THE CHARM OF SOUL PETS

BOOK 03

Fish's Sky

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Charm of Soul Pets

(寵魅)

by

Fish's Sky

(鱼的天空)

Synopsis

Cloud birds that soar through the blue sky; Terrorblood wolves that roam the wastelands ruthlessly. Dream beasts that dart through the moonlight forests; Ghost kings that dwell on foggy cliffs. Ocean spirit beasts that haunt the depths of the boundless oceans; thousand-eyed treants that stand unyielding on precipitous peaks.

Sword Beetles, Sunset Eagles, Ancient Wood Demons, Chaotic Thunder Sprites, Cursed Demon Fox: Ice... Plants, Beasts, Elementals, Undead, this is the eccentric, variegated, beautiful, and stunning world of soul pets!

Our protagonist, a soul pet trainer, had at first a young, mutated soul pet - a Moonlight Fox. In unending fights, it mutated into the stronger Evil Flamed Six-tailed Demon fox and the even higher leveled Queen Flamed Nine-tailed Firefox!

Under the companionship of this soul pet, he walked on the path to become a king, catching precious and rare soul pets, and never ceasing his endeavor to becoming the very best!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by 87Translator, Moonfox @ Chongmei Translations

Translation Edits by LordGrim @ Chongmei Translations

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Demon Night Dream, Double Dream (1)

Xia Guanghan used his soul remembrance, and he commanded his Heavenly Ghost Vine to point right at Chu Mu's neck. The moment he commanded it, this incomparably sharp and heavenly vine would definitely pierce straight into Chu Mu's throat!

Watching the sharp heavenly vine that could pierce Chu Mu's neck at any time, Mo Xie immediately tensed up……

"Give up resistance!" Xia Guanghan said again coldly to Mo Xie.

"Wuwu~~~~~~~~" Mo Xie's pupils icily stared at Xia Guanghan, as if she was about to burn in the angriest flames.

"Fourth soul pact, rescind!" Chu Mu again chanted his incantation, and he looked blankly at Mo Xie, still making her out to be the deserted soul pet that only made him angry and embarrassed. He adamantly continued to chant the rescinding incantation.

"Wu~~~~~~" Mo Xie's angry flames slowly died down, because she knew that if she resisted any more, Chu Mu would definitely be pierced through the neck and die.

Mo Xie's pupils were full of sadness. Under the moonlight, two lines of tears slowly rolled down Mo Xie's cheeks, glistening as they fell upon the blue forest in the sky.

The powerful mental pulse transmitted over again, and this time, Mo Xie didn't resist anymore, but didn't agree either……

The soul pact rescinding and signing incantations were both slightly forceful. If the soul pet didn't resist, then the soul pact incantation would succeed.

Mo Xie had already given up her resistance, so the soul pact incantation naturally succeeded!

It was like a heart artery, constantly connecting one with another organism in their life. Once this heart artery was severed, it was like losing a part of your own life. Though this process didn't bring any pain to the soul pet trainer, the feeling of loss was like daggers in one's heart……

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~~"

Mo Xie lifted her head up, and she let out a soul shivering fox call. This sound dismally echoed through the entire black sea of trees!

Once the soul pact rescindment succeeded, Chu Mu's soul would be immediately harmed, and this wound was what immediately woke Chu Mu up!

The blue ocean of flowers slowly disappeared, and what appeared was a blue forest. The dazzling blue flower also slowly disappeared,

and it was replaced by ropes of python like heavenly vines.

The figure of the perfect girl similarly dissipated, and what was displayed in front of Chu Mu was no longer his deserted first soul pet locked in Mo Xie's tails, but rather Mo Xie, his fourth soul pact that had accompanied him over the past years.

A glistening twinkle was in front of Chu Mu. At this moment, Chu Mu could read only utmost sorrow within Mo Xie's eyes. Even when they were no longer connected by heart, when they were no longer connected through emotions, this emotion still infected Chu Mu, making Chu Mu feel as if something was lodged in his throat!

"Fourth soul pact……why was it the fourth soul pact……"

The fourth soul pact was only a very small part of Chu Mu's soul, yet when this soul pact was rescinded, Chu Mu felt as if he had lost his entire soul……

Being alone on an isolated island with a White Nightmare brought Chu Mu the most terrifying despair. Just when Chu Mu felt like he could never catch up to the growth of the White Nightmare and had to be consumed, the continuously mutating Mo Xie appeared on his fated path towards certain doom, causing Chu Mu to reignite with a hope for life.

His first soul pet's lies and desertion, and his second soul pet's greed and pressure made Chu Mu value Mo Xie's loyalty and fidelity even more. Once he lost that, he lost not only a soul pet

that could make him stronger and stronger, but his very life and soul.

Chu Mu wouldn't throw away any random soul pet. Even if the soul pet could no longer catch up to his footsteps, Chu Mu believed that with continuous training and continuous fighting, even a servant rank soul pet could match a monarch rank.

And to Chu Mu, Mo Xie was no longer just a soul pet whose infinite potential could bring him glory. She was a companion throughout four years of fighting through blood and tear, connected by the soul in the most intimate way. Once they were separated, nothing mattered anymore.

……

"Wuwuwu~~~~" Mo Xie's eyes slowly changed, becoming foreign and apathetic, yet Mo Xie still let out a gentle call right before their mental connection was completely severed.

When any soul pet became a masterless soul pet, they would quickly become unfamiliar with their owners, creating an utmost deep gap between them. Some soul pets would even slowly forget their memories of growing up with their soul pet trainer after the soul pact was removed……

But, as Mo Xie's last mental words reverberated through Chu Mu's mental world, it caused Chu Mu's eyes to brim with tears!

This call pulled Chu Mu out of his heart wrenching grief and reignited his undying belief under the pressure of a strong foe!

……

“Strength has no time component to it. At this moment, I can kill you. You are but a pitiful creature in my eyes. At some time, you would be able to kill me, and I would just be a pitiful creature in your eyes.” Xia Guanghan’s mouth corner slowly lifted, but the expression in his eyes was full of killing intent!

Xia Guanghan sent a command to his own soul pet. Since the soul pact was rescinded, how could Xia Guanghan still let Chu Mu live?!

The heavenly vine had already appeared in front of Chu Mu’s neck. With Xia Guanghan’s command, the heavenly vine immediately formed a razor sharp vine wood sword, violently piercing through Chu Mu’s neck!!

Crimson blood splattered out. The vine wood sword wasn’t obstructed by anything, going straight into the back of Chu Mu’s neck and out his adam’s apple!!

Facing such a bloody scene, Xia Guanghan’s expression didn’t even change in the slightest. To him, Chu Mu was just a fellow who took some effort to kill, but in the end, he was still like the others who opposed him: pierced in front of him and falling unwillingly into a pool of blood.

The blood was still running, dripping onto the blue branch knit ground. Xia Guanghan coldly looked at Chu Mu, who fell down after his throat was pierced. After confirming he was dead, he slowly lifted up the corner of his mouth, and he eyed the imprisoned Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox.

“So after a soul pact is rescinded, a soul pet could actually become this emotionless. Even after seeing one’s owner killed, they don’t have any emotion.” Xia Guanghan looked at the apathetic Mo Xie and slowly said.

As he spoke, six figures slowly walked up behind Xia Guanghan. These six figures were Xia Guanghan’s six Secret Killer Attendants subordinates. The appearance of the demon species group was very sudden. Once Xia Guanghan and his people were surrounded, they very difficulty killed their way out, but three of them had still died.

“You guys can die too!” Suddenly, Xia Guanghan said coldly.

A continuously mutating soul pet could make countless powerful people crazy. Xia Guanghan definitely wouldn’t let others know of this news, so he also naturally didn’t leave a single one of his Secret Killer Attendants alive!!

The Secret Killer Attendants all didn’t summon any soul pets. After all, the presence of too many soul pets would easily disturb the owner of this deep blue sky forest. Additionally, these people also didn’t expect their master to attempt to kill them, so none of them made any motion to defend themselves!!

“Chi!!! Chi!!! Chi!!!!!!!”

The heavenly vine had long since been hidden near the Secret Killer Attendants. With a command from Xia Guanghan, all the heavenly vines darted towards the remaining six Secret Killer Attendants!!!

Six Secret Killer Attendants, each penetrated by the throat. Crimson blood again splattered out in the moonlight as they died horribly……

After dealing with everyone, Xia Guanghan’s smile was even wider. There was no one that could stop him from taking this continuously mutating soul pet anymore!

“It had only mutated into a commander rank, and it could already compete against monarch ranks. If it mutated again, wouldn’t it become even stronger?!” Xia Guanghan said.

Normally, Xia Guanghan could always remain calm, but this time, upon facing a continuously mutating and powerful Royal Flame Nine Tailed Demon Fox, Xia Guanghan’s heart was palpitating.

Losing his normal cool, Xia Guanghan decided to capture this continuously mutating soul pet immediately.

Xia Guanghan directly started chanting an incantation to remove his soul pact with his Ice Winged Tiger.

“Seventh soul pact, rescind!” Xia Guanghan had almost no hesitation before immediately starting to rescind his soul pact with the Ice Winged Tiger.

The Ice Winged Tiger was a soul pet that Xia Guanghan had obtained quite early on. This seventh phase soul pet’s talent was actually already at the peak of commander rank, yet it still didn’t fit Xia Guanghan’s standards. These years, he hadn’t trained it either, so it slowly couldn’t keep up with Xia Guanghan’s ambitions.

Thus, when he was about to get an even stronger soul pet, Xia Guanghan almost had no hesitation, immediately rescinding his soul pact with the Ice Winged Tiger with slow growth.

A mental pulse immediately transmitted into the Ice Winged Tiger’s brain. With Xia Guanghan’s current remembrance strength, the seventh phase commander rank Ice Winged Tiger could hardly resist.

“Weng~~~~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a soul buzz caused Xia Guanghan’s soul to shake. He actually suffered an abnormally strong mental resistance from the Ice Winged Tiger!

Xia Guanghan furrowed his brows. His remembrance was very strong and, with one rescind, he should be able to remove the Ice Winged Tiger from his soul pet space. However, it didn’t succeed,

and this felt very strange for Xia Guanghan.

Xia Guanghan again started chanting an incantation, and he strengthened his soul remembrance even more, no longer giving the Ice Winged Tiger a chance to resist!

Yet this time, Xia Guanghan's soul pact incantation still failed!

The third time he chanted the soul pact rescinding incantation, it still failed.

"Idiotic thing, if you don't leave now, I'll kill you!" Xia Guanghan was finally angry. With a Royal Flame Nine Tailed Inferno Fox in front of him that could bring him the utmost glory and satisfy his ambition, what did an Ice Winged Tiger that had accompanied him for many years mean? Xia Guanghan was an unscrupulous person, even to his soul pets!

Xia Guanghan's roar caused the Ice Winged Tiger's resistance to distinctly lower! To a soul pet, a master's abandonment and angry roar was the easiest way to hurt its pride!

The soul pact incantation was read again. This time, the Ice Winged Tiger didn't resist, and Xia Guanghan, as he wished, rescinded his soul pact with the Ice Winged Tiger.

The soul wound brought by the soul pact rescindment immediately caused Xia Guanghan's face to pale. However, Xia Guanghan didn't mind this wound, because he had already

brought the utmost precious Soul Healing Stamen. If he ingested the Soul Healing Stamen within a day, then Xia Guanghan would be able to immediately recover his seventh soul pact.

Bringing out the flask that held the Soul Healing Stamen from his ring, Xia Guanghan slowly opened it and was just about to eat this soul item, when he suddenly felt the scene in front of him starting to change strangely……

Chapter 102: Demon Night Dream, Double Dream (2)

"This is……" Xia Guanghan's body suddenly stiffened, and he looked around, shocked, as his surroundings started to change bizarrely!

What changed first was the corpse of Chu Mu that laid not far from him. The blood on Chu Mu's body slowly disappeared. Replacing it were dense heavenly vines. These heavenly vines were still wrapped tightly around Chu Mu, but the vine wood sword hadn't pierced through Chu Mu's throat. It was still floating in front of Chu Mu, who was slowly burning up in white devil fire.

When Xia Guanghan told his Earth Fiend Dream Demon to set up a Dream Trap, he told his soul pet Heavenly Vine Demon to bundle Chu Mu up, and he then used Chu Mu's life as threat to tell Mo Xie not to resist. Additionally, he binded Mo Xie and slowly let his Earth Fiend Dream Demon create a dreamland that made Chu Mu rescind his soul pact with Mo Xie.

However, Xia Guanghan remembered that he had already commanded his Heavenly Vine Demon to kill Chu Mu, and he even saw Chu Mu's neck get pierced and become a corpse. Yet, how come, in the blink of an eye, Chu Mu was still bound by the Heavenly Vine Demon, unkilled?

Xia Guanghan immediately turned around, and he looked at the Secret Killer Attendants to see if they were also killed by him.

What made Xia Guanghan stare in shock was that the six Secret Killer Attendants were still very much alive, and they were all backing off, looking panickedly towards him.

The six Secret Killer Attendants who hadn't died backed up a certain distance, and they all summoned their own soul pets. As if they already knew Xia Guanghan had killing intent for them, they each left the region swiftly.

"How is this possible?!" Seeing these people that should've died revive again, Xia Guanghan's eyes were filled with disbelief.

The pale white devil fire still burned calmly, and the bound Chu Mu stared at Xia Guanghan's face and smiled devilishly.

"Xia Guanghan, think again, which soul pact did you read out." Chu Mu, who also hadn't died, opened his mouth lightly.

Chu Mu's words abruptly woke up the soul wounded Xia Guanghan, and he turned around to look, shocked, at his Earth Fiend Dream Demon!

His seventh soul pact was still there! However, Xia Guanghan couldn't for the life of him detect his main soul pet-the Earth Fiend Dream Demon!!

Tenth soul pact!! Xia Guanghan was completely stunned. He definitely remembered that the soul pact he rescinded was the Ice Winged Tiger's seventh soul pact, why did it strangely become the

Earth Fiend Dream Demon's tenth soul pact?!!

Earth Fiend Dream Demon: Demon World – Demon type – Dream Demon species – Earth Fiend Dream Demon – middle class monarch rank!

The monarch ranked Earth Fiend Dream Demon was something Xia Guanghan had spent an entire year in the ninth misleading world to capture. Xia Guanghan almost paid the price of his life for it.

Yet, in the end, Xia Guanghan still succeeded in capturing this demon type high talent Earth Fiend Dream Demon. Whether a spirit master owned a monarch rank soul pet was a huge difference. Many soul masters didn't have a single monarch rank soul pet.

Xia Guanghan's high quality monarch rank Earth Fiend Dream Demon was probably one of the key reasons as to why Xia Guanghan could rise up so quickly within Nightmare Palace. Now that it was at the eighth phase, its mental controlling capabilities were absolutely terrifying. How else would it be able to dig up a memory from the deepest corner of Chu Mu's heart and create a dreamland that made him rescind his soul pact with Mo Xie?

Yet, Xia Guanghan never would've thought that what should've been his seventh soul pact being rescinded had become this main demon soul pet of his. Losing the Earth Fiend Dream Demon was just like cutting one of Xia Guanghan's arms off!!

……

Resentment could make the White Nightmare's power grow frantically. Currently, the White Nightmare was feeding on Chu Mu's enormous resentment, causing the white flames on Chu Mu's body to burn even stronger!

The Heavenly Vine Demon's vines had been trained by Xia Guanghan so that it had some resistance against fire already. Mo Xie's double royal flame couldn't cause any substantial damage. Yet, the White Nightmare's pale white devil fire had a very strong soul burning effect. When the white devil fire on Chu Mu's body grew more intense, the Heavenly Vine Demon could no longer take the soul burning, and it frantically retracted its vines.

"If you didn't use such ruthless methods to fight me, you wouldn't have fallen into such an end. You are only suffering the consequences of your own actions!" Chu Mu's eyes coldly glared at the pale Xia Guanghan!

"Dream……heng heng heng, dream……actually a dream……" Xia Guanghan opened his mouth and smiled in a very strange way. This smile made people's hairs rise on their ends……

At this point, Xia Guanghan had finally woken up completely, and he finally understood why Chu Mu, who should've been dead, was fine, and why his seventh soul pact rescindment became his tenth soul pact rescindment.

The air was still filled with the smell of sleeping powder. This

sleeping powder, once concentrated, would cause even a monarch rank soul pet to fall asleep.

Xia Guanghan's remembrance was very strong. With only the Night Thunder Dream Beast's mental wisdom, there was no way that it could create a dream for Xia Guanghan. Yet, at this point, the sleeping powder served to dull Xia Guanghan's consciousness. Though it didn't make Xia Guanghan fall completely asleep, it made him unknowingly fall into the double Night Dream Traps that Chu Mu and his Night Thunder Dream Beast had set up.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's dream wasn't as strong as the Dream Demon's. It needed to use a person's urgent desire and fear, and it expanded that using the Night Thunder Dream Beast's mental abilities to display it in the victim's mental world.

When Xia Guanghan was setting up a trap for Chu Mu, Chu Mu, in reality, was also setting something up. Along the way he scattered sleeping powder in the air to slowly increase the density. It's only that Chu Mu didn't expect Xia Guanghan to also set up dream traps, and that his traps would appear even earlier than his own.

Xia Guanghan's Earth Fiend Dream Demon's power caused his dream trap to appear, and Xia Guanghan had indeed successfully controlled Chu Mu and utilized the Earth Fiend Dream Demon's technique to cause Chu Mu to accidentally rescind his soul pact with Mo Xie.

The moment his soul pact was rescinded, Chu Mu woke up from the Earth Fiend Dream Demon's dream and was impacted heavily

by Mo Xie's soul pact rescindment……

However, when Xia Guanghan saw Chu Mu and Mo Xie's soul pacts get rescinded and the thing that he desired so close in front of him, his emotions were distinctly excited. At this time, the Dream Traps set down by Chu Mu and the Night Thunder Dream Beast started up……

Xia Guanghan, affected by the sleeping powder, was slightly dulked. Adding on the emotional swings that were slowly magnified by the Night Thunder Dream Beast, he finally entered into a delusional state.

In his delusions, Xia Guanghan commanded his Heavenly Vine Demons to kill Chu Mu and also commanded his Heavenly Vine Demon to clear out the Hidden Killer Attendants that may have leaked information……

After dealing with everyone, when he looked at the continuously mutating soul pet, his ambition and the obsession with obtaining the soul pet became even harder to resist, and he actually started switching soul pacts right there and then.

Emotions wavered even more and thus the Night Thunder Dream Beast's dream was even more complete. Chu Mu's Chong Mei technique, the Night Thunder Dream Beast's own casting, and Mo Xie's Evil Pupils Scare all combined to not only create a fake dream, but even mimic the effects of the Earth Fiend Dream Demon's real dreamland!

Chu Mu originally just wanted Xia Guanghan to release him, giving him and Mo Xie back their freedom, but they didn't think Xia Guanghan would be this hurried, ultimately causing him to suffer the same tragedy of rescinding the wrong soul pact!

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~"

The soul pact was completely removed, but Mo Xie still had her own thoughts. At this point, her anger towards Xia Guanghan was still there. Though she no longer could listen to Chu Mu's command, she would still definitely fight with Chu Mu!

The rescindment of a soul pact made that soul pact unable to contract another soul pet within a year, but under the cost of depleting the soul, Chu Mu could still summon another soul pet to battle!

After rescinding his soul pact with Mo Xie, Chu Mu's inner resentment was at its peak. The White Nightmare, who absorbed negative emotions, immediately experienced a terrifying growth. Even when Chu Mu didn't specifically try to use the White Nightmare's powers, the terrifying White Nightmare was about to break through the soul pet space's limits!!

"Nie!!!!!!! Nie!!!!!!!!!!"

White Nightmare's shrieking suddenly sounded out, and a scary evil aura crazily swept out with Chu Mu in the center!!

The Heavenly Vine Demon had a certain resistance to Mo Xie's flames, but it was most scared of the flames of the White Nightmare that could burn the soul. When the aura of the soul devil flames swept by, the Heavenly Vine Demon immediately let out a pained cry, and it frantically retracted all of its vines.

Xia Guanghan's Heavenly Vine Demon was a seventh phase fourth phase commander rank. Its power could match some monarch rank soul pets. Feeling the restriction of the deep blue sky forest's master, Xia Guanghan could only summon his Earth Fiend Dream Demon that could completely retract its aura, and he didn't dare to summon anything else.

As for the Earth Fiend Dream Demon, it hadn't been with Xia Guanghan for long, so its emotions weren't very deep. After just being cursed at by Xia Guanghan, since the soul pact had already been rescinded, it just turned and left. Why would it still care about its emotionless master's battle?

Xia Guanghan's face became unbelievably gloomy, and he grinded his teeth as he ate the Soul Healing Stamen. He quickly chanted an incantation to summon his other soul pets.

Chu Mu similarly started casting an incantation. Though he was still a ninth remembrance spirit teacher, even though the white nightmare may abandon him, Chu Mu could no longer have any consideration for consequences, and he had to summon his White Nightmare to battle!!

"Nie!!!!!!! Nie!!!!!!!!!!"

After the devil within Chu Mu's heart had absorbed Chu Mu's massive resentment, it could no longer restrain the malevolence and bloodthirst that a devil had!!

Chapter 103: Xia Guanghan's Soul Pet, Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon

Chu Mu had fed the White Nightmare for a total of four years, and he had to withstand the scary devil's torture every day and night!

Yet today, this scary devil finally appeared. At this moment, Chu Mu felt as if both his body and soul had started burning with the appearance of the White Nightmare and its terrifying white devil fire!!

"Nie!!!!!!!!!!!!"

A shrill and ear piercing devil screech sounded out, and the devil fire on Chu Mu's body burned even greater. As Chu Mu started chanting his soul pact incantation, it was like his very flesh had transformed into the pale white devil fire!!

Chu Mu slowly took a step back and the devil fire on him left his body, forming a white devil fire silhouette almost identical to Chu Mu!

Monarch rank White Nightmare!

Burning all over with the unbelievably pale devil fire, most White Nightmares had bodies that looked like scary death warriors standing imposingly amidst ghost fire. They were heavily clad in armor, had bulky bodies, and were burning with flames from the

torso down.

But different from all the Cyan Nightmares and Blue Nightmares that Chu Mu had seen before, the White Nightmare that Chu Mu had summoned was completely formed in the shape of Chu Mu. Chu Mu had already split from the white devil fire on his body, yet the White Nightmare was like Chu Mu's burning shadow, standing in front of him!!

Chu Mu had summoned the White Nightmare once on the Prison Island. At the time, the White Nightmare was just a shapeless blob of white devil fire. Now, the White Nightmare already had considerable morphing capabilities. When summoned by Chu Mu, it directly mimicked Chu Mu's appearance, and it stood arrogantly in front of Chu Mu. Its upper body shape was almost identical to Chu Mu's!!

The white devil fire constructed Chu Mu's face. Two even brighter balls of devil fire burned viciously within its devil pupils, letting out a demonic fire glint, piercing coldly through Xia Guanghan's body and straight into his soul!

"Nie!!!!!!!!!!"

The White Nightmare abruptly opened its flame-filled big mouth and let out a devil roar. Instantly, white flames followed the White Nightmare's flame body and pounced towards the two soul pets that Xia Guanghan had summoned, causing the two soul pets who were clearly disadvantaged in rank to back up a few steps.

Xia Guanghan's expression became even more twisted. This White Nightmare itself had a very abnormal talent and was very hard to control. Such a soul pet was already a big risk to oneself. Even Xia Guanghan didn't dare to sign a pact with that White Nightmare, so he used Chu Mu as an experiment.

Danger really just meant terrifying power. At this point, when Chu Mu summoned the White Nightmare with such high risk, if one temporarily disregarded any of the issues that Chu Mu would have in the future, at least the White Nightmare in Chu Mu's image was a very big threat to Xia Guanghan currently.

Xia Guanghan himself also owned a White Nightmare, but his White Nightmare was already at the eighth phase. If he summoned it here, its powerful aura would definitely startle the owner of this territory. However, other than his White Nightmare, Xia Guanghan couldn't think of any soul pet that could defeat this abnormally talented White Nightmare.

Xia Guanghan had only summoned three soul pets now. The first was the seventh phase fourth stage commander rank Heavenly Vine Demon. The Heavenly Vine Demon had already been strengthened by Xia Guanghan to resist a certain amount of fire damage, but the White Nightmare's soul devil fire was its terrifying counter. In front of Chu Mu's White Nightmare, Xia Guanghan's seventh phase fourth stage commander rank Heavenly Vine Demon would get completely suppressed.

The second soul pet Xia Guanghan summoned was the seventh phase eighth stage Ice Winged Tiger!

The Ice Winged Tiger and Xia Guanghan were mentally connected, so it naturally knew that Xia Guanghan was about to abandon it, but had instead just read the wrong incantation and forcefully removed the Earth Fiend Dream Demon instead. Soul pets had their own thoughts, especially those that reached the higher phases. Xia Guanghan's previous actions had really hurt this soul pet, causing the Ice Winged Tiger's fighting willpower to be very weak, looking like it didn't want to battle at all.

Xia Guanghan's other two soul pets were respectively the eighth phase sixth stage warrior rank Dire Wolf that had stayed with Xia Guanghan for the longest time. It's fighting power was not less than some eighth phase commander ranks!

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~"

The White Nightmare let out its terrifying monarch rank aura. Mo Xie, who had become a masterless soul pet, was still full of anger, and she didn't want to be outdone. The double royal flames on her body burned even brighter under the moonlight, and her pair of demonic pupils abruptly locked onto Xia Guanghan's brandishing eighth phase sixth phase Dire Wolf.

"Sou!!!"

Mo Xie's speed was still as scary as before. When running, one couldn't see her figure at all, instantly vanishing in place and appearing the next moment bizarrely right in front of the opponent's face!!

Chu Mu couldn't use his soul remembrance to command Mo Xie to fight, but Mo Xie's fighting style was still based off of Chu Mu's normal fighting style!

Phantom Royal Flamed Claw!

Mo Xie's attack wasn't just directed towards the eighth phase sixth stage strengthened Dire Wolf. Appearing in front of Xia Guanghan's three soul pets, her phantom body suddenly split into four. These four bodies respectively flew towards the seventh phase fourth stage commander rank Heavenly Vine Demon, the eighth phase sixth stage warrior rank Dire Wolf, the seventh phase eighth stage Ice Winged Tiger, and the cold faced Xia Guanghan behind those three soul pets!

Four Royal Flamed Claws flew over at the same time. The four dazzling double royal flames sliced through the night sky as they flashed by gorgeously!!

Xia Guanghan took a few steps back, and he immediately made his Heavenly Vine Demon put up four heavenly vine shields. These heavenly vine shields very accurately appeared in front of Mo Xie's attacking trajectories!

"Shuashuashuashua!!!"

The four Heavenly Vine Shields immediately shattered under the attack of Mo Xie, and the Heavenly Vine Demon simultaneously let out a pained howl, quickly retracting its vines into its main body.

Feeling the projection of the claws fly through the Heavenly Vine Shields, Xia Guanghan immediately summoned his seventh rank soul armor and gave himself another Heavenly Vine Shield!

“Nie!!!!!”

Chu Mu hadn’t reached the level of spirit master, so the White Nightmare wouldn’t listen to Chu Mu’s command at all. It was completely affected by Chu Mu’s massive resentment as it pounced straight towards Xia Guanghan!!

Xia Guanghan’s three soul pets immediately entered a crazy battle with Chu Mu’s two monarch rank soul pets. Having Moon Essence, Mo Xie had a great advantage wherever there was moonlight. Her nine gorgeous tails swatted the Ice Winged Tiger again and again, who had low fighting willpower. She also sparked a battle between her and the eighth phase sixth stage Dire Wolf with her powerful royal flamed claws!

The monarch rank White Nightmare was full of the scariest wildness. Under the effects of Chu Mu’s dense resentment, this fellow’s power had reached the seventh phase. Relying on its terrifying white devil fire talent, it continuously created shocking waves of soul devil fire!!

Any devil fire technique reached seventh rank. After every angry devil cry were destructive eighth level devil fire techniques that swept the night sky!!

Of Xia Guanghan’s three soul pets, only the empowered Dire

Wolf's fighting strength could match Mo Xie. The Heavenly Vine Demon was completely suppressed by the scary devil fire, and it was only barely able to support the Dire Wolf's fight against Mo Xie.

On the other hand, the seventh phase eighth stage Ice Winged Tiger was already less powerful than the seventh phase White Nightmare. Adding on the fact that its fighting willpower was low, after a few eighth rank techniques swept by, the Ice Winged Tiger was at its last breath!

Not so long ago, Chu Mu was still jealous of the majestic Ice Winged Tiger of Xia Guanghan, but today, before Chu Mu's White Nightmare, it wasn't even able to withstand a single blow!

Xia Guanghan's face was abnormally twisted. Though his soul pets couldn't compare with his main soul pet, their fighting powers were still much stronger than most soul pets of the same rank!

It was just that Chu Mu's two soul pets' talents were indeed too abnormal! The Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox's talent was completely like a monarch rank. With three excelling talents and the power of double royal flame and the effects of Moon Essence, even Xia Guanghan's eighth phase Dire Wolf, which was strengthened countless times, wasn't a match for her. Between the clash of techniques, the weaker Dire Wolf fell into a clear disadvantage.

Chu Mu's White Nightmare's talent was even more in the abnormal level. It even had a higher talent in controlling its white

soul devil fire than Xia Guanghan's White Nightmare. The seventh phase fourth stage Heavenly Vine Demon was rendered absolutely useless in front of this dominant white fire monarch, losing any fighting value it had!

Under the effects of moonlight, Mo Xie reached seventh phase. After absorbing all the resentment, the White Nightmare similarly reached seventh phase. One could only imagine the fighting power generated from putting these two soul pets with top tier talent together.

Clearly at a disadvantage, Xia Guanghan decisively retracted the willpower lacking seventh phase seventh stage Ice Winged Tiger back into his soul pet space!

Slowly starting an incantation, a fuzzy yellow sand lifted up from Xia Guanghan's body. This yellow sand formed a dust dragon that went upwards!!

The soul pact symbol strangely appeared within the whirling sandstorm. The sand that appeared out of nowhere slowly dissipated with the wind, but what slowly formed was a yellow sand sculpted body.

Chu Mu watched Xia Guanghan closely. He knew that Xia Guanghan's soul pets definitely weren't that simple!!

A powerful, yellow sand aura slowly spread and, within the permeating yellow sand, a five meter long and imposing creature slowly appeared!

“Monarch rank soul pet – Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!” Chu Mu’s brows immediately creased. He didn’t think that among Xia Guanghan’s soul pets, there was still a terrifyingly powerful dragon being!!!

Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon: Beast World – Bug type – Dragon species – Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon – high class monarch rank

Not being able to summon his main soul pet, of the four soul pets of Xia Guanghan, the most powerful was naturally the High Class Monarch Rank Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!

Of all the soul pets, any with the word dragon in its name were almost above all the monarch ranks. Their power was terrifying- often the epitome of their respective ranks!

Chapter 104: Inner Darkness, Soul Backlash – 1

"Aohou~~~~~~~~~~"

When the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon appeared, its body was immediately wrapped in countless yellow sandstorms. These powerful sandstorms slammed into Mo Xie's terrifying royal flame, causing turbulent energy to spread around!!

"Wu!!!!! Wu!!!!!!!"

Feeling the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon's power, Mo Xie, who felt provoked, immediately let out a furious call!!

The Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon similarly wasn't the least bit scared of Mo Xie's massive Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox aura. Its five meter large body violently rolled up a powerful sandstorm, and it heavily dashed towards Mo Xie !!

"Yellow Sand Dragon Meteor!"

Xia Guanghan coldly commanded the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon that he was proud of!

By only running, the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon could churn up frightening sandstorms. When it casted techniques, these sandstorms would become even stronger. With the leap of the

Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon's body, the permeated sand quickly gathered, making this massive sand dragon a sand mountain. It brought a terrifying, eighth rank power with it as it dived back down!!

"Mo Xie, Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration!"

Realizing that Mo Xie was threatened by the attack of the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon, Chu Mu didn't care whether or not if there was a soul pact anymore. He used his remembrance to contain sound, forcefully inserting it into Mo Xie's mental world.

Mo Xie's eyes showed a moment of hesitation. Clearly, after losing their soul pact, the synergy between Chu Mu and Mo Xie had lessened, and she even felt repelled by Chu Mu's command.

But, Mo Xie still didn't disobey Chu Mu's battle commands. Tightly holding onto the ground, the nine imposing tails of hers abruptly extended and waved around like nine dragons behind Mo Xie!

Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration was an ability that could directly blend the enemy's body into powder but, at this moment, the crazily waving nine tails became the last defensive ability. They slammed into the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon-formed sand meteor with high frequency, quickly peeling through the thick outside layer of the ten meter wide yellow sand mountain.

"Heavenly Flame Rite!"

Chu Mu again compressed his soul remembrance into sound and spoke to Mo Xie.

This time Mo Xie didn't hesitate. She immediately started to step bizarrely to dodge the weakened Yellow Sand Dragon Meteor as her pupils quickly burned with the royal flame made from demon fire evil flames and blood flames!!

A flame bundle consisting of an outside layer of crimson demon fire evil flames with an inside layer of bright red fell from the night sky!!

"Beng!!!!!!"

The moment it fell down perpendicularly, a large empty hole appeared in the ground stitched with branches. Within the hole, a spiral flame appeared. The flame leapt upwards. It was dazzling and beautiful-full of a dignified heated aura!!

The moment the eighth rank Heavenly Flame Rite swept upwards, the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon abruptly shifted sideways. Though it was massive, its speed was completely not inferior to some demon monarch ranks!!

Bug type – dragon species soul pets often had terrifying power, extreme agility, powerful defense, resilient life force, and formidable abilities. Almost no soul pet species could compare with this one. Xia Guanghan's Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon was indeed surprising.

“Nie!!!! Nie!!!!!!!!”

The White Nightmare was completely like a nasty tempered devil. Seeing Mo Xie having trouble with the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon, it actually abandoned the other two soul pets and directly started attacking the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!

The White Nightmare fought completely by instinct. This abandoning of the eighth phase sixth stage Dire Wolf and the seventh phase fourth stage Heavenly Vine Demon completely exposed Chu Mu to the weapons of Xia Guanghan’s soul pets.

How could Xia Guanghan let go of such a stellar opportunity? He immediately commanded his eighth phase sixth stage Dire Wolf to cast Death Assault straight towards Chu Mu.

“Hui~~~~~~~”

Seeing the Dire Wolf jump towards Chu Mu, the Night Thunder Dream Beast immediately gathered a Death Ray and spewed it towards the Dire Wolf.

Xia Guanghan’s strengthened Dire Wolf’s speed was also very surprising. The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s three Death Rays didn’t even hit the Dire Wolf!!

“Shua!!!!!!!!!!”

The eighth phase sixth stage Dire Wolf extended its sharp claws

and viciously swiped them across the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body. The Night Thunder Dream Beast had already tried to dodge, but the eighth phase sixth stage Dire Wolf's claw range was immense, creating a shimmering light claw within the dark night as it dragged a long cut on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body. At that moment, blood flew out!!

"Night, Night Dance." Chu Mu was alarmed. Clearly, the sixth phase fifth stage Night Thunder Dream Beast's power was still far from the Eighth phase sixth stage empowered Dire Wolf. Chu Mu also let the Night Thunder Dream Beast cast Night Dance, making it hide in the dark night!

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~"

Mo Xie quickly realized that Chu Mu was in danger. With a sweep of her nine gorgeous silver tails, her figure vanished into the night with a "sou"!!

After the Dire Wolf hurt the Night Thunder Dream Beast, it immediately rolled up a wave of bloody scent as it dashed towards Chu Mu. Its long, Dire Wolf claws were already glinting indigo under the moonlight!!

The Dire Wolf's claws were already at the seventh rank complete stage. Adding on its power and the effects of its technique, a full blown attack was definitely near the eighth rank. Even if Chu Mu casted his soul armor and ice armor, he would probably still be severely injured!

“Wuwuwu!!!!!”

Just as the Dire Wolf was but five meters away from Chu Mu, Mo Xie’s silver figure brimming with wildness appeared suddenly, crossing splendidly through the Dire Wolf’s path of running. Her long nine tails that dragged behind her abruptly coiled up like a silver tide, completely reeling the Dire Wolf in!

“Nine Tail Flame!”

Chu Mu yelled straight at Mo Xie.

Mo Xie’s tail flames suddenly lifted up with two types of devil flame. The nine tails almost instantly ignited the eighth phase sixth stage Dire Wolf’s skin!!

Xia Guanghan quickly noticed that his Dire Wolf was controlled by the Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox. Not daring to have any hesitation, he again started an incantation and summoned his fourth soul pet!

After Xia Guanghan cancelled his soul pact with the Earth Fiend Dream Demon, it no longer occupied one of Xia Guanghan’s summoning spots. Additionally, after eating the Soul Healing Stamen, Xia Guanghan’s soul had already slowly healed, so he could still summon another soul pet!

Deep blue devil flames started burning recklessly on Xia Guanghan’s body, causing the entire sky forest to become even

more sinister and bleak.

Xia Guanghan's White Nightmare was already at the eighth phase. This battle had already caused a decent shock throughout the sky forest. Once he summoned his eighth phase White Nightmare, even if it intentionally retracted its aura, the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor would definitely appear. Yet, other than the White Nightmare, Xia Guanghan still had a Blue Nightmare!

This Blue Nightmare was one of the earliest soul pets that Xia Guanghan owned. In the beginning, he was also chased by this Blue Nightmare, almost having his soul eaten multiple times. However, with the growth of Xia Guanghan, the Blue Nightmare could no longer pose a threat to him, and it became completely obedient to Xia Guanghan.

Deep blue flames started swirling as its powerful cold blue devil fire slowly engulfed the White Nightmare's powerful soul aura!!

The White Nightmare battling the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon immediately noticed that a Nightmare of its own species had appeared on the battlefield, and it immediately let out an excited devil cry. However, this vile tempered White Nightmare quickly realized its fellow organism's powerful aura, causing his reckless white devil fire aura to be forcefully subdued!

"Nie!!!!!!"

In front of the same species, Chu Mu's White Nightmare exposed its most terrifying side. Yet, this White Nightmare clearly met its

match, because the Nightmare Xia Guanghan summoned was an eighth phase first stage Blue Nightmare!!

The monarch ranked White Nightmare, even after absorbing Chu Mu's resentment, only reached the seventh phase. The Blue Nightmare of Xia Guanghan, though, had clearly underwent all sorts of type strengthening. The burning blue devil fire on its body was completely different from the other Blue Nightmares that Chu Mu had met before. It was Ghost Devil Fire, which was many times more terrifying than blue devil fire!

Even if the ghost devil fire's soul burn couldn't compare with the pale white devil fire of the White Nightmare, it wasn't far off. Adding on an entire phase difference between the two soul pets, the insolent White Nightmare's devil fire aura was naturally suppressed!

"Nie!!!! Nie!!!!" The White Nightmare let out a crazed call. Feeling the aura suppression from the Blue Nightmare that owned ghost devil fire, the guy became even less reasonable, starting to cast random white devil fire techniques!!

"Mo Xie, go help the white devil." Chu Mu saw that the White Nightmare had fallen into a predicament and immediately told Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's tail violently whipped, and she directly threw the heavily burnt eighth phase fourth stage Dire Wolf out. Her figure quickly disappeared in spot as she fought her way towards the Blue Nightmare and the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!

Xia Guanghan's Dire Wolf fur had clearly been treated for fire resistance. Under the burn of Mo Xie's double royal flame, it still didn't die. After it fell heavily on the floor, it was immediately recalled by Xia Guanghan back into his soul pet space.

"Nie!!!!! Nie!!!!!!!"

The White Nightmare had already vented all its anger towards its same species Blue Nightmare, controlling its white devil fire to slam into the Blue Nightmare's ghost devil fire. Immediately, the two different cold devil fires lit up the sky forest, causing the entire region to fall into a sea of soul devil fire.

After fighting her way in, Mo Xie immediately created a massive energy wave in her collision with Xia Guanghan's Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon. The sweeping of the double royal flame and the roiling of the sandstorm permeated the night sky, causing a huge rumble from time to time, shaking the entire sky forest!!

"Nie!!!!!!!"

Chapter 104: Inner Darkness, Soul Backlash – 2

The White Nightmare still hadn't stopped its angered devil cries. Yet, this time, the devil cry was to cast the strangest Other type technique!!

The white devil fire formed a bundle, and it slowly burned a special hoop-shaped symbol into the air. This symbol then strangely became a massless black hole!

The dark night was lit with different colors because of the devil fires and the double royal flames. However, around this strange symbol in the air that the White Nightmare cast, there was no color, completely like the space had a discontinuity at that area. One could see the unknown inner workings of space itself in that area……

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~"

Nightmare White Hole! The Nightmare White Hole didn't belong to any type of technique, and it wielded strange and mysterious power!!

When the Nightmare White Hole formed, Xia Guanghan, who knew of White Nightmare techniques, creased his brows and quickly started chanting an incantation!

The ghost devil fire started wavering, and from within the

Nightmare White Hole, a strange breath was exhaled. This breath was like a gust of devil wind that blew in from the vast, unknown worlds. When the devil wind passed, the ghost devil fire that the Blue Nightmare released suddenly vanished. Even the sandstorm realm released by the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon that Mo Xie was battling intensely had parts of it devoured!

"Demonfall!!"

Soul pet trainer technique – Demonfall – spirit master technique. It was able to drastically increase any evil soul pet's power!

Demonfall was different from Violent Blood Pupil. Violent Blood Pupil directly stimulated a soul pet's potential and their bloodiness, causing them to raise a certain phase or stage. However, Demonfall straight up increased the power crystal a soul pet owned.

At this time, Xia Guanghan casted Demonfall precisely to increase the Blue Nightmare's ghost devil fire powers!!

Maybe before, the Blue Nightmare's ghost devil fire was weaker than the White Nightmare's pale white devil fire, but after the effects of Demonfall had been imbued onto the Blue Nightmare, its ghost devil fire became even purer. Its cold and ghostly aura had completely beaten out the White Nightmare's pale white devil fire now!

The pure ghost devil fire, under the effects of Demon Fall, created a complete suppression on the White Nightmare's pale

white devil fire. The White Nightmare's Other type ability formed with its pale white devil fire as the base also immediately lost its clear effect, and the ghost devil fire started surging again!

"Nie!!!!!!!! Nie!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Feeling suppressed again, the vile White Nightmare became even more angered by the humiliation. Its two strange eyes no longer blinked with a terrifying torch-like glow but instead blinked with a soul-shivering blood light!

Chu Mu was connected mentally with the white devil. At this point, Chu Mu could feel a massive surge of anger rise up from within the White Nightmare after being suppressed by a member of the same species.

"Nie!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Nie!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

An even more frightening devil cry came out. This sound was like countless icy daggers, piercing straight through a person's body and towards their soul!!

Its two pupils blinked bloodily, demonically, evilly, and terrifyingly!

Ruthlessness, anger, jealousy, and other powerful negative emotions let Chu Mu feel the true darkness within the White Nightmare's heart. Once one fell within, one would never be able to leave. One would only able to dwell forever in the dark emotions

in a struggle for life!

Suddenly, the White Nightmare moved. As if it already knew that it wasn't a match for the eighth phase first stage Blue Nightmare, it started moving……

The white devil fire body was like a shadow in front of Chu Mu, sliding past the white devil shadows, actually returning back to Chu Mu.

"Nie!!!!!!!!!"

A devil cry sounded out, and the white devil fire was suddenly released from the White Nightmare's lower body, creating a strange, white devil ring that forcefully followed the messy branches on the ground. It burned away the heavenly vines that were trying to ambush Chu Mu!

Chu Mu stared blankly, and he glanced at the quickly retracting heavenly vines before realizing that Xia Guanghan's Heavenly Vine Demon had already neared him. If not for the White Nightmare suddenly releasing its devil fire, he very likely would've been hurt by the sneaky heavenly vines!

"Nie!!!!!!!!!!"

The white devil was like Chu Mu's devil fire burning shadow. Standing in front of Chu Mu, it specially turned its head around, and it sent a strange call towards the Blue Nightmare, full of its

previous negative emotions.

Chu Mu couldn't understand the White Nightmare's actions. Was it trying to return into his soul pet space because it couldn't defeat the Blue Nightmare?

Xia Guanghan's eyes watched Chu Mu's White Nightmare from afar. Seeing the terrifying red glow coming from the White Nightmare's eyes, Xia Guanghan seemed to suddenly remember something. His face became strange, as if he was excited, yet also wary!

"Nie!!!!!!!"

A shrill scream suddenly sounded out next to Chu Mu. Just as he was thinking, the White Nightmare let a hair raising call that shook Chu Mu's mental world.

At the same time, Chu Mu abruptly felt the White Nightmare that had an identical body shape as his stepped towards him!!

Soul Devour!!!

Just as the White Nightmare forcefully slammed into Chu Mu's body as a devil fire soul, Chu Mu frighteningly felt the mental message relayed to him by the White Nightmare!!

It was eating its owner's soul to raise its own strength!!

The Blue Nightmare's power completely triggered the vile White Nightmare. In the situation where Chu Mu couldn't control his mental state, it felt that Chu Mu no longer was of any value, and it started to devour Chu Mu's soul!!

Seeing the White Nightmare turn around and devour its owner, Xia Guanghan immediately stared blankly. This White Nightmare was received by Xia Guanghan from the White Nightmare palace master. It was said to be the offspring of an incredibly scary White Nightmare. Even if the soul pet trainer had the ability to control it, if that White Nightmare was angered and had enough negative emotions, it would frighteningly start devouring its owner's soul, strengthening itself on the master's soul and then using that strength to defeat the foe that dared anger it!!

Chu Mu's White Nightmare was precisely that terrifying White Nightmare's offspring. The reason Xia Guanghan didn't dare to sign a soul pact with it was also because of this!!

At this moment, the White Nightmare crashed into Chu Mu's body. This terrifying scene meant that it was trying to devour Chu Mu's soul to forcefully raise its own power!!

Xia Guanghan wanted to laugh out loud. He wanted to laugh at the fact that Chu Mu hadn't realized that the white devil within him was the evilest of evil soul pets, ready to devour its master's soul at any time. However, Xia Guanghan also realized that if the White Nightmare devoured Chu Mu's soul, it would definitely become much more powerful, and it would become even harder to struggle free from this deranged devil!!

Soul Backlash!!

Through countless deep nights, Chu Mu had to endure the scariest soul burn from the white devil fire. Every day, Chu Mu had to worry if the White Nightmare was going to devour his soul.

Yet, Chu Mu didn't think that this day would finally come!!

"Wuwuwuwuwuwuwu!!!!!!!!!"

Seeing the White Nightmare starting to devour Chu Mu's soul, Mo Xie abruptly swept the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon away, and she ran crazily towards Chu Mu, forcefully wrapping her tail around the White Nightmare that was entering Chu Mu's body.

"WUWUWUUWUWU!!!!!!"

If Mo Xie and Chu Mu still had a soul pact, it would help with the mental confrontation against the White Nightmare, and they could forcefully drive out the White Nightmare's soul. Yet, without any soul pacts, no matter how much Mo Xie cried out, she could only watch as Chu Mu's soul was getting conquered bit by bit by the White Nightmare. He was getting eaten by the White Nightmare!

Her silver pupils were again moist. She could only let out heart wrenching calls……

Though his vision was slowly being overtaken by white burning devil fire, when Chu Mu saw that Mo Xie still felt sorrow for him, Chu Mu smiled.

Even without a soul pact, Mo Xie still wouldn't forget the person that accompanied her through life and death along with the severing of the pact……

"Hui~~~~~~~~~~"

Drops of crimson blood dripped from the night sky as the Night Thunder Dream Beast also let out a worried call, slowly appearing from its Night Dance state……

"Hui~~~~~~~~~~" A neigh sounded, and the Night Thunder Dream Beast's eyes changed from sadness to determination. Casting Night Dance again, its eyes locked onto the center of the sky forest……

Run!! The Night Thunder Dream Beast dragged its hurt body and started running, resolutely running towards the deepest parts of the powerful Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's aura, towards the center full of danger and the purest demonic aura!!

On the Night Thunder Dream Beast was a bloody wound ripped open by the Dire Wolf. As it started running without pause, the grim and shocking red splattered, droplet by droplet-each sparkling and translucent……

……

……

Xia Guanghan only needed to glance to see the Night Thunder Dream Beast running in the night, but Xia Guanghan didn't mind it at all. He immediately commanded his other soul pets to attack Chu Mu's Mo Xie.

Xia Guanghan didn't understand why Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast was doing everything it can to run, but Chu Mu understood. When Chu Mu saw his Night Thunder Dream Beast slowly disappear into the deep forest that was home to powerful demons, his eyes again filled with tears!!

Chu Mu was at the edge of the ninth remembrance spirit teacher already, and needed only a tiny bit more to reach the spirit master remembrance. If any one of his soul pets could experience a large increase in power, Chu Mu would definitely have a hope in reaching spirit master!

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's bloodied running straight into the center of danger was exactly for this tiny bit of soul elevation Chu Mu needed!!

At this moment, Chu Mu could no longer use words to explain the rolling emotions in his heart, and was only able to express it with the tears brimming his eyes!

Chapter 105: Advance To Spirit Master, Becoming The White Devil!

“Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~”

Mo Xie called towards the Night Thunder Dream Beast, and she also realized what it was trying to do. Immediately turning around, it no longer paid attention to the White Nightmare that was eating Chu Mu’s soul!

Double crown flames started burning crazily on Mo Xie. Those demonic pupils, through the reflection of the silver moonlight, let out the strongest battle radiance!

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was currently trying to garner the last little bit of soul elevation for Chu Mu, and what Mo Xie needed to do now was to buy just enough time to not let Xia Guanghan’s soul pets come near to Chu Mu!

“Nie~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Terrifying devil cries constantly echoed throughout Chu Mu’s mind. This sound was full of the scariest negative emotions. Chu Mu’s resentment was constantly being provoked, simultaneously giving Chu Mu the terrible pain of a burning soul!!

His soul was experiencing the terrifying burn from the White Nightmare. The pain was hundreds of times more intense than when the White Nightmare was growing. This feeling that was

worse than death almost made Chu Mu go crazy!!

The blood within his body couldn't stop boiling. Chu Mu had been fighting for a full four years with this demon, and he had already reached the point of controlling this white demon. Chu Mu wouldn't give up at this moment no matter what!!

Chu Mu forcefully gathered all of his soul remembrance. No matter how the White Nightmare demolished or burned his soul, Chu Mu would never, from the beginning to the end, show any signs of compliance to the White Nightmare's devouring!!

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was still running. Under the moonlight, its aerodynamic white feathers had already been dyed red with blood.

The effects of Extreme Shadow made the Night Thunder Dream Beast's speed increase by 30%, yet the Night Thunder Dream Beast was still speeding up. This speed up had already surpassed its past limit!!

Reach for the Midnight Moon!!

Under the shine of the moonlight, the Night Thunder Dream Beast became faster and faster, going actually double its old max speed.

If Chu Mu could see this scene, he would definitely be surprised. His Night Thunder Dream Beast had learned Reach for the

Midnight Moon at such a key moment!

Reach for the Midnight Moon could make a soul pet excavate all its potential, increasing its speed, causing its willpower to become stronger and to explode with even greater speeds!!

After the Night Thunder Dream Beast's speed increased twofold, it was still increasing. The purple lightning on its body seemed to be unable to keep up anymore, leaving a purple dazzling trail in the wake of the Night Thunder Dream Beast's running!

Running. Ceaseless running. The Night Thunder Dream Beast was known as the Night Dancer, but what fit Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast better at this moment was Night Nomad. It had the blood of a nomadic demon, and it was never content to stay in one comfortable location. In the dark of night, it always yearned for the other end of night. It was striving for a wild nature, striving towards its own goals, constantly running, roaming……

Its speed was already threefold its limit status. The Night Thunder Dream Beast, under its determination, had reached some sort of self-forgetting state, letting its blood leave, thinking only of the Demon Home that its black pupils were watching!

"Hui!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Finally, the Night Thunder Dream Beast reached the the region where the demon aura was the thickest. The dense demonic aura was like a soothing gale that buffeted the Night Thunder Dream

Beast's body.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast lifted up its head high, and it let out a long neigh in the bleak night colors. The entire night region, with the control of the darkness of the Night Thunder Dream Beast, started accompanying it in absorbing the purest and most powerful demonic aura!!!

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~~~"

The shapeless demonic aura became a tangible black whirlwind, spinning around the Night Thunder Dream Beast's surroundings, and it frantically poured into the body of the Night Thunder Dream Beast, elevating the Night Thunder Dream Beast's soul!

Its curved and beautiful dream horns slowly extended as the Night Thunder Dream Beast bathed in the darkness. Standing there, as the demonic aura poured in, its body changed completely!

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was currently growing!

When a soul pet grew, the changes were often very small. Only when evolving did it have distinct changes. At this time, the Night Thunder Dream Beast's changes were very obvious. Especially its two curved dream horns. They curved into an elegant arc, and became more mature and intricate. Even the little detailed dream patterns on it were clearly visible……

Its black, deer-like healthy body became even more well rounded-

long and toned. Without the beast type soul pet's wild muscular feel, it was full of a spiritual smoothness and beauty, while also emanating the elegance and demonic handsomeness fit only for a darling of the night!!

The Ninth Misleading World's center area was where the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor lived. The demonic power contained within it was massive. The Night Thunder Dream Beast used to be at the sixth phase fifth stage, but in the process of absorbing the demonic aura, it caused the Night Thunder Dream Beast to skip five entire stages, reaching the seventh phase first stage. Not only did it experience four growths, it also underwent the flashiest of evolutions!!

The seventh phase was an evolution bottleneck that many soul pets couldn't cross. However, with a firm heart and the addition of demonic energy, it caused the Night Thunder Dream Beast to skip five full stages and enter the seventh phase-a realm that most soul pets could never reach!

Night Thunder Dream Beast-seventh phase first stage with a demon type talent surpassing that of a commander rank, a dark type talent at the peak of commander rank, and a lightning type talent at a high class commander rank level!

This time, the Night Thunder Dream Beast's growth wasn't only in stage or phase, but instead its most basic talent and type underwent quality changes, changing from an already high quality high class commander rank soul pet to top tier high class commander rank soul pet!

At this time, even if the Night Thunder Dream Beast was facing the so called “perfect commander rank” Tundra Ice Beast, it could easily win with its strange demonic techniques!

The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s stage, phase, and type strengthening caused its soul to elevate, which also pushed Chu Mu’s soul to undergo an evolution!!

Ninth remembrance spirit teacher and spirit master were only a line apart, but it was also a gap that many soul pet trainers couldn’t cross. Yet, with the death threat from the White Nightmare, Chu Mu couldn’t do anything else but explode with all his potential to break through this barrier!

At this time, the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s soul elevation gave Chu Mu a boiling injection of energy. When Chu Mu used his soul remembrance to compete against the White Nightmare, it caused Chu Mu’s soul to suddenly evolve!!

Spirit elevation, birth of the fourth soul!!

The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s struggle had finally put Chu Mu into the realm of spirit master!

At this moment, Chu Mu’s fragile and burnt soul abruptly stood up within the White Nightmare’s pale white soul devil fire. The powerful remembrance of a spirit master was released recklessly, almost instantly bulldozing the White Nightmare’s spiritual resentment!!

The black, emotionless eyes became the brightest star, letting out a dazzling radiance that lit up everything!

His depleted soul power started growing crazily without end, even starting to repair Chu Mu's hurt soul!

"Chong Mei – Soul Devour!"

Four years of daily burning of the body at this moment now became the vilest curse!

The White Nightmare was Chu Mu's soul pet. It had the terrifying Soul Devour ability, yet the Chong Mei that Chu Mu casted had now copied this technique of the White Nightmare. Under the situation where the White Nightmare tried to devour his soul, Chu Mu turned around and started to devour the White Nightmare's soul!!

"What..... How..... How is this possible!!"

A White Nightmare devouring its owner's soul, and then the owner turning around and devouring the White Nightmare's soul? When Xia Guanghan saw that Chu Mu casted Chong Mei to eat the soul of the White Nightmare, he was dazed by this strange scene!!

Humans can devour an evil soul pet's soul?

Everyone knew that an evil soul pet could eat its owner's soul to increase its own power.

Yet, if a human ate a White Nightmare's soul, what would happen?

At this moment, Xia Guanghan could no longer think any further, because the scene in front of him was completely against all normal logic, and had never happened before!!

"Stop him!!"

Xia Guanghan couldn't imagine the logic defying reverse devour, so he decisively commanded his Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon and his Blue Nightmare to attack Chu Mu!

"Wuwuwu!!!!!!"

Mo Xie lifted up her head, and she let out a long call under the hanging moon. Her silver fur waved with the wind. The nine majestic tails opened up under the moonlight, forming a beautiful nine tailed blossom. As it waved around, it was imposing and wild!!

The Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon first appeared in front of Mo Xie. When its Yellow Sand Dragon claw slammed downwards from the skies, it lifted waves of terrible sand!!

Mo Xie's nine tails danced nimbly, completely hiding Mo Xie's body within the nine tails!

Nine Tail Confuse!

While Mo Xie casted her dodging technique, the massive yellow sand dragon claw almost covered a radius of ten meters. However, when Mo Xie's tails danced nimbly, Mo Xie's body unknowingly disappeared within the furry tails, avoiding the technique!

Mo Xie was fighting for time for Chu Mu to eat the White Nightmare's soul. Yet, at this moment, Chu Mu's Chong Mei had already reached the peak of its cast!

"Nie!!!!!!" Feeling Chu Mu's backlash, the White Nightmare suddenly let out a pained screech, which dismally echoed throughout!!

Chong Mei's ability could copy any soul pact signed soul pet technique and create the same or even stronger technique effect.

The White Nightmare's Soul Devour brought power, so that meant Chu Mu devouring the White Nightmare would also allow him to gain power!!

"Huhuhu~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Mu started burning with the strangest white devil fire!

This devil fire was even stronger than that of the White Nightmare's before. It was astonishingly the even scarier white

demonic devil fire!

Different from the soul devil fire borrowed from the White Nightmare before, after using Chong Mei to devour the White Nightmare's soul, the white demonic devil fire on Chu Mu's body was completely sourced from his own soul!

Burning from his own soul, it meant that it was completely the power of Chu Mu!

Without needing to cast an incantation, without needing to cast the technique Chong Mei, after devouring the White Nightmare's soul, Chu Mu's soul had merged with the White Nightmare's, allowing Chu Mu himself to have the terrifying power of a monarch rank White Nightmare!!!

A frightening evil aura emanated from Chu Mu's body, and power recklessly flew out of him!!

Seventh phase ninth stage – Human form White Nightmare!

At this moment, Chu Mu himself morphed into a seventh phase ninth stage White Nightmare burning with white demonic devil fire!

His evil pupils were emotionless, not containing any human emotions as they keenly watched Xia Guanghan not far away!!

Chapter 106: Half Devil Chu Mu VS. Xia Guanghan

His entire body was burning in the silent yet cold white demonic devil flame. He was a soul pet trainer, but his body was emitting a terrifying evil soul pet aura!!

“Half Devil!!!!” Xia Guanghan’s two eyes were completely occupied by Chu Mu’s white demonic devil flame. He couldn’t believe his own eyes as he looked at Chu Mu, who had transformed into a white devil.

When an evil soul pet devoured the soul of a powerful person, due to the soul pet trainer’s strong soul, he or she wouldn’t die. Instead, he or she would retain a faint shape in the evil soul pet’s body. This would lead the most terrifying phenomena in the entire soul pet world – half devil!

However, the situation that occurred on Chu Mu’s body happened to be the opposite of a soul pet devouring a human’s soul to transform into a half devil. This was because Chu Mu had devoured the White Nightmare’s soul, so its soul still existed in Chu Mu’s body!

Identically a half devil, but its implications were completely different. The devourer was Chu Mu, who was the true dominator, and the devoured was the White Nightmare, which had become the slave!

Xia Guanghan didn’t dare to sign a soul pact with Chu Mu’s

White Nightmare precisely because he was afraid that he would be devoured by this White Nightmare someday. However, he fully didn't expect Chu Mu to flip this around and devour the White Nightmare, becoming the soul pet world's dominator strength of the most terrifying phenomena, half devil!

"Wu wu wu wu!!!!!!!!!!"

Seeing that Chu Mu had stolen back his own soul, Mo Xie immediately let out a howl and quickly changed locations. She jumped out of the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon and Blue Nightmare's encircle attack and appeared next to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu slowly lifted his right hand. His eyes that didn't reveal any emotions were fixated on his hand attached with white demonic devil flames.

Blood began to boil amidst the white demonic devil flame. His soul released a boundless energy that flowed through his whole body against the boiling blood. Everything was according to his own wishes, and everything was in his control!

Chu Mu stepped forward. After inheriting the White Nightmare's demon-like speed, Chu Mu's white demonic devil-flamed body left a trail of continuous devil flame demonic shadows in the air within the forest. Although his speed didn't reach Mo Xie's realm of momentarily disappearing, his movements were even more weird, disorderly, and impossible to follow.

Xia Guanghan was stunned. He immediately used his

remembrance to control his Blue nightmare to use a devil flame technique to stop Chu Mu's terrifying movement.

The secluded cloud of devil flame swept out once more, transforming into a myriad of flaming rain droplets that hailed down from the sky. They were incomparably concentrated, and they contained a frightening destructive aura!

Under Demonfall's effect, the technique used by the eighth phase first stage Blue Nightmare astonishingly reached the eighth rank!

"Hong Hong Hong Hong~~~~~"

The concentrated burning flames violently bombarded downwards from the sky, ceaselessly exploding on the ground of the forest in the air. This region of the forest in the air instantly manifested evident flaming holes.

Devil Phantom!!

Not only did Chu Mu inherit the White Nightmare's speed, but he also obtained its techniques. He didn't have to deliberately break into a stride. He only had to think about moving, and his body would fluctuate in a fighting consciousness, allowing him to use the White Nightmare's sidestepping movement technique!

Half devil state. The White Nightmare's strength had shockingly reached the seventh phase ninth stage. This meant that Chu Mu was presently a seventh phase ninth stage half devil. His dodging

ability would thus be extremely outlandish!

The white demonic devil flame's phantom sequence appeared in the flaming rain. Yet, Chu Mu incomparably calmly broke apart the extremely powerful burning fire rain as he passed through it, quickly approaching the serene devil flame of the Blue Nightmare!

"Hu hu~~~~"

A white phantom floated past – Chu Mu's figure was like a ghost figure that appeared behind the Blue Nightmare!

Amidst the white demonic devil flames burned the outline of Chu Mu's face. Presently, he was slowly cracking an extremely nefarious smile, and his right hand already had, at some point, forcibly entered the Blue Nightmare's back!

"Obliterating Heart!"

Chu Mu coldly recited the name of the technique. His right hand burning with white demonic devil flames didn't receive any burn damage from the serene devil flame, and it directly penetrated the Blue Nightmare's body!

The White Nightmare's Obliterating Heart technique was able to ignore a soul pet's defense. Despite the Blue Nightmare's serene devil flame skin already reaching the eighth stage, it was still unable to prevent Chu Mu's devil claws from extending into its heart!

“Pu!!!!”

The serene flames in the Blue Nightmare’s body were burning even stronger. Chu Mu could feel that ice cold soul burning energy passing through his right hand.

However, this degree of soul burning energy was nothing to Chu Mu. His palm had already reached its flaming heart, and the smile on his face was strangely demonic in his success!

“Sila!!!!!!!!’

His devil hand grasping tightly, Chu Mu abruptly drew back his arm and grabbed the Blue Nightmare’s heart while it was still alive!

“Beng!!!!!!!” Closely squeezing it in his palm, instantly, the blue colored nightmare heart was crushed to pieces by Chu Mu!

The Blue Nightmare’s heart was like a blue colored crystal. After being shattered into pieces by Chu Mu, the Blue Nightmare immediately let out a pained howl. The serene devil flames on its body rapidly dimmed!!

“Nie~~~~~~~”

The Blue Nightmare’s pained cry plaintively reverberated. The

serene devil flame on its body grew increasingly weak until finally, it was like a creature whose burning was eventually exhausted and the serene devil flames were extinguished. Afterwards, its body completely transformed into black colored dust; as the violent wind blew over, it dissipated and pervaded the air next to the outlandishly demonic and imposing Chu Mu.

The death of a soul pet and the wound of a soul. Xia Guanghan's face instantly turned rather pale!

Xia Guanghan previously had already removed one soul pact. Although he had used the Soul Healing Stamen to recover the wounded soul, the wound on his soul hadn't completely recovered. One more soul being injured now immediately caused the tear in his soul to be even larger.

The time in which the soul had been nursed while injured allowed it to be healed. However, the eighth phase first stage Blue Nightmare was Xia Guanghan's most important soul pet aside from his main pet. Currently, its heart had been shattered whilst alive by Chu Mu. The wound caused by such an action wasn't very different from crushing Xia Guanghan's heart. A bit of extremely cold trembling had already manifested on Xia Guanghan's body!

Chu Mu slowly turned around and stared at the wounded Xia Guanghan. Right now, Chu Mu was like a white devil. His eyes were indifferent and cold. A mere stare would create an imposing demonic aura that wildly assaulted the enemy's body.

"Shua!!!! Shua!!!!!!"

Suddenly, tendrils of fire immune heavenly vines appeared from underground and extremely quickly shot towards Chu Mu's head in a straight line!!

Even while his soul was injured, Xia Guanghan didn't forget to sneak attack Chu Mu!!

The Heavenly Vine Demon's vines weren't numerous, but each vine possessed a terrifying puncture ability. Whilst attacking, it was further unoticable and secretive. In the past, there had been countless enemies who had died under the vines of Xia Guanghan's Heavenly Vine Demon.

Chu Mu's eyes were fixated on Xia Guanghan from beginning to end. Just as the heavenly vines were about to pierce his head, Chu Mu's body strangely turned around in a certain direction!!

The heavenly vines pierced through, but they only passed through a false shadow left behind by Chu Mu. A violent wind was raised, and it blew against Chu Mu's white colored hair burning in devil flame...

The strike didn't land, and it instantly went back. The Heavenly Vine Demon's reaction was extremely quick and after its attack failed, it decisively recalled the heavenly vines.

However, as it was recalling its heavenly vines, a devil hand ignited with white demonic devil flames grabbed onto the heavenly vines!!

The White Nightmare possessed an innate talent that wasn't only limited to fire type and the Other type. It further had a powerful strength that rivalled beast types!! When Chu Mu firmly grabbed the heavenly vines, his arms suddenly burned in a flourishing white demonic devil flame. The strength in his arms became even more terrifying and, as Chu Mu abruptly flung his arms, the Heaven Vine Demon's body was hauled over a dozen meters!

The pale faced Xia Guanghan was stunned. He promptly realized that the Heavenly Vine Demon would very likely be killed by Chu Mu, and he instantly chanted an incantation, wanting to recall the Heavenly Vine Demon to the soul pet space!

However, the movements of the injured soul Xia Guanghan were ultimately too slow.

As Chu Mu was firmly grasping the heavenly vines, the white demonic soul devil flames immediately ignited the Heavenly Vine Demon's body. Unless Xia Guanghan had the confidence to extinguish Chu Mu's white demonic devil flames, he had to forsake the Heavenly Vine Demon!

There was still an eighth phase White Nightmare in Xia Guanghan's soul pet space. If it was before, Xia Guanghan would have absolutely unhesitatingly recalled his soul pets and the devil flames emitted by Chu Mu would all be extinguished by his eighth phase White Nightmare.

However, Xia Guanghan presently didn't dare do this because

Chu Mu was now astonishingly a seventh phase ninth stage half devil. The might of his flames had already very likely surpassed his White Nightmare's.

His soul suffering consecutive wounds, Xia Guanghan didn't dare to take this risk. He could only renounce this Heavenly Vine Demon with an incomparably malevolent expression!

"Shua shua shua!!!!!!!" as Xia Guanghan was hesitating at this second, the vines of the Heavenly Vine Demon were torn to pieces by the terrifying strength of Chu Mu.

The emotionless white demonic devil flame quickly ignited, and the dreadful soul devil flames, after shattering the Heavenly Vine Demon's body to pieces, instantly burned it thoroughly!!

The black colored particles of ashe fluttered gracefully in the surrounding wind against Chu Mu's body. Chu Mu, who had transformed into a half devil, was practically like a devil of slaughter. He caused the wounded soul Xia Guanghan to tremble in a bit of fear!!

The death of a soul pet caused Xia Guanghan's soul to suffer another wound! In this moment, his face was already extremely white and, as a powerful soul master, Xia Guanghan himself, no matter the situation, would never believe that he would be heavily wounded into such a state by the brat whom he could have crushed to death at any time he wanted to four years ago!

"Wu wu wu wu!!!!!'

Mo Xie had already been fighting with the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon at close quarters for a while. Her gorgeous nine tales consecutively slashed trails of deep scars on the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon's body!

The Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon's defense was still much stronger than Mo Xie's. However, Mo Xie's speed harbored an absolute advantage. The frequency of the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon's attacks were definitely not as fast as the eminently agile Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox.

However, the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon had ultimately reached the seventh phase eighth stage, and its fighting strength was still above Mo Xie's. After a long fight, Mo Xie, who had been relying on the effect of moonlight to reach the state of a seventh phase's strength, was now slightly weakened.

Chu Mu knew that Xia Guanghan still had a summon left. However, the moment he summoned, he would definitely summon an eighth rank monarch that would disturb the master of this forest in the air. Therefore, Chu Mu didn't immediately attack the wounded soul Xia Guanghan. Instead, his body outlandishly floated towards Xia Guanghan's Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!

Chapter 107: Destructive Power, Three Layered Heavenly Flame Rite

“Mo Xie, Sinister Demonic Stare!” Chu Mu condensed his soul remembrance into a voice and spoke to Mo Xie.

Their tacit understanding still existed, and Chu Mu only had to speak the technique’s name and Mo Xie would know who to use it on!

A cold austere gloss blossomed from her silver pupils, and it instantly transformed into an incorporeal mental wave that surged towards the soul injured Xia Guanghan!

Sinister Demonic Stare controlled the intelligence of others! Under the situation of his soul being injured, Xia Guanghan willpower was weak. After Mo Xie’s mental technique was used, although it was unable to truly control his powerful consciousness, it still managed to interrupt his incantation to recall the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!

“Kill his Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!” when Chu Mu saw that Mo Xie had succeeded in interrupting the incantation, the corners of his mouth coldly rose.

Chu Mu waved his arms, and a demonic white devil flame flew across the ground in an arc. A white light flashed and, suddenly, the demonic white devil flames soared into the air, forming a gorgeous white flamed devil wall. It completely separated Xia Guanghan and the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon, and it didn’t give

him the chance to recall his soul pet!

Seeing that the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon had been wrapped in devil flames by Chu Mu and the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Infernal Fox, Xia Guanghan's face was even paler. The seventh phase fourth stage Heavenly Vine Demon and the eighth phase first stage Blue Nightmare had been killed by Chu Mu. Xia Guanghan's expression was already malevolent, and if something were to happen to the even higher value Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon, it would probably be very hard for Xia Guanghan to maintain his position in Nightmare Palace!

The Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon wasn't Xia Guanghan's main soul pet. Rather, it was a high class monarch rank bug type dragon species soul pet with the most powerful potential. Once its phase was raised to the eighth phase, further coupled with a bit of strengthening, it would definitely become Xia Guanghan's most formidable soul pet.

Bug type dragon species soul pets were unusually precious. Xia Guanghan had gone to a lot of trouble before finally obtaining this high class monarch rank Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon. He placed higher importance on it than even his White Nightmare. Witnessing his Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon now being beleaguered by the terrifying half-devil Chu Mu and the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox, his pale face became even more unsightly!

No matter what, the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon could not be killed. Xia Guanghan still had to obtain an even higher position in Nightmare Palace with the help of this dragon species soul pet. Xia Guanghan could no longer consider the threat of the Blue Galactic

Demon Emperor!!

His pale face began to switch, and he chanted an incantation. The only thing he could summon to resist the half-devil Chu Mu was the ninth phase peak commander rank soul pet. It was also the only way he could save his Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon!

The summoning pattern slowly appeared. The ninth phase peak commander released an extremely enormous aura that practically instantly engulfed the entire air of the forest. It was a violent demonic wind that could not be resisted!

The ninth phase versus the eighth phase also had a gulf that was extremely hard to cross. Evolving from the eighth phase to the ninth phase was a huge increase in strength!

Even if it was a servant rank soul pet reaching the ninth phase, its fighting strength would similarly be extremely terrifying. If it was a commander rank soul pet reaching the ninth phase, the transformation of its essence would allow it to have the destructive force that could split the ground and cause landslides!

The enormous, vigorous aura wildly proliferated in the region. In order to protect the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon, Xia Guanghan no longer had any apprehensions!

……

At the most center zone of the forest in the air.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was crawling on the ground. Despite it having already evolved to the seventh phase first stage and it possessing a peak commander attribute, in front of the master of the entire ninth class misleading world, it still found it very hard to raise any sort of resistance!

The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor!

A few powerful soul pet trainers in Xiling Region all knew that within the misleading halo of the southern land's forbidden region there resided a demon with extremely terrifying strength.

This demon had been called the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor by these powerful people, but the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor wasn't the species of this soul pet. Rather, it was its title, because there hadn't been any soul pet trainer who had seen the true appearance of this terrifying demon. Moreover, there wasn't anyone who knew what kind of soul pet the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor was. They only knew that people who angered the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor essentially didn't leave the ninth class misleading world alive!

Presently, the deep blue colored enormous demon figure that had appeared in front of the Night Thunder Dream Beast happened to be the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor that was famed and feared by all experts in the Xiling Region.

The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor was the master of this territory, and it could permit a few demons to reside here. It could

also permit a few wandering soul pets to absorb the demon aura here, but they had to obtain its permission first. If a soul pet absorbed the demon aura here without receiving its approval first, as the master of this place, the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor would definitely not forgive them easily.

Previously, the Night Thunder Dream Beast forcibly stealing the demon aura had evidently angered the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor. Facing a powerful being from the demon world who had practically reached the peak, the Night Thunder Dream Beast fundamentally didn't dare to resist, and could only crawl on the ground and beg for the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's forgiveness.

"Ao!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Abruptly, the forest in the air began to shake, and an enormous aura unbridledly surged towards this place!

The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's demon figure swayed, and this powerful soul pet slowly turned its head, its two eyes indifferently staring at the concentrated beast type aura surging not far away!

There were many other soul pets residing in the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's territory. A few battles would occasionally occur on the daily between these soul pets, and the Blue Galactic Emperor would ignore them. Therefore, when Chu Mu was previously fighting Xia Guanghan, it had sensed it, but didn't care too much.

However, the sudden appearance of a ninth phase commander, with such a strong aura, could be said to attract the master of the ninth class misleading world's concern!

"Sou!" the strange demon figure abruptly disappeared without a sound. Not even half a piece of grass on the ground of the forest in the air had been disturbed. This Blue Galactic Demon Emperor had already travelled over 1000 meters away!!

Teleport!

Teleport could be regarded as the most pinnacle technique among demon type techniques. The technique that the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor had used happened to be this pinnacle demon technique, Teleport.

Teleport could not be described by speed, because it was wholly an instantaneous movement in an extremely short period of time, that perhaps was even disorderly and illogical!

The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's aura gradually dissipated, and the Night Thunder Dream Beast intentionally glanced in the direction that the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor had left. Taking advantage of the fact that the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor had been attracted by some powerful soul pet, it immediately stood up and decisively ran in Chu Mu's direction, fleeing from the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's territory.

……

“Ao Hou!!!!!!!!”

The Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon painfully let out an incomparably acute shout as its body heavily fell onto the ground!

“All of you will die!!!’

Seeing the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon being seriously wounded by Chu Mu and the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox, Xia Guanghan’s anger reached the max. With eminent malevolence, he ordered the ninth rank commander to kill Chu Mu!

Nine rank commander – Violent Blood Pool Beast!

Violent Blood Pool Beast: Demon World – Beast type – Violent Blood Pool Beast species – high class commander rank

The Violent Blood Pool Beast, as well as the Tundra Ice Beast, could be regarded as equally famous perfect commanders. From its aura, one could clearly see that Xia Guanghan’s ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast had gone through strengthening. Its fighting talent definitely far surpassed Jia Feng’s Tundra Ice Beast, and it was enough to compare with a monarch rank soul pet!

A ninth phase strengthened exceeding commander Violent Blood Pool Beast. This level of soul pet was practically undefeatable!!

“Ao Hou!!!!!!!”

The Violent Blood Pool Beast opened its bloody mouth wide like a sacrificial bowl, and it abruptly let out a roar!

The terrifying aura spat out instantly formed a formidable hurricane near the eighth rank. It eminently and shockingly travelled towards Chu Mu and Mo Xie to engulf them!!

This mere spat out aura caused such a powerful might. If it was to truly use a technique, its destruction power would definitely reach the most devastating ninth rank!

“Mo Xie, Nine Tail Confuse!”

Chu Mu condensed his soul remembrance into a voice, and he shouted to Mo Xie. As he spoke, he used the powerful dodging technique of the White Nightmare – Ghost Phantom!

Chu Mu, seventh phase ninth stage, half devil state; his fighting strength was identically not something a normal monarch rank could compare with. The approaching eighth rank in might hurricane merely forced him back a few steps.

Mo Xie possessed the most absolute speed talent, and the formidable spat out aura was dodged by her.

Xia Guanghan’s true objective was to rescue his incomparably precious Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon. After forcing Chu Mu and

the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox back, Xia Guanghan instantly chanted an incantation, preparing to recall the wounded Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon back into the soul pet space.

“You want to recall it? Even if you are to summon your main soul pet, the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon will definitely die!” the half devil state Chu Mu had the most deranged mood, and his face outlined by flames gave others a feeling of strange evil and apathy!

The half devil state Chu Mu didn’t need to chant an incantation, and he was able to use a powerful soul pet technique. Currently, his two hands were slowly raising up, and a strange terrifying white demonic flame shockingly ignited in between his hands. It was like two spiritual white colored flaming dragons unceasingly moving between Chu Mu’s hands.

“Mo Xie, Heavenly Flame Rite!” while Chu Mu charged the fire type technique, he simultaneously spoke to Mo Xie with his voice!

This technique pattern, to Mo Xie, could not be more familiar. Ostensibly without any hesitation, the double royal flames on Mo Xie’s body abruptly flew up, and her silver eyes were filled with the most flourishing flames of battle!

The White Nightmare also had Heavenly Flame Rite as part of its techniques. The half devil state Chu Mu pinched the white demonic devil flames in between his two hands, which happened to be the seventh rank in might, Heavenly Flame Rite!

Seventh phase ninth stage with a terrifying monarch talent.

Presently, the might of the Heavenly Flame Rite that Chu Mu was using had definitely surpassed the eighth rank!

"Chong Mei – Heavenly Flame Rite!"

Chu Mu's own soul which belonged to him was still intact. Despite transforming into a half devil, Chu Mu still was able to use soul pet trainer soul techniques!

The incantation was chanted, and the devil flames that were dyed from a half devil to white demonic colored grew even stronger and purer!

Chu Mu used Chong Mei to duplicate not Mo Xie's Heavenly Flame Rite, but rather his own half devil state Heavenly Flame Rite!

The overlay of fire type techniques could only be accomplished by elemental world soul pets. Yet, the half devil state Chu Mu used the half devil technique as well as his own person's Chong Mei technique to complete the fire type perfect overlay. The even more terrifying thing was that this overlay was still compatible with Mo Xie's double royal flamed Heavenly Flame Rite!

Three layered Heavenly Flame Rite overlay!!!

The overlay of Chu Mu and Mo Xie's Heavenly Flame Rites caused this technique's might to approach that of a ninth rank's. Moreover, presently, Chu Mu had transformed into a half devil,

and his control over fire was even more frightening. Even without taking into consideration the powerful white demonic devil flame that had already reached the eighth rank, these devil flames had presently already been amalgamated together!!

Chapter 108: Terrifying Galactic Demon Emperor

The serene, white colored demonic devil flame was full of the most terrifying soul burning energy!

The scarlet red demon fire evil flame possessed double the burning effect!

The captivating red blood flame could pass through the skin and ignite the blood inside the enemy's body!

The three layered flame astonishingly transformed into an eminently beautiful light beam that suddenly appeared at the darkest point of the night.

The night was about to end and, on the vast jungle horizon, a tripe white dawn gradually blossomed at the end of the ocean of forest. By chance, it happened to reflect its brilliance upon the incomparably stunning Heavenly Flame Rite!

At this moment, it was deathly silent. The vertical ray of fire fell perfectly onto the seventh phase eighth stage Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon's body, and it strangely suppressed all the noise in the surroundings completely.

"Weng!!!!!"

Suddenly, the humming noise of space shaking rang out. Immediately following that, a large, instantaneously burning fire force strangely appeared in a space of 100 meters in the forest in the air!

Once the immense hole of fire astonishingly appeared, three layers of different colored flames abruptly coiled around the vertical ray of fire. They eminently frighteningly rose up and immediately, a dazzling and harsh fire light illuminated the entire area.

The gaudy fire light reflected upon Xia Guanghan's pale face. His two dilated pupils were completely occupied by the ninth rank destructive type flame.

Chu Mu had killed a spirit master guard, so Xia Guanghan knew that Chu Mu definitely had an extremely powerful technique. Only, he had never expected for Chu Mu's technique to reach such a terrifying level. Its might perhaps even reached the frightening ninth rank!!

Xia Guanghan's ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast had to use all of its strength before being able to use a ninth rank technique. However, Chu Mu, after overlaying three techniques together, was unexpectedly able to reach this terrifying level!!

The extent of Heavenly Flame Rite was extremely wide. If Xia Guanghan had hastened his chanting speed, he could have recalled the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon back into the soul pet space.

However, the eighth level soul armor on his body fundamentally could not resist this terrifying ninth rank technique!

Either the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon would be engulfed by the ninth rank Heavenly Flame Rite, or he would be seriously wounded by the Heavenly Flame Rite technique. Xia Guanghan could only, at the moment, grit his teeth and pick the latter option!

Xia Guanghan chanted an incantation to attach a black crystal defense onto his body, and he raised his defense to the ninth level!

“Hong hong hong~~~~~~~~~~”

The incomparably ostentatious flaming dragon body coiled around the glorious falling flame beam as it eminently and coarsely soared into the vast sky!!

The Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon’s body was covered in thick sand, and it looked like an extremely compressed yellow sand helmet and armor. However, the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon’s defense had only reached the eighth level. Previously, it had been seriously wounded by Chu Mu and Mo Xie and, presently, it was facing Chu Mu’s three layered Heavenly Flame Rite ninth rank technique. It further didn’t have any ability to resist, so it’s enormous five meter body was essentially thrown into the swept by the terrifying heavenly flame dragon!!

The light of daybreak was blossoming, and the three layers of fire light identically gave off an incomparably gaudy discharge, illuminating the forest in the sky just as the break of dawn arrived.

The forest in the air was a special world made up of the interweaving of the branches of the three eminently enormous protector God ancient firmament woods. Presently, in the middle area between these three protector God ancient firmament woods astonishingly rose an exceptionally and gorgeously long flaming dragon. Indistinctly, one could hear the extremely vigorous roar of the flaming dragon reverberating around this ninth class misleading world!

……

……

In the air above the sea of forest, an incomparably powerful starlight faced the eminently violent flaming brilliance as it quickly flew. Standing arrogantly on the starlight soul pet was a woman whose pupils were instantly dyed a red color by the blossoming fire light in the distance.

The woman faintly knit her eyebrows. A while later, the heat wave swept over from that direction, hitting the woman's beautiful face, causing the hair on her head to flutter.

"Could it be that Xia Guanghan and the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor are fighting?" muttered the woman to herself. Her gaze fixated on the location where the flame was soaring up from. She hastened her speed and, without any worries, flew towards the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's territory!

……

The Heavenly Flame Rite technique persisted for a very short duration, but the damage it caused was considerably terrifying. As the shocking dragon of flame disappeared, an extremely massive burnt crater appeared in the expansive forest in the air. Looking down at the burning crater from above, one was able to see the deep underground of the forest in the sky!

A misty yellow sand was still pervading the fiery air and, as the wind blew over, the bitingly cold gale began to make it gradually dissipate. The yellow sand force originated from the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon. Only, there presently simply was no figure of a Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon to be seen in this ruined burning region!

The seventh phase eighth stage bug type dragon species soul pet possessed an incomparably powerful defense and tenacious life force. Despite this, after suffering from Chu Mu and Mo Xie's grievous damage, the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon ultimately was not able to resist Chu Mu's and Mo Xie's fused Heaven Flame Rite technique. Under the destruction of this ninth rank force, it was completely eradicated into dust and sand!

The black crystal ice armor had already been transformed into shattered pieces, and the eighth rank soul armor on Xia Guanghan's body had clearly dimmed a bit. His soul had once more suffered damage and presently, Xia Guanghan's soul was even weaker to the max. His face was already beginning to unceasingly twitch!

During this fight, Xia Guanghan had lost five whole soul pets!

The seventh phase fourth stage Heavenly Vine Demon and the eighth phase first stage Blue Nightmare were both Xia Guanghan's secondary soul pets. Their deaths to Xia Guanghan only made him feel a bit unfortunate, but he was still able to bear it with difficulty.

However, previously, Chu Mu had set the Dream trap, causing him to lose his main soul pet, the eighth phase second stage Earth Fiend Dream Demon. Presently, Chu Mu had also killed the Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon that was about to become his strongest soul pet. The anger had already ignited his entire body!!

"Kill him. Tear him into pieces for me!!!" Xia Guanghan's face was twitching, and his entire being seemed like it was about to explode. He angrily ordered the ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast to launch an attack at Chu Mu!!

How powerful was the ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast? The moment it finished charging up, it was able to create something terrifying that was on par in terms of destructive power with the Heavenly Flame Rite.

"Hou Hou Hou!!!!!!!!!"

The Violent Blood Pool Beast suddenly let out the most terrifyingly and violent hiss. An enormous grandeur suddenly pressured downwards, and the interweaving tree branches under its body immediately began to rupture and break apart!

Chu Mu and Mo Xie naturally knew of the Violent Blood Pool Beast's powerfulness. They used their most absolute speed and began to open up the distance between them and Xia Guanghan and the Violent Blood Pool Beast!

"Hong Hong~~~~~~"

Two terrifying blood colored fists abruptly pounded down and, instantly, a boundless blood colored energy proliferated in all directions from the location where the fists had fallen. The frightening obliterating energy ostensibly shattered the surrounding tree branches that formed the forest in the air!

Chu Mu and Mo Xie didn't completely dodge the terrifying energy spread of this technique and, as the forest in the air was shattered, their bodies began to fall from down from high above, into the sea of forest!

There was approximately a hundred meter gap between the forest in the air and the sea of forest below. Such a fall didn't have too large of an effect on both Chu Mu and Mo Xie.

Mo Xie used the Flame Dance ability and quickly appeared under Chu Mu, whose entire body was burning in White Demonic Devil Flames. She immediately carried him on her back and hastened her running speed towards the ground!!

"Hong!!!!!"

Suddenly, the ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast's figure astonishingly appeared behind Chu Mu and Mo Xie. The Violent Blood Pool Beast's space claws abruptly smacked the empty space. Immediately, the entirety of this space began to violently shake, as a powerful energy knocked Chu Mu and Mo Xie flying!

Chu Mu had a sixth level soul armor on his body. Presently, he also had the nearly eighth rank defensive skin of the White Nightmare. Fusing them together, the defensive strength naturally reached the eighth rank. It was even slightly stronger than Mo Xie's defense. The Violent Blood Pool Beast's Space Claw didn't actually injure Chu Mu, but it dealt considerable damage to Mo Xie.

Chu Mu naturally could not let Mo Xie suffer more damage. He immediately chanted an incantation, using Wind Ride on himself. Simultaneously, he borrowed the White Demonic Devil Flame's burning effect to stagnate in the air a bit, and promptly used Nightmare Molding towards the Violent Blood Pool Beast!

The Nightmare Molding merely caused a small obstruction to the Violent Blood Pool Beast. The terrifying Violent Blood Pool Beast unexpectedly was able to leap in midair, and its enormous body transformed into an enormous shadow that enveloped Chu Mu's body underneath, heading for him!!

"Hou Hou!!!!'

A powerful roar reverberated next to Chu Mu's ear, and he

extremely decisively used Devil Phantom, changing his body into a White Demonic Devil Flame of nothingness and rapidly altering his own location!

“Fei!!!!!!”

Just as the Violent Blood Pool Beast’s attack was about to descend once more, Chu Mu abruptly heard an eminently piercing shout!

Shifting his gaze to sweep through the area above him, he indistinctly felt a demonic figure radiating in eminent cold power appear above the incomparably powerful ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast’s head!

The demon figure’s speed could practically only be described by teleportation. From one point in Chu Mu’s range of vision, it instantaneously teleported to the very end, and it eminently astonishingly appeared on top of the ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast’s head!

Chu Mu fundamentally could not clearly see the demon figure’s true body. From its outline, he could more or less discern that its body wasn’t larger than three meters, but this soul pet permeating with noble aura strangely stepped on the Violent Blood Pool Beast’s head as if it was jumping in midair!!

“Fei!!!!

The piercing demonic shout rang out again. In the next instant,

the demon figure whose body was approximately three meters and seemingly weighed 500 kilograms, unexpectedly stamped the Violent Blood Pool Beast, who was jumping in midair, into the ground a hundred meters below!!

A hundred meters above the sea of forest, the incomparably enormous body of the Violent Blood Pool Beast terrifyingly dropped down!

“Beng!!!!!!!”

A reverberating vociferous sound rumbled throughout the entire sea of forest. The forest below the forest in the air, because of the Violent Blood Pool Beast’s abrupt descent, looked clearly like the earth had terrifyingly been caved in when looking down from above!

Chapter 109: Xia Guanghan's Malicious Pledge

Blue Galactic Demon Emperor!

Using the power of flames, Chu Mu hovered motionlessly in midair. His gaze was fixated on the owner of the figure that couldn't clearly be seen in the air.

Without any powerful aura, it was perhaps completely impossible to feel the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's existence.

The ethereal teleportation's terrifying speed. A noble, unyielding fighting stance that illustrated power. The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's powerfulness completely suppressed the Violent Blood Pool Beast, whose body was emitting a frightening bloody aura!

"Hong Hong Hong~~~~~~~"

The enormous rumbling sound shook the heavens once again, and the streams of air, under the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's powerful strength, became incomparably erratic. Even though the forest was a thousand meters away, it was still knocked down and swaying from these rushing streams of air!

"Hou~~~~"

The Violent Blood Pool Beast let out a painful howl of grief. Its

large body that was originally in the pithole was knocked a thousand meters away. As for the trees in the forest in these thousand meters, they no longer remained!

“Fei~~~~~~~”

The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor’s voice filled with gusto piercingly rang out.

In the next instant, a dark light eminently frighteningly sparkled under the bright horizon. Instantly, the entirety of heaven and earth was filled with a weird, fluctuating dark light!

From the bottom to the top, the dark light began to envelop. First it was the surrounding thousand meters of extremely lush forest, then it spread to the encompassing area and above. As it proliferated, the light of dawn that slowly radiated from the horizon was also completely devoured into it!

Chu Mu had already stood very far away. However, when this powerful demon technique was released, Chu Mu was able to feel an agitated energy pervading the air. It gave one’s mind a sort of anxious and frightening feeling.

The location that Chu Mu was at was a few thousand of meters away from the Violent Blood beast. His gaze passed through the incomparably strange dark light, and it fixated on the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor’s demonic figure controlling absolute power.

Suddenly, the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's figure disappeared. The dark light enveloping this area disappeared along with its figure; and furthermore, every substance disappeared!!

A large portion of the eminently lush forest, with fertile soil covered in leaves, completely and strangely disappeared by the fully suppressed Violent Blood Pool Beast on the ground and the flickering dark light!!

The vast and expansive forest of sea was like a green wave that unceasingly swayed in the wind. The dark light gradually disappeared, and a captivating red rising sun emerged. Its radiance shot diagonally down and coincidentally fell on the enormous hole in the middle of this green colored ocean!

There was no terrifying earth shaking rumbling noise. Neither was there a proliferation of energy towards the surroundings. This destruction type demon technique had silently been released, and the region had been harrowingly obliterated. Yet, there was no noise. Even the smallest and weakest soul pet dwelling at the very edge of it continued to sleep soundly on its front in its tree nest, not knowing that only half the tree it was on remained!

Chu Mu had a face of amazement as he saw the destruction type force. A wave of billowing emotions raised in his heart. With this sort of destruction force, it could very well have already surpassed the extent of his knowledge!

The power of this Blue Galactic Demon Emperor had identically surpassed Chu Mu's imagination. It was also no wonder that Xia Guanghan had, previously when suffering from that wound, still

refused to summon his main soul pet. With such a terrifying soul pet existing in this ninth class misleading world, even if he summoned four main pets, they would all equivalently be obliterated.

In the air above the forest, Xia Guanghan's entire being was like it had lost its soul, and his expression was lifeless.

The ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast was Xia Guanghan's soul pet with the strongest fighting abilities. Xia Guanghan had originally believed that the Violent Blood Pool Beast would be able to contend a bit against the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor. Yet, he didn't think the Blue Galactic Emperor's power would be terrifying to this degree. He fundamentally had been unable to recall his soul pet in time, and the ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast had perished; its corpse didn't even remain!

Four of his souls suffered from wounds and, presently, Xia Guanghan's soul was as weak as ever. This time, Xia Guanghan's had truly been seriously wounded! The eighth phase Earth Fiend Dream Demon, the seventh phase Yellow Corpse Sand Dragon, and the ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast. To Xia Guanghan, these three soul pets were practically half of his life. Now that these three soul pets had been lost, it was simply equivalent to chopping off one of his arms!

With a malevolent expression and his face contorting, Xia Guanghan's two eyes viciously and ferociously swept over the half devil transformed Chu Mu. For the past several years, his position in Nightmare Palace had unceasingly climbed. He had already become a core member of Nightmare Palace, and he had even

controlled numerous powers over life-and-death. It could even be described as full of vitality and prosperous.

Xia Guanghan had also come from being a small Nightmare sacrificial victim, climbed upwards by stepping on other people's corpses. He had experienced countless times where he was washed with blood and suffered from innumerable losses and humiliations. However, it was the fight with Chu Mu today, that was the most humiliating to Xia Guanghan in his entire life so far!

"Chu Mu, I pledge today, that I, Xia Guanghan, will firmly remember that one day, I will definitely chop your body into mincemeat and make your soul eternally suffer from the burning of devil soul flame!!" Despite his soul being seriously wounded, Xia Guanghan didn't hesitate to condense his soul remembrance into a voice and decry a malicious pledge against Chu Mu!

Xia Guanghan's voice rang down, and Chu Mu lifted his head, looking at the extremely pale sinister figure in the forest in the air. However, he drew back the corners of his lips and slowly, a strange evil smile rose on his face!

Today, Chu Mu was merely only a nineteen year old young man who had just stepped into the realm of a spirit master. On that day to come, why would Chu Mu still use that method to fight Xia Guanghan? He would definitely meet him head on and personally kill him!!

Above the forest in the air, Xia Guanghan retrieved a Soul Supporting Nectar from his spatial ring.

The Soul Supporting Nectar was like the Soul Healing Stamen – an exceptionally precious treasure. Throughout his life, Xia Guanghan had only obtained two bottles, yet he had now depleted both of them in this fight. His heart had already begun to drip blood.

Xia Guanghan drank the Soul Supporting Nectar, but couldn't do anything about his soul not being fully recovered. He forcibly summoned a wing type soul pet, and he rode that wing type main pet. Taking advantage of the time the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor was using to recover its strength, he immediately flew into the vast sky and fled in an opposite direction.

Watching Xia Guanghan fly far away, the smile still hung on Chu Mu's face. Xia Guanghan's six soul pets had been thwarted and to Xia Guanghan, that was definitely the most fatal blow. His authority would definitely suffer an extremely large amount of restrictions because of this. Further adding on the at least one year he needed for his three souls to recover, Chu Mu only had to keep a slightly lower profile and unobstructedly walk about in human cities.

As for the matter of Mo Xie being a continuous mutation soul pet, presumably the highly ambitious Xia Guanghan would absolutely not let this news leak. As for Princess Jin Rou, if she was identically ambitious, she wouldn't rashly speak of this matter. She would probably secretly send people to attack Chu Mu. If she didn't have this ambition, then she would naturally help Chu Mu keep the secret.

“Hui~~~~Hui~~~~~~~”

A black handsome and leisurely figure faced the dawn light as it ran towards Chu Mu’s position. Seeing the Night Thunder Dream Beast safely returning, a gratified smile appeared on his face. He patted the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s dream horn and recalled it into the soul pet space.

Chu Mu was in the half devil state and after recalling the Nightmare Thunder Dream Beast, the white demonic devil flames began to evidently dim, and the White Nightmare’s soul began to slowly separate from Chu Mu’s body...

Although Chu Mu had used the soul devour technique on the White Nightmare, its soul was never truly devoured. Rather, it was merely assimilated into Chu Mu’s soul and maintained under his soul’s control.

Chu Mu only had to think a thought and he would be able to separate his soul from the White Nightmare’s soul. He then had the White Nightmare return to the soul pet space.

“Nie~~~Nie~~~~~”

Having its soul forcibly devoured by Chu Mu, the overbearing attitude of the originally incomparably insolent and contemptible White Nightmare had been clearly beaten down. After being thrown back to the soul pet space, the White Nightmare could only let out a few faint shouts and had a slightly fearful expression towards Chu Mu.

Seeing the White Nightmare's expression, a smile rose up on Chu Mu's face. The White Nightmare didn't die and now Chu Mu could directly summon it to fight.

Moreover, when a time of crisis arrived, Chu Mu could use the soul devour technique to assimilate the White Nightmare's soul into his body, transforming into a half devil to fight!

The White Nightmare's phase and stage were only at the sixth phase eighth stage. Once it absorbed resentment, it would temporarily reach the seventh phase. Then, once Chu Mu assimilated its soul, Chu Mu would transform into a seventh phase ninth stage half devil with extremely terrifying fighting strength!

The substantial increase in phase and stage, further coupled with fighting strength becoming even stronger, the strength of a half devil was clearly founded on Chu Mu's soul remembrance and the White Nightmare's strength. As long as Chu Mu unceasingly increased his own strength and the White Nightmare's strength, the transformation into half devil would grow even more powerful. In the future, when he encountered a powerful opponent, Chu Mu would have a 100% certainty of dealing with them!

Half devil, the most strange phenomenon in the soul pet world. The feeling of the strength of a half devil congesting his entire body allowed Chu Mu's confidence to greatly expand!!

High class monarch rank, abnormally talented monarch rank-

White Nightmare.

High class commander rank, yet a soul pet that could rival a powerful monarch rank-Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox.

Unlimited potential, able to use six rebirth effects-undying war beast Mo Ye.

Attaining the pinnacle of the commander rank, absorbing from the ninth class misleading world and having a large increase in strength-Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Having Chu Mu unceasingly strengthen its ice type, possessing peak commander talent, killing people through intangible means-Ice Air Fairy.

Having the demon wood crystallization, roots appearing and disappearing unpredictably-Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

The moment the Hidden Dragon Egg of the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon that split off hatched and its phase and stage were increased, he would have another soul pet with extremely terrifying fighting strength!!

Having repelled Xia Guanghan, he himself only had to defend against those assassins who were looking for trouble with him and slowly raise the strength of his soul pets. Before long, Xia Guanghan would be ferociously stepped upon under his feet!

“Wu wu wu wu~~~~”

Despite there being no telepathy, Mo Xie ostensibly could feel Chu Mu’s emotions from his high spirits.

Chu Mu glanced at Mo Xie, who didn’t turn around and leave. A gratified smile rose on his face, and he extended a hand to stroke the furry head of Mo Xie.

Undoing a soul pact and the defection of a soul pet were two extremely similar circumstances. Normally speaking, a majority of soul pets, once their soul pacts were undone, their memory chain would be instantly broken, and they would become eminently unfamiliar.

There had been cases in the past when people attempted to undo a soul pact during the fight in order to increase the number of soul pets they could summon. However, it was this method that was practically identical with the probability of the defection of an overly strong soul pet. Once the soul pact was undone, the soul pet’s memory chain would be broken, and a majority of them would no longer care about their master’s fight.

It had to be said that Chu Mu was lucky. Perhaps it was because the feelings between him and Mo Xie were relatively profound, but when he undid the soul pact, Mo Xie’s memory chain didn’t immediately sever. As long as Mo Xie agreed, Chu Mu, who possessed soul pet spaces, would be able to once more sign a soul pact with Mo Xie.

Chapter 110: Starlight Soul Pet, Noble Woman

Chu Mu's third soul only had pacts with the Night Thunder Dream Beast and Zhan Ye. The ninth soul pact was still empty, and the tenth soul was also empty. Either of these two soul pacts could be used to sign one with Mo Xie.

Moreover, once a year had passed and the fourth soul pact had healed, Chu Mu could recover a soul pet space.

Chu Mu slowly chanted an incantation, and he opened his ninth soul pact.

The incantation rays of light gradually curled around Chu Mu's body, forming a gorgeous radiance that began to ceaselessly flicker...

"Ninth soul pact, open!"

The soul pact halo gradually curled around Mo Xie's body. Much like the very first time when Chu Mu made a soul pact with Mo Xie, the soul pact halo slowly collected together, before finally imprinting onto Mo Xie's soul.

Mo Xie's current soul was no longer frail and weak like the small Moonlight Fox back then. The moment she raised any intentions of resistance, Chu Mu's soul pact halo would instantly shatter.

However, Mo Xie didn't have any ideas of mental resistance. She extremely calmly received the soul pact that Chu Mu used and from the original fourth soul pact, she changed and signed with the ninth soul pact Chu Mu.

The soul pact was established, and their souls were connected. Chu Mu could clearly feel the sound of Mo Xie's heart-the joy after immense sorrow. It had merely been one fight where their souls had been split, but it had felt exceptionally long to Chu Mu. After all, four years of soul communication had become a habit, and now that the souls had been rejoined once again, the not-complete feeling instantly became complete. Chu Mu let out a long sigh of relief.

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~"

The fight had ended, so Mo Xie immediately transformed back into her pitiful state. Her nimble and small body promptly jumped into Chu Mu's embrace as her four small beautiful tails waved around.

"Wu wu wu~~~~~~" after reestablishing the soul pact, the small Mo Xie was like a small child who was hurt and let out murmurs.

Chu Mu gently caressed the soft fur, and he glanced at the forest in the sky before intentionally looking at the location where the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor was at.

This place was the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's territory. The fight now had definitely disturbed it, and the Blue Galactic Demon

Emperor's rage could very well implicate him. Therefore, Chu Mu didn't dare to stay here too long, and he chose a direction to leave in the ninth class misleading world.

"Fei~~~~~"

However, just as Chu Mu was planning on leaving, a mysterious shout resounded in his ears!!

Chu Mu was slightly startled. Immediately afterwards, a powerful mental pressure spread out, unexpectedly making his body a incapable of moving!

The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's mental suppression!!

Chu Mu's heart had a fright as the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor had very evidently already surpassed the existence of a monarch rank. Even the ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast had been easily killed. Such a creature wasn't something that Chu Mu could currently fight. The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's mental suppression was furthermore extremely terrifying, completely rendering Chu Mu unable to raise the slightest resistance!

Strange and powerful. Chu Mu had already reached the spirit master level, but this degree of soul remembrance in front of the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor was still insignificantly lowly.

This was the first time that Chu Mu had felt the mental lock down of a soul pet that surpassed the monarch rank. This lock

could make breathing for someone very hard!

Sensing the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's mental suppression, Mo Xie's body lying in Chu Mu's embrace immediately lit up with dual royal flames. Her silver eyes focused on the mysterious demon figure hidden in the sky!

Chu Mu promptly used his hand to caress Mo Xie's fur, indicating that Mo Xie shouldn't be too impulsive.

The majority of powerful soul pets had extremely high intelligence. As the hegemon of this region, with this exceptionally powerful position, as long as those weak and small creatures didn't anger it, it would fully ignore them.

Chu Mu knew that this Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's strength was powerful, and if he were to directly resist, he would end up like the Violent Blood Pool Beast; it would be impossible for him to survive.

Therefore, Chu Mu felt that by adopting a non-resistance policy, perhaps the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor wouldn't actually launch an attack against him.

"Fei~~~~~~"

The Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's voice rang out once more. This time, the voice didn't directly transmit into Chu Mu's mental world, but was rather launched in another direction.

The mental suppression suddenly disappearing led to Chu Mu's face being completely suspicious as he watched the chanting and looked for the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's figure. Yet, he astonishingly discovered that it had suddenly appeared in a distant place!

Chu Mu was stunned. In the next instant, in the illuminating vast horizon, appeared a soul pet flickering in starlight!

The starlight soul pet was a starlight silhouette, and Chu Mu fundamentally could not clearly see this soul pet's true appearance. What made Chu Mu feel rather astonished was that above this powerful soul pet flickering in starlight seemed to be a proud woman with a graceful temperament.

This patch of forest seemed to be the most center area of the entire ninth class misleading world. This place was a completely forbidden ariel region. However, this woman was riding a starlight star pet flying towards this area from far away. Furthermore, she didn't receive the group attacks of wing type soul pets. She also caused the eminently powerful Blue Galactic Demon Emperor to instantly forsake the mental suppression on him and fly in her direction!

From Chu Mu's ring of knowledge, aside from those experts in Nightmare Palace that he simply had not met before, Chu Mu had never seen a soul pet trainer with such courage; most importantly, it was also a female soul pet trainer.

……

“Fei!!!!!!!!!” the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor had evidently sensed a true expert invading into its territory. Its shouts had already become rather angry, and its body frighteningly moved about, giving people a strange feeling.

The starlight soul pet didn’t let out any shout. It merely waved its enormous feathered wings overflowing with color and light, and slowly approached the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor.

“Demon Emperor, today I didn’t come to look for trouble. Have you seen a person controlling an evil soul pet Nightmare wandering around here?” in front of the eminently powerful Blue Galactic Demon Emperor, the woman remained calm and composed. She didn’t even reveal any expression of fear.

“Fei~~~~~” the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor seemed to be a bit afraid of this expert and let out a demon shout. Afterwards, its gaze slowly turned to the far away Chu Mu.

The woman riding the starlight soul pet immediately noticed Chu Mu who was standing on the treetop.

“Thank you.” the woman indifferently spoke a sentence to the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor before riding the starlight soul pet straight for Chu Mu, whose body still had remnants of the white demonic devil flame aura.

Chu Mu held Mo Xie as he stood on the treetop. His gaze was fixated on the soul pet that was strong enough to rival the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor, and he was even more shocked in his heart.

This starlight soul pet identically didn't release any aura. When it flew in front of him, the entire space seemed to be enveloped by starlight...

If it was said that the starlight soul pet gave Chu Mu a shock, then the woman riding the powerful starlight soul pet caused a huge wave to set off in Chu Mu's heart.

The woman gracefully jumped off the starlight soul pet onto the treetop. She didn't touch any branches, but rather hovered in front of Chu Mu. The woman's stance was graceful and feeling of superiority made her entire being manifest a look that was more honorable and proud. Yet, her ice cold beautiful face gave others a feeling of being repelled a thousand miles.

Chu Mu had seen two absolutely extremely beautiful women. The first was the perfect young woman who had tricked and betrayed him. Her beauty was stifling and could break one's heart.

The second was the mother in Chu Mu's hazy memories. Chu Mu had only truly been in touch with her when he was ten and they had went on an outing. That time, the outine had made Chu Mu finally remember his mother's appearance. It identically was that sort of beauty that was shocking and so beautiful that it was like a finely crafted piece of artwork.

However, no matter how beautiful his mother was and how moving she was, Chu Mu always sensed indifference and arrogance from her. This isolation also rejected him, so although she was extremely extremely beautiful, Chu Mu didn't like her, and ultimately developed some rejection towards her.

Presently, the woman in the star light in front of Chu Mu's eyes gave off a similar eminently stunning feeling. Only, before Chu Mu developed any sort of emotional fluctuation towards her breathtaking appearance, the woman's cold arrogant icy aura hit him head on. In an instant, all of those thoughts were frozen shut.

"Are you Xia Guanghan?" the incomparably noble woman's gaze arrogantly stared at Chu Mu. Her pupils were mesmerizing like a star and one glance would render someone intoxicated. However, the emotions that flowed out of her eyes were so apathetic that it seemed like she cared about no matter.

Great billows were still surging in Chu Mu's heart. There were many times when Chu Mu's memory of his mother were vague, but when that woman appeared in front of him, Chu Mu could be absolutely certain in his heart. This arrogant woman looking down upon everyone else was his mother. That beauty and arrogance of her's was ostensibly completely the same!

"I'm talking with you. Are you Xia Guanghan?" the woman repeated her words again.

Chu MU's heart was still unable to pacify. However, her words

would always give others an ice-cold feeling that made Chu Mu have to hear her words and then obey her orders.

“I’m not.” Chu Mu shook his head and tried his best to hide the emotions in his heart.

“You are someone from Nightmare Palace. He is definitely in the vicinity. Bring me to see him.” said the woman.

“He fled in that direction.” Chu Mu pointed in a direction and spoke.

The woman lifted her head, and she glanced at the direction Chu Mu pointed to. She seemed to feel that the young man in front of her was in a very strange state of mind. Then she recalled her gaze and stared at Chu Mu’s face.

“Where have I seen you before?” slowly asked the noble woman.

It had been approximately five or six years since Chu Mu and his mother had seen each other. Chu Mu had spent three years on Prison Island, and his facial features had undergone an extremely large change. Between the ages of thirteen to nineteen could be considered the period of time where the greatest facial changes occurred. Therefore from the first glance by Chu Mu’s mother, she was simply unable to relate the young man in front of her to Chu Mu.

Seeing this bearing from his mother, Chu Mu felt rather self

contemptuous. What kind of a mother was a mother who couldn't even recognize her own son? Even if she was so strong that the terrifying Blue Galactic Demon Emperor was afraid, to Chu Mu, this kind of a mother was ultimately a stranger.

Chapter 111: Scorching Hot Soul

“Slowly think as to where you’ve seen me before.” Chu Mu still wasn’t in any mood to speak of any mother-son relation. At least with her current attitude that repelled others a thousand miles away and looked down on everyone as if they were insignificant, it caused Chu Mu to feel uncomfortable in his heart.

The noble eye’s eyebrows faintly creased, and she watched Chu Mu aloofly disappear from her eyes. Faintly, an extremely strange feeling ascended.

Chu Mu didn’t turn around either. In the past, he had come into contact with her very rarely, and Chu Mu had been able to live by himself just fine. Presently, Chu Mu was even more clear on his own path, and he had enough confidence. He would also be able to slowly become an expert that received the attention of others, and wouldn’t have to stand with an indifferent and emotionless woman, enduring her cold and arrogant air while having to talk in a very meticulous voice with her...

When he jumped off the tree to the ground, Chu Mu began to stride towards the expansive sea of forest. However, for some reason, as he walked, Chu Mu felt his own brain become heavier and heavier...

The dawnlight had already illuminated the entire expanse of the ocean of forest. Life was shining underneath the sunlight everywhere, but as the brightly lit forest, in Chu Mu’s eyes, grew darker and darker. As he continued walking, unconsciously, his pace had slowed and he was unable to muster the strength to even

take the next step.

His body had been overworked, and Chu Mu would discover that this phenomenon was extremely normal. Continuous fights, experiencing a soul pact removal and injuring the soul, and finally in a struggle after forcibly devouring the White Nightmare's soul. No matter how vigorous a person's ability and mental power was, he or she would not be able to handle such high intensity burdens.

"Beng~~~~"

Finally, when Chu Mu stepped another large stride, his body lost balance and he collapsed on the leaf ridden ground. White demonic devil flames strangely ignited on his body, but these white demonic devil flames seemed to have been burned out. After faintly burning, they quickly died out.

On the peak of the treetop, the noble woman continued to stand there motionlessly. From her position, she could see through the dense tree branches, and she happened to see the collapsed Chu Mu on the ground.

For some unknown reason, the woman had some extremely strange, familiar feeling towards this young man in front of her. Yet no matter how hard she tried to remember, she was unable to think of where she had seen him before. Indistinctly, she then thought that this young man had a bit of resemblance with that male... finally, the woman jumped down from the treetop and walked over to where Chu Mu had collapsed.

Although the white demonic devil flames on Chu Mu's body had completely died down, a terrifying pale white had emerged on his skin. From one's perspective, it looked like a corpse that had been puffed in water for a very long time.

The woman slowly extended her hand and placed her finger on the back of Chu Mu's neck. She poured her soul power into Chu Mu's soul.

The noble woman instantly saw that Chu Mu had fainted because his soul power had been excessively exhausted, and his soul had been injured. She poured her soul power into Chu Mu's body so that it could preserve a bit of soul power and it wouldn't develop a very hard to cure illness due to excessive exhaustion.

"Strange, why is his soul scalding like this?" a trace of doubt appeared on the noble woman's face.

When every soul pet trainer's soul maintained its normal state, it was the same temperature as other similar people. It had a bit of heat and if it were to be burned by flames or pierced by ice, then the temperature would change. Yet, this would only be very brief.

The woman currently felt that the temperature of Chu Mu's soul was extremely high. Even if it were bearing the burning of some normal flames, its temperature could not reach such a level. The soul temperature degree was exactly equal to fire poison invasion.

Yet, what made the noble woman rather astonished, was that that the high fire temperature manifested from flame effect that

was exactly the similar to fire poison invasion didn't immediately burn this young man's body to ashes. Instead, it continuously maintained this scorching hot state.

This was the first time that the noble woman had seen such a powerful soul at this age. With her experience, in her opinion, this young man's soul definitely had undergone and borne the powerful devil flame burning. As for the current scorching burning devil flame that was similar to flame poison invasion, it still didn't cause his soul to be completely burned to ashes.

The woman opened her spatial ring and retrieved a fire poison resistance medicine, and she immediately had Chu Mu drink it.

Fire poison resistance medicine was normally concocted using special frosty ice medicines. Once Chu Mu drank it, a white smoke emerged in his throat and his body immediately began burning with a layer of incorporeal devil flame!

The noble woman was startled by the strange phenomenon occurring on Chu Mu's body and immediately used her soul remembrance to look into Chu Mu's soul, wanting to know what exactly happened to his soul.

Chu Mu's soul temperature had dropped a bit, but the drop was extremely limited. Although his soul's ability to resist flames was extremely strong, if he were to maintain this state for a long time, it may not cause death, but it would cause his memory and intelligence to be completely burned to nothing, rendering him completely crazy... "Such a high temperature, aside from finding Worldly Immortal Ice, it is impossible to cure." the noble woman's

eyebrows faintly wrinkled.

Just now, the fire poison resistance medicine the noble woman had Chu Mu drink was at the tenth level. Yet, the powerful effect of this fire resistance medicine only managed to lower the temperature of Chu Mu's soul a bit... using a large amount of the medicine was useless, and even if the noble woman had unlimited bottles of the tenth level fire poison resistance medicines, it would only manage to lower the temperature of Chu Mu's soul that little bit. The exception was to use the Worldly Immortal Ice that was full of the same attacking attribute in order to conduct neutralization with this terrifying high soul temperature. Otherwise, a few days later, his entire body would transform into a fiery soul devil person with no rational/mind.

The Worldly Immortal Ice wasn't a normal item, and there was a definite level of difficulty when it came to finding it. The noble woman and the young man in front of her were strangers coming together by chance, and naturally she could not search for the Worldly Immortal Ice, which was hard to even see in 100 years for him.

However, for some unknown reason, she found it very hard to leave the young man in front of her... "Ya, bring him to find Senior Xuan..." the noble woman called down her starlight soul pet and had it carry Chu Mu on its back. She also jumped onto its back and they flew in the direction Chu Mu had just pointed in.

The Senior Xuan from the noble woman's words was the half person half pet fellow that was thrown into the wild mountains by the noble woman just now. That fellow inherently was a soul pet,

but was a special soul pet that was able to change its form. It originally wanted to transform, but after failing, it changed into a half person half pet appearance that he was fundamentally unable to change back.

Senior Xuan's life span was long, and he often lived among human species groups for what was said to be 100 years. Therefore, he knew many things.

The noble woman faintly felt that Chu Mu and herself definitely had some sort of relation. Otherwise, with her disposition, she wouldn't ineffably rescue this Nightmare Palace member. As such, she intentionally brought along Chu Mu to ask this fellow who grew like a leopard cat to see what happened to this young man's body, and whether he could be healed.

"Why do you look more and more like that fellow?" the woman stared at Chu Mu's pale face and, as she was carefully examining his features, she found that there were a few places where Chu Mu had many similarities with Chu Tiancheng.

Only as a test, the woman subconsciously extended her hands and placed her jade white hand onto Chu Mu's chest. Subsequently, she poured her soul remembrance into his body.

Previously, the noble woman had poured her soul remembrance to search Chu Mu's soul. This time, the soul remembrance was poured into to examine Chu Mu's body. These actions were completely meaningless movements, but she still wanted to try to confirm.

The soul remembrance quickly began to swim on Chu Mu's pale body, however, the expression on the noble woman's face gradually transformed from an indifferent one into a shocked and stunned one!

In this instant, the noble woman's expression completely changed!

The violent wind blew against the noble woman's cheeks high in the air, causing her hair to lift up and completely exposing her face. However, her face was no longer like a thousand year old frosted ice – arrogant and apathetic – rather, it was an emotional movement that was hard to suppress and hard to believe!

His sea of consciousness should have been completely dark, as his consciousness as he travelled didn't have any feeling or perception.

Chu Mu was in a state of coma and presently, in his sea of consciousness were interweavings of darkness and white flames!

Although Chu Mu had devoured the White Nightmare's soul and his soul remembrance was stronger than the White Nightmare, his soul could not compete with a monarch rank terrifying soul pet. Despite his willpower completely dominating the White Nightmare, his body and soul needed to pay a certain price.

Presently, Chu Mu was completely unconscious, yet his consciousness was, from beginning to the end, being roasted by a scorching hot devil flame. This sort of feeling was like being

immersed in a terrifying dream realm and being unable to wake up from it all along.

Chu Mu felt his whole body boiling. This boiling feeling caused his consciousness to remain fuzzy from beginning to end... an unknowing amount of time had passed when a this soul burning feeling finally began to slowly wane a bit. A refreshing feeling spread through his entire body... finally, Chu Mu awakened from this feeling of a slight temperature drop. When he opened his eyes, he still saw a ball of white demonic devil flame burning in his field of view... the white demonic devil flame slowly dimmed, and he was able to clearly see the situation around him.

The memories quickly surged into Chu Mu's body and after a head-splitting headache, Chu Mu finally remembered that he should have fainted in the ninth class misleading world. However, why did he awake in a neat and tidy wooden room?

"You're awake?" Chu Mu was feeling suspicious when a pleasant voice arrived in his ears. The voice was tender and exquisite, making Chu Mu feel like it was pleasant to hear.

Chu Mu turned his head and instantly saw a beautiful complexion. As he carefully looked, it happened to be his mother. What made Chu Mu feel incomparably flabbergasted was that the face that should have been indifferent and emotionless was like the ice that had been thawed. The previous feeling that repelled others a thousand miles away no longer remained...

Chapter 112: Untitled

The noble woman saw that Chu Mu had woken up, and she smiled lightly. She didn't normally smile; in fact, she wasn't willing to reveal a smile to anyone.

Chu Mu felt very strange, especially when a person who normally didn't smile suddenly smiled towards him. He had to say, this naturally beautiful mother of his was very beautiful when she smiled, but Chu Mu was nevertheless unaccustomed to it.

Chu Mu wasn't stupid. The reason her permafrost ridden face would suddenly melt was definitely because she had recognized him.

"Young master, you are indeed flooded with good fortune, and you have the looks of fortune. Against a terrifying ailment that would normally cause a normal person to stay in a coma forever, you only took a month to overcome. That's truly amazing. I, Senior Huan, have lived for many years, and I really haven't seen many soul pet trainers with a body quality like yours. Truly once in a century. No, no, once in a millennium. Your highness, to have one like such……"

Chu Mu hadn't completely realized what was going on when an old yet crafty voice spoke a whole string of unfathomable words beside his ear, causing Chu Mu to be baffled. When he turned around, he was surprised to discover a raccoon-like crafty head with the body of a little, skinny and short old man huddled in front of his face, waving its arms around while saying something……

“Move to the side.” The ice on the noble woman’s face immediately refroze, as she ferociously glared at the thing beside Chu Mu’s ear spouting a bunch of nonsense, flicking it away with a finger.

The short racoon was thin as sticks. With a flick, it immediately flew from the bedside into the wooden wall. Its massive head and short body laid flat against the wall, limp as if it had no bones.

It was the first time Chu Mu had seen such strange organism. Not only could it speak, it could reveal an obsequious raccoon-like face. One had to say, it was a marvel of the soul pet world.

“Mu’er, what is wrong with your body? Why does your soul feel as if it’s burning?” The noble woman also clearly didn’t know how to talk with this son of hers that she hadn’t seen in forever, so she could only move the topic to this.

Chu Mu looked at her, but moved his eyes away and said lightly, “I signed a contract with a White Nightmare.”

“Your Highness, young master not only signed a soul pact with a White Nightmare, but was almost devoured by it. This phenomenon had also once appeared on an authoritative figure in Nightmare Palace. This figure’s soul was eaten by the abnormally talented White Nightmare and he transformed into a scary half devil, before finally completely losing his soul and consciousness.” Senior Huan seemed perfectly fine and eagerly jumped back up, waving its short hands around, and sending spittle flying as it explained.

“I want a solution, not your useless talk.” The noble women coldly said to the talkative clown.

“There are only temporary solutions, and no long term ones. If one wanted to permanently remove it without leaving any residual effects, then one must find Worldly Immortal Ice. The Worldly Immortal Ice would not only resolve the residual soul devil fire on him, it could also strengthen his body so he wouldn’t end up like such……” Senior Huan suddenly realized that this sentence was contradictory to his previous comment about “good body quality”, so he immediately stopped talking.

Chu Mu furrowed his brows, not knowing what they were talking about. He had indeed eaten the White Nightmare’s soul, but after the White Nightmare split from his soul and became his soul pet again in the third soul pet space, how could it still affect his soul?

The noble woman saw Chu Mu reveal confusion, and she immediately sat at the bedside and explained to Chu Mu, “Your soul temperature is in a state of constant burning. In this burning state, it will slowly burn away your consciousness and memory, making you a flaming devil man that knows nothing. Luckily, your soul has a strong resistance against devil fire, so in the short term, there won’t be any issues. But in the long run, if it keeps up, it will definitely sow trouble. Mother had already used ice type soul items to suppress your soul burning, but it still isn’t a long term strategy……”

When Chu Mu was unconscious, he had indeed felt that his body

was constantly burning. This burning felt very very long, as if he would never wake up, eternally suffering in the burning of the devil fire.

Hearing his own mother say it like this, Chu Mu couldn't help but also laugh bitterly. It seemed that the soul of a White Nightmare wasn't this easy to devour, and the half devil state also had clear and scary consequences. If not completely removed, there would ultimately be a day where his consciousness and memory would burn away in the high temperature devil fire, making him a lunatic that could control devil fire.

"Mu'er, what actually happened?| The noble woman leaned closer to Chu Mu and said gently.

Chu Mu felt her gaze, and she showed a sliver of bitterness. He only spoke again after hesitating momentarily. "I used Chong Mei to devour the White Nightmare's soul."

Chu Mu also realized that his body definitely had some leftover illness that needed immediate attention.

"Devoured the White Nightmare's soul?" The noble woman blanked. Only until Chu Mu nodded with confirmation did the noble woman suddenly realize why Chu Mu's soul temperature was this high!

The White Nightmare was an evil soul pet. Such an evil pet was scary in that it could directly devour and burn a human's soul. In the soul pet territory, almost everyone knew that the Nightmare

was one of the evilest soul pets. Other than the Nightmare Palace and their cruel training method, most people didn't dare to sign a contract lightly with a Nightmare.

What the noble women didn't expect was that Chu Mu, who lost a soul, had entered Nightmare Palace and even signed a soul pact with the terrifying White Nightmare.

Seeing the noble woman show such a surprised expression, the racoon faced Senior Huan seemed to suddenly remember something, immediately jumping in front of the noble woman and said, "Your Highness, you often stay within Soul Palace, so you wouldn't know about the events in the western region. From what I understand, young master was taken by Xia Guanghan as a devil apprentice to feed the White Nightmare. Afterward, young master was thrown onto Prison Island, living for three years within the island full of 3000 Nightmare Palace prisoners, becoming the one and only to survive, earning the title King of Prison Island……"

The noble women indeed wasn't so knowledgeable of the events of the west world. Hearing Senior Huan say this, her face immediately changed. Her eyes were fixated on Chu Mu as she said, "Mu'er, is it true that these past years you have been suppressed by Xia Guanghan in Nightmare Palace?"

Chu Mu didn't nod, only feeling that this woman indeed didn't accomplish the responsibilities of a mother. Saying anymore to her didn't mean anything. In fact, Chu Mu actually wanted to see Chu Tiancheng more.

"But, Your Highness, young master indeed is worthy of being the

son of you and..... oh, your son. If I didn't guess wrongly, young master was probably exceeding in talent, and he was more than fast enough to feed the monarch rank White Nightmare, even reaching spirit master at such a young age....."

"Less nonsense, tell me everything you know!" The noble woman was clearly slightly angry now.

Two years ago, she specifically went to Gangluo City, wanting to bring Chu Mu back to Soul Palace, and possibly find a way to solve Chu Mu's lost soul issue. Even if she couldn't, she would find a soul pet with the utmost potential for Chu Mu to sign. However, at the time, Chu Tiancheng thought that Chu Mu was dead already, so he didn't tell her the truth. Only in recent times, when she wanted to pick Chu Mu up to leave, did she find out from Chu Tiancheng that Chu Mu had been missing for four years.

The noble woman didn't get information from Chu Tiancheng on how exactly Chu Mu went missing or how he was judged to be dead. Not wanting to speak more with Chu Tiancheng, she killed her way to the west world, wanting to directly kill Xia Guanghan to calm her anger. What made her hope reignite from her sorrow was that Chu Mu wasn't dead, and that she found him in the process of chasing Xia Guanghan.

Chu Mu was the noble woman's only son. These past years, she herself also felt that she hadn't taken care of him properly, not even noticing when he had gone missing for so long.

Flying the entire path from the Heaven Monument to the Southwest forbidden realm, the noble woman had felt incredibly

guilty and ashamed, because she felt she didn't truly do what a mother should do, meeting up only once a few years and then leaving hurriedly again, numbly working on her own things and not asking about Chu Mu at all.

Finally calming her heart down these years, she felt that she should pick Chu Mu up from Chu Tiancheng to let her take good care of him, and yet the only thing that she got was the bad news that Chu Mu had died four years ago.

However, now that she had unexpectedly found Chu Mu back, her constantly frosted heart instantly dissolved. The love between blood doesn't just drift apart and cool because of rare visits, especially after she knew that Chu Mu was in a very dangerous state currently.

With the emotional rollercoaster, she also realized that Chu Mu took up a big part of her heart. Thus, this time, when Chu Mu was hurt, the noble woman would think of a way to solve Chu Mu's burning soul issue no matter what.

Of course, the noble woman also realized that she wasn't really an amiable and approachable woman. Chu Tiancheng himself had also told her once to not use such expression to face children, so this time when Chu Mu woke up, even though she didn't like to smile at all, she would try her best to let Chu Mu see her gentle side.

"Your Highness, I also only heard it from rumors, that recently in the west world, young master's fame has risen greatly, becoming one of the fastest growing top tier young experts. Yet,

you know I, Senior Huan, love to find news from everywhere, so I more or less have found out things from people. However, the details should still be said by young master. Also, that Xia Guanghan fellow truly isn't proper. Did he not know that young master was Your Highness's son? If you don't give him some proper punishment, he may actually think he's important. Your Highness, you agree with what I, Senior Huan, am saying right?" Senior Huan said another long string of things in a single breath.

Chapter 113: Cold Beauty, Noble Woman Liu Binglan

The noble woman clearly felt that Senior Huan was speaking too much nonsense, sweeping an icy glance at the old fellow.

Xia Guanghan is someone the noble woman definitely will get rid of, or else how else would she calm the anger in her heart? And Chu Mu's condition currently was clearly also caused by Xia Guanghan. Even if Xia Guanghan hid deep in Nightmare Palace, the noble woman will drag him out.

"Muer, don't worry, this Xia Guanghan mommy will get rid of. The devil fire on your body, mommy will also find some Worldly Immortal Ice to cure……" The noble woman extended her hand and tried to caress Chu Mu's face with a small smile.

Chu Mu deftly dodged the noble woman's hand. Chu Mu wasn't a kid anymore that needed such consoling and intimate action. One, he wasn't used to it, and two, he felt this mom of his was still treating him like a young child.

"You first lie down for some rest. Mommy will go pick some ice type fruits for you, the other things we can discuss in detail later……" The noble woman seemed to notice that Chu Mu liked speaking less and less, so she didn't know what to say in a moment. Remembering that Chu Mu hadn't even eaten anything after he woke up, she started blaming herself for being so unobservant……

Chu Mu nodded. Right now, he felt his stomach was ablaze with

fire. Eating anything would probably be very uncomfortable. Only ice type berries may make Chu Mu feel his appetite again.

After the noble woman left, Chu Mu didn't know how long he was fainted for, so he quickly fed all of his soul pets food, in case he starved them dizzy as well.

For unforeseen emergency purposes, Chu Mu always had some food prepped in each soul pet space. This food Chu Mu didn't allow his soul pets to snack on normally, allowing them to eat it only when special circumstances happen, like when he fainted this time.

After feeding all his soul pets, Chu Mu also specially checked on the White Nightmare's situation. The White Nightmare normally rarely ate soul cores, and this period he hadn't been feeding it any soul power, so it was most likely completely gloomy now.

"White Nightmare?" Chu Mu started using his remembrance to communicate with it.

"Nie~~~~~" The White Nightmare answered weakly. It seems it hasn't recovered its status completely.

"Ok, stop acting pitiful in front of me, it was you who wanted to devour my soul first." Chu Mu said.

"Nie~~Nie~~~~~" The White Nightmare clearly wanted to debate about that.

“Whatever, I won’t bicker about it with you. From now on your food will still be fifty percent of my soul power, but in special circumstances, like if I need to use all my soul power in a fight, just eat some soul cores first to fill your hunger. Once I have more soul power I will make it your food after.” Chu Mu said to the White Nightmare.

No matter what, it was still a soul pet he had fed for four years. Chu mu didn’t want to easily give this dangerous soul pet up. After all, without the White Nightmare’s pressing presence at every step, Chu Mu’s cultivation would definitely not be at its current level.

Thinking about it, the White Nightmare was Chu Mu’s first soul pet, and he raised it from its youngest moments until now. Though Chu Mu was merciless towards enemies, he was still very loving to his soul pets.

“Nie!!! Nie!!!!!!!!” Hearing that it still could get soul power to eat, it immediately became excited, letting out a string of devil cries.

The White Nightmare’s wisdom was somewhat mature now, so it naturally knew it displeased its master and would very likely be exiled into the cold palaces and never be fed soul power anymore.

Yet, the White Nightmare didn’t expect Chu Mu to be this generous, not caring about the past. Most importantly, it could still get soul power in the future. This way, the White Nightmare no longer needed to be downcast.

After settling matters with the White Nightmare, Chu Mu relaxed slightly, but remembering that his soul was constantly burning because of the half devil state, he thought it would probably affect his cultivation greatly.

“Young master, do not fret. With Her Highness, your soul will definitely recover quickly.” Senior Huan saw that Chu Mu wore a worried frown and felt that his time to flatter was here, so he immediately jumping beside Chu Mu and spoke.

“Why call her Her Highness or noble woman? Does she not have a name?” Chu Mu looked at the half soul pet half human and opened his mouth to ask.

“Eh, how would little me dare to speak her name directly?” Senior Huan said.

“I know nothing of her, just simply say a little.” Chu Mu looked out the window and said.

Before, Chu Mu saw the noble woman riding a starlight soul pet. Even if this starlight soul pet wasn’t as strong as the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor, it presumably wasn’t far off. With a soul pet this powerful, she has to be famous through the entire soul pet realm.

Very early on, Chu Mu had already guessed his apathetic mom was a very powerful soul pet trainer, but he never thought she had already reached such levels.

Senior Huan seemed to know a bit about the inside story of the noble woman having a child. Also seeing how distant Chu Mu was from the noble woman, he immediately put up an act of knowing everything, lifting its laughable raccoon head and saying.

“The noble woman’s name is Liu Binglan. In the soul pet territory, she is one of those very low profile exceptional experts. Not many know of her, but most high level authorities of big powers knew of her. In the social ring of experts, everyone called her “noble woman”, or by another title “Cold Beauty”. Where she came from, no body knows. Some say shes the disciple of a powerful hermit expert. She’s currently taken the position of ‘Star Ender’ within Soul Palace and Soul Alliance, becoming the nightmare of many evil doers……”

Senior Huan said a bunch of information about the noble woman in one breath, but, Chu Mu only got more and more lost as he listened because the realms Senior Huan spoke of was clearly the higher levels of great powers. Chu Mu hadn’t contacted that level yet, so the examples Senior Huan listed to explain his mother’s power only made Chu Mu nod with half-understanding, vaguely knowing that his cold mother was a very powerful individual, the “Star Ender” that made many wanted evil doers shiver in fear when mentioned.

“You’re asking about your father and mother and why they don’t seem to get along well, right? This I’m not too sure of. In brief, them getting together caused countless people’s jaws to drop……”Senior Huan was clearly an animal that enjoyed talking, so even if it didn’t know any insider information, it would say something about it anyways.

Senior Huan was just about to tell Chu Mu what was essentially gossip, but just as he was opening his mouth, his body suddenly flew away, slapping onto the wall like a sponge again. His body was even pierced by the decorations on the wall, but he was still completely fine.

“Of the things this “thing” knows, thirty percent is true, forty percent is rumors, and the last thirty percent is him making things up. Don’t have to listen.” The noble woman Liu Binglan had at some time unknowingly returned to the wooden room already, holding some cold air emitting fruits wrapped in a big dew covered green leaf.

“Come, eat a bit. You must be hungry.” Noble woman Liu Binglan picked up a relatively small fruit and put it beside Chu Mu’s mouth.

“Let me do it myself.” Chu Mu still felt kinda weird. He remembered that even before, she wouldn’t feed him like this, how is she now all “good mother” with him……

Noble woman Liu Binglan didn’t insist either, content with just sitting on the bedside to hear Chu Mu’s experiences this year.

Chu Mu also only briefly explained once, choosing not to go in detail.

“Originally, when you were eighteen, I planned to bring you to Soul Palace to try to recover your one lost soul. Yet, mommy didn’t

think that you had gone missing for these years. You must have suffered a lot of hardships on those isolated islands……” Though Chu Mu kept it simple, the noble woman Liu Binglan could still guess that the four years Chu Mu had gone missing in were full of bitterness and sadness. As she listened, her eyes misted up.

“I don’t want to go to Soul Palace.” Chu Mu heard that Liu Binglan wanted to bring him to Soul Palace and immediately shook his head and rejected it.

Chu Mu had just struggled free of a big power Nightmare Palace and now he was offered to enter Soul Palace. Chu Mu felt that even if he had Liu Binglan to escort him, Mo Xie as a continuously mutating soul pet will still bring lots of trouble for Chu Mu, so Chu Mu didn’t want to join any group. He just wanted to freely voyage on his own, unceasingly adventuring and increasing his own strength.

Liu Binglan now naturally hoped Chu Mu was near her side. After trying to persuade Chu Mu for a long while and noticed that Chu Mu was adamant, she could only give up.

If it were before, the noble woman would indeed not ask for any opinions and directly bring Chu Mu to the Soul Palace and tell him to grow according to her wishes. However, Liu Binglan didn’t dare to do that now anymore. Even she could see that Chu Mu’s attitude towards her as a mother was dispensable. If she was any more aggressive and strict, Chu Mu would likely just leave.

“Okay, since you don’t want to go to Soul Palace, mommy won’t force you, but your situation isn’t too positive right now. Let me

bring you to Tianxia City to let you nurse yourself back to health for a bit. I'll then move north to look for the Immortal Ice." Noble woman Liu Binglan said.

Liu Binglan herself really wanted to bring Chu Mu by her side, but Liu Binglan felt that the north wasn't that safe, and the Worldly Immortal Ice would definitely grow in a very dangerous zone. Liu Binglan didn't want Chu Mu to experience danger with herself.

Chu Mu still shook his head. Though the half devil state left residual effects, it didn't affect him currently. As long as he grew stronger, this lasting effect may disappear by itself. Chu Mu didn't want to be locked in one place, so he made clear of his intentions to grow stronger alone.

"Your Highness, how about this. I Senior Huan am just idle as well. Let me stay aside young master and follow him in his adventuring and training so Your Highness can be at ease when looking for the Worldly Immortal Ice." Senior Huan quickly caught the opportunity and said.

Noble woman Liu Binglan looked at Senior Huan and clearly showed her distrust. Yet, she at the moment couldn't think of a better way, so she only nodded. "Then let Senior Huan stay at your side. Senior Huan is experienced and knowledgeable and will be of great help to you on your road of cultivation. Just walk all the way to Tianxia City. Once I find the Worldly Immortal Ice, I will also go to Tianxia City to find you. And the Fight Under the Heavens is also happening within the next one or two years. Mommy felt that you need need to go check it out; it will help you greatly in the

future……”

Chu Mu looked over at the slightly comical looking old fellow and felt that it would be quite the burden to have beside him. Yet, thinking again, if he didn’t accept, Liu Binglan may bring him to Soul Palace again, so he nodded. First, he had to get rid of that thought of hers.

In the dynasty days, the emperor had a “cold palace” for the concubines he no longer liked and would exile

Chapter 114: Polar Ice, Sin Source Cold Pond

The realm of experts was something everyone looked forward too. In reality, Chu Mu also wanted to see the mysterious high tier realm that Liu Binglan was in. However, Chu Mu knew that the training method that Liu Binglan would give him would definitely be very rigid, possibly even preparing all his future soul pets for him already.

Under the influence of Chu Tiancheng, Chu Mu had already become used to picking his own soul pet and training method, and would actually not be used to Liu Binglan's methods.

Let alone, all of Chu Mu's soul pets had great potential right now. His main mission now was to raise the strength of all his current soul pets!

Liu Binglan had already used a Freezing Medicine to suppress the devil fire within Chu Mu's soul. The soul's burning high temperatures probably wouldn't affect Chu Mu's body within the next two years.

Of course, Chu Mu was sure that if he entered the half devil state again, then it may cause his soul to burn even more. It seemed like the half devil state shouldn't be used unless he had absolutely no other options.

……

The wooden room that Chu Mu was in was Senior Huan's hermit

space. It was in a scenic bamboo forest in the Xiling Region, and it could be described as very unique and elegant. It seemed strange that a little old man like raccoon would have such taste.

Senior Huan's real name was Li Hu. Senior Huan was simply a honored title he gave himself. Chu Mu felt that calling such a raccoon headed, short handed, and short legged creature as Senior Huan was very awkward, so he instead called him "Old Li"

After a bit of understanding, Chu Mu found that he didn't have any human blood. He was a pure soul pet, also able to sign a soul pact with people. However, other than having a top tier escaping ability, Old Li's fighting strength was almost zero, so no one would sign a soul pact with it.

Old Li was a demon type soul pet, a very special kind of raccoon that could transform into other forms. Yet, this guy wasn't good at his skill, and he had failed when he tried to transform into a human, so he became what he looked like now.

Just like what Liu Binglan said, Old Li was experienced and knowledgeable, and he was a big help to Chu Mu's cultivating path and soul pet training. If he brought this guy, Chu Mu would no longer need to search for books. He was equivalent to a raccoon-voiced encyclopedia.

But this guy had a lethal bad habit, and that was to add his own details and events, ramble incoherently, and speak nonsense. Thus, Chu Mu sometimes still needed the ability to judge the truth from the nonsense whenever this guy spoke.

……

With much difficulty, Liu Binglan had finally reunited with her son, so she was unwilling to leave after just a few hurried looks. Thus, she specially accompanied Chu Mu for a part of the walk.

Liu Binglan was indeed an icy beauty. She didn't like to talk much and smiled very infrequently, so she didn't know how to communicate with Chu Mu with her identity as a mother. In the end, she resolved to just quickly find the Worldly Immortal Ice to heal Chu Mu, so she no longer wasted time and left Chu Mu alone……

Seeing Liu Binglan ride her starlight soul pet away, Chu Mu's mental emotions also shifted a bit. Chu Mu was no longer the immature and resentful teen from before. He vaguely felt that Liu Binglan's attitude towards him had changed, so now as she left, he more or less felt a little sense of loss.

"Young master, these few days were probably when Her Highness had spoken the most words and has smiled the most." Old Li stood shortly beside Chu Mu and said while waving his short arms around.

"En, I can see." Chu Mu nodded. Liu Binglan's temperament was probably something acquired over the years. She didn't know at all how to take care of others, and she didn't like to speak either.

Chu Mu looked at Liu Binglan's starlight soul pet and opened his

mouth to ask Old Li beside him, “What is that starlight soul pet she rides?”

Old Li used his short hands to stroke his whiskers and said with some envy, “Her Highness’s soul pet has a big background. It comes from one of the six Emperor Soul Pets of the Six Star Space, known as the “Star River”. There isn’t any information on Star River in any documents, so it is impossible to classify it. Yet, Star River’s real appearance has probably only been seen by the noble woman. Its fighting strength is very terrifying, and it is almost the hegemony of all wing type soul pets. Let’s put it this way: its power should be similar to the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor in the south forbidden region, a top tier soul pet that has a position even in the entire soul pet realm……”

Chu Mu still only nodded with half understanding. Measuring it this way, Liu Binglan’s power was actually still above the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor, because the Star River was only one of her soul pets.

As for Liu Binglan’s own cultivation, Chu Mu could guess that she must have reached the spirit emperor level.

“But, with young master reaching spirit master at such a young age and having a powerful soul pet like the White Nightmare, presumably it shouldn’t take long for you to reach Her Highness’s level.” Old Li immediately added a phrase of flattery.

Chu Mu lifted up a corner of his mouth. Even if he had lost a soul, Chu Mu had the confidence in stepping into Liu Binglan’s level.

“Speaking of which, young master, where are we heading right now? Are we going straight to Tianxia City or does young master have other plans already?” Old Li asked.

“Let’s go to the South Region first.” Chu Mu said.

His clan had already migrated to the south region, free from Nightmare Palace’s influence. If they walked all the way down towards Tianxia City, they would pass by south region. Chu Mu felt the need to go to the southern region to see the current situation of the clan. If they were confirmed to be fine, then he would continue heading east……

Chu Mu had also already asked Liu Binglan about Chu Tiancheng. Liu Binglan replied that she hadn’t been in contact with him over the recent years, only knowing that he seemed to want to regain the things that once belonged to him, and had already headed east to continue his training. Chu Mu also temporarily had no news of him, and he was only able to follow what Liu Binglan’s words said, and walk towards Tianxia City to check out the so-called Fight Under the Heavens.

“Young master, between the Xiling Region and South Region is a Sin Source Cold Pond. I suggest you bathe in it for a bit. It’ll be great for you body’s current situation, and if you have any ice type soul pet, it could get also get its ice type strengthened within the Sin Source Cold Pond.

“Oh, and where is this Sin Source Cold Pond?” Chu Mu lifted an

eyebrow and immediately asked.

His Ice Air Fairy was still at the sixth phase third stage, and the ice crystal it controlled was still the most normal ice crystal. If it could comprehend or obtain the Black Ice Soul Pearl, the Ice Air Fairy's power would also raise a considerable amount.

"Just in the connecting area between Xiling Region and South Region. However, it is full of danger, so I suggest you to go with a group of people thatyou are familiar with. Then it would be much safer." Old Li said.

The place in South Region where Chu Clan migrated to meant Chu Mu had to pass the border between Xiling Region and South Region. If it could make Ice Air Fairy's ice type stronger, Chu Mu of course had to go towards it, so he summoned his Night Thunder Dream Beast and ran towards the direction of Xiling Region and South Region.

……

……

The Xiling Region and the South Region's Sin Source Cold Pond was actually deep within a massive mountain range.

These hundred mountains were mostly barren. When one stood from a grassy plain and looked from afar, it felt like a hibernating rock dragon was stretched across this area. Between every

mountain, there was always a strange black cloud surrounding it. Sometimes, there was a thunder glamorously flashing down, causing the rolling Sin Source Mountain Range to be even more mysterious and hair raising.

After half a month of rushing, Chu Mu had also passed through the Xiling Region and had reached the southwest edge of the Xiling Region, staying at a ninth level city closest to the Sin Source Cold Pond.

The Cold Pond City naturally had slowly formed by adhering to these barren mountains. Additionally, there were many soul pets that inhabited the Sin Source Mountain Range so slowly, more soul pet trainers gathered in the Cold Pond City.

……

“The Sin Source Cold Pond has a waxing and waning phase. This period is approximately two years long. If I remember correctly, this time should be the waxing phase, so there should be many people sent here to look for a full Sin Source Cold Pond……” Old Li stood on the head of the Night Thunder Dream Beast, and as he told Chu Mu while balancing its clunky large head.

“Finding full Sin Source Cold Ponds, can it be that there are multiple Sin Source Cold Ponds?” Chu Mu asked.

“Many, very many, over millions, but the vast majority are dried up. When finding one on a normal day, unless one was very lucky, it was very hard to find a Sin Source Cold Pond with actual pond

water. Also, at this time, it is the lively phase of the cold ponds, so the chance of finding a pond will be a bit larger." Old Li said.

"The nearby regions will all send people, so what kind of people? Is it possible that there will be a massive free-for-all?" Chu Mu asked.

"Xiling Region's Xiling City will definitely send some young soul pet trainers. After all, this Sin Source Cold Pond water is still effective for ice type soul pets that haven't been strengthened yet. Other then that, there is the South Region's south Clan, the Wo Gu Region's Great Chu Family, the Gangluo City's Yang Clan, and the Jia Region's Jia Clan, which would probably all send some young members with ice type soul pets to come for a stroll. These past years, they've gradually made this Sin Source Cold Pond search into a silent competition. Sometimes this may also spark a fight for a cold pond." Old Li said.

"Sounds rowdy." Chu Mu also opened his mouth and laughed. Since these powers had all sent their younger generations to come for treasures, it seems that this Sin Source Cold Pond water really was a rare soul item.

"Hehe, young master sure is young master, liking a challenge. The people that these powers send annually are often decent core members, so their strengths are all above average. If young master has a leisurely mood, you sure could teach those arrogant male members a lesson while flirting with the beautiful female members……" Old Li said while laughing.

Old Li loved to hear all sorts of gossip the most, so he had

knowledge of the Prison Island King Chu Mu. He thought that Chu Mu's strength was more than enough to deal with those powers' younger generation.

Chapter 115: Banding Together, Vagrant Brother And Sister

Cold Pond City had one bustling street that spanned the entire city. Chu Mu still had about 1 million gold left on him and needed to go buy some soul cores at the city market.

In the period being chased by Xia Guanghan, Chu Mu didn't even have time to go buy soul cores, so his soul pets' rations had all lowered.

All soul pets, other than Mo Ye, needed to eat sixth level soul cores, and the types had to match their own type very well.

Usually speaking, the more types there were and the purer the soul core, the most expensive it was. Chu Mu used 500,000 to buy a spatial ring with even more storage and spent the rest on soul cores his soul pets needed.

After buying soul cores, Chu Mu rode his Night Thunder Dream Beast to a hotel and settled down, deciding to take a rest before going towards the rolling bleak mountains.

"Wuwuwu~~~~~~~" Once in a comfortable room, Mo Xie, who loved cleanliness, immediately let out joyful calls, taking a few light leaps and jumped straight into the bath tub full of aromatic water.

Demon Fire Evil Flames burned up from Mo Xie body and seeped

into the water. As the fire flickered, it almost instantly heated the water up. White steam slowly floated out……

“Aha, old me also wants to wash a bit, I’m full of dust.” Old Li with a few “shua”s took off the ridiculous looking clothes on him and revealed his short body full of cat hair. With a leap, he also wanted to wash himself in the bath.

But, just as Old Li’s body went airborne, one of little Mo Xie’s tails suddenly lengthened and stretched outside of the water, directly slapping the dirty old guy away.

“Dongdongdong~~~~” Knocking suddenly sounded outside of their door.

Chu Mu didn’t even mind Old Li who flew past him and out of the window. Looking at the door that was knocked on, he slowly stood up and walked to the door to open it.

“Haha, it indeed is Chu Mu!” Just as Chu Mu opened the door, he saw two familiar bodies as well as a surprised voice.

Chu Mu also blanked. Looking at these two men, only after quite a while did he show an astonished smile, “Big brother, Third brother, how are you guys here?”

Standing at the door was Chu Xing and Chu Ning, except Chu Mu didn’t think that with no organized appointment, he would meet Chu Xing and Chu Ning, who had migrated with the clan to south

region, in Cold Pond City.

“Just now passing by, I heard a passerby say a teen rode a flashy Night Thunder Dream Beast very handsomely down the big road, and the first thing we thought of was your Night Thunder Dream Beast. So, we asked our way through the road and finally found here. Once we knocked, we didn’t imagine it was actually you.” Chu Ning laughed as he explained.

The Dream Beast was rather rare in the commander rank soul pet, and a duo type soul pet like Night Thunder Dream Beast was also not often seen. Chu Xing and Chu Ning originally just had just wanted to try, yet the teen who rode the Night Thunder Dream Beast turned out to actually be Chu Mu.

Chu Mu brought the two of them into the room and promptly began to listen to their explanation for why they went to Cold Pool City.

In truth, the Chu Family’s migration location was in a city north east of Sin Source Mountain Range. Moreover, the distance to Cold Pool City couldn’t be considered too far. It was approximately only a six day journey and if one was riding on an even higher rank soul pet, four days was more than enough.

The family had just settled in that Qingfan City and required various resources from their surroundings to enable the family’s development. Thus, the young generation of disciples began to proliferate in all directions to both understand the nearby circumstances and to try their best to bring back a few valuable items to the family...

Chu Xing and Chu Ning were one team and Sin Source Cold Pond was a famous place. The two of them were assigned here and took advantage of the period when Sin Source Cold Pond was in season to see if they could find any valuable cold pool water.

Even if their luck wasn't good and they weren't able to find it, the two of them would be able to obtain experience from Sin Source Mountain Range, increasing their strength.

"I hear that Great Chu Family this time also dispatched some people to this city. It may be that big sister Chu Qian is one of them as well." Chu Ning opened his mouth and said.

"Sister Qian Qian is also in Cold Pond City?" Chu Mu was slightly surprised. Chu Mu's impression of Chu Qian was pretty deep; it's just that he hasn't seen her in a long time and didn't know how she was doing now in the Great Chu Family.

"Shouldn't be, she hasn't mentioned this event in her letters." Chu Xing said.

"We have stayed in Cold Pond City for quite some time now and had collected quite some information. We were just ready to gather everyone and head forward, so the appearance of you is truly timely. With you, our chances will be greater. Even if we meet those members of large powers, we won't have to worry." Chu Ning laughed while saying.

"I was just about to hire a local to bring me into the mountain. If

this is so, let's depart tomorrow early morning." Chu Mu laughed.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning had already figured the route out, and everyone was people they could trust, so Chu Mu didn't have the need to insensitively find others to go forward.

"We also found a pair of brother and sister. They had planned on going to the Sin Source Cold Pond, but they were both people who were too lazy to understand the situation. Their powers are quite strong. One could easily tell they were experienced people who often wandered outside. They will group up with us tomorrow morning. This way we have five people to go together." Chu Xing said.

Chu Mu nodded. This Sin Source Cold Pond should be all in bleak mountains. Though there aren't any things like Misleading Worlds, the danger ratings were still very high. If there were more people, they could mutually look out for each other.

"Is this pair of brother and sister reliable?" Chu Mu asked.

"We've been in contact for a few days. The guy is very casual and loves to bicker with others, but doesn't look like someone with underlying intentions. The girl is pretty proper, and the feeling she gives people is also pretty good." Chu Xing said.

"Big brother, from what I see it isn't just a good feeling, right?" Chu Ning said in a strange tone.

Chu Xing coughed embarrassed and didn't say any more.

Chu Mu didn't understand the insinuations the two were making and just dismissed it as something of no importance, so he didn't give it any thought.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning just lived a room by Chu Mu. At night, Chu Mu followed his usual training routine. He first fed fifty percent of his soul power to the White Nightmare and started his meditation, only falling asleep when daylight came.

……

Early Morning, Chu Mu patiently fed all his soul pets delectable food and waited a moment, and Chu Xing and Chu Ning were ready to leave.

Chu Mu brought Mo Xie and warned Old Li to not talk without his permission first and then followed Chu Xing and Chu Ning to the east of the city to meet up with the brother and sister.

City east had people going by often. Once in a while, they could see some soul pet trainers riding their soul pets rushing past the city gates, yet they could also always see many soul pet trainers moving in groups, presumably also people who go to the Sin Source Cold Ponds to find Cold Ponds that contained water.

"They are there…..Yi, why does it seem like they're in an argument with someone." Chu Xing very quickly found the pair of

brother and sister, yet the pair was currently with another three people, holding a face of hostility.

“Then do we head over?” Chu Ning looked at Chu Mu.

“Let’s head over.” Chu Mu said.

When they walked near, Chu Mu instantly saw the brother and sister that Chu Xing and Chu Ning had described. Just as Chu Xing said, that man gave off a sort of casualness. Whether it was the haircut or the outfit, they both gave off a feeling of a teenage nomad. What was special was this teen had a furry and strangely shaped hat on his head.

Yet the girl had a head of black and straight hair that extended to the past the shoulders. Her face was delicate and beautiful. With a few more glances, it gradually gave one a feeling of emotional interest.

This girl’s most attention drawing quality was her figure. A body of light colored, elegant, and slim fit long shirt outlined her charming curves. The long shirt extended straight all the way to her thigh. Her lower body was only covered with a thin pair of pants, tightly wrapping her beautiful legs and emphasizing the fullness of her legs. Yet, simple boots perfectly displayed the intricacy of her legs……

Plain and simple yet beautiful and full of character, this girl gave Chu Mu a pretty good first impression.

“Do you believe I could gouge your eyes out right now?!” Suddenly, a cutting voice came, interrupting Chu Mu’s admiration of the girl.

“Gouge them out and put them on your chest so I can see as much as I want?” The casually dressed man said, acting all serious.

“You!!!! Shameless!! I will kill you today!” A woman’s face became bright red, looking as if she wanted to summon her soul pet yet couldn’t.

There were many places in the city where it was forbidden to summon any soul pet other than mounts, nevertheless battles between soul pet trainers, so though the girl was unbelievably angry, they didn’t dare to summon their soul pets in front of the guards and disturb the city order.

“Yang Ling, just let it go. Don’t mind these uncultured things. Everyone’s waiting for us outside already.” A girl wearing a dark yellow short shirt and long silk pants said.

“I’m uncultured? Girl, don’t think that you can say anything just because you’re big there!” The guy indeed said very unculturedly.

There were three opposing people, two women and one man. The girl named Yang Ling had a decent appearance and figure. Especially, her chest felt as if they were about to burst out of her thin shirt.

As for the reason for the two sides arguing, it was also easy to guess. More likely than not it was because this guy was unrestrictedly staring at Yang Ling's full and alluring regions for a long time, attracting the other side's resentment and sparking a battle of words.

Very interesting thing was, while the brother was shamelessly cursing at the two girls and one guy, the sister stood beside her brother and was emotionless, abnormally calm!

As if feeling bored, the spectating sister moved her sight away to see if the other two people had arrived or not, and she just happened to see Chu Xing and Chu He walk over.

"Brother, they've come." The sister calmly grabbed the collar of her brother who was still arguing with the two women. Without waiting for her brother to finish speaking, she directly dragged him out.

"Lightly, lightly..... what, I'm a gangster? If you're so scantily clad on the streets showing off flirtatiously, then don't blame my eyes for watching. If you're more virtuous then wrap yourself up tightly and stay in your private room....." Even if the vagrant was about to be dragged away, he didn't forget to curse at the two women a little more.

The three people looked angry as if they were going to beat up the guy, yet they also seemed to have an urgent matter, so they could only forcefully suppress the anger in their hearts and quickly walk towards the east city gate after throwing down a few malicious sentences.

Chapter 116: Purple Robe Dream Beast, Trained After Birth

“Stop pulling, stop pulling…… Oh, you guys have come. We came early, so we had a little chat with these two beauties.” This teen said shamelessly.

The Chu Family’s three brothers all looked at each other, and they decided to withhold their opinions and not agree blindly.

“Fourth brother, let me introduce you. This one who likes to “chat” is Ye Wansheng, and this is his sister Ye Qingzi.” Chu Xing said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded towards the two people. Seeing that Chu Xing was going to introduce him, he interrupted Chu Xing’s words and lightly said, “Chu Cheng.”

“Oh, so you’re all Chu Family members. However, I heard that the Great Chu Family’s people has gone to Sin Source Cold Pond a few days earlier already.” Ye Wansheng said wearing a smile.

Though Ye Wansheng was wearing a casual smile, Chu Mu didn’t know why, but he felt that his eyes underwent some strange change.

“We’re outer clan members. We are not really directly related to the Great Chu Family.” Chu Mu saw that Ye Wansheng’s eyes were watching him, so he opened his mouth to explain.

“Since we’re all here, let’s leave. There’s a few more days before the cold pond water will bubble out of the cold ponds, but being early always has its advantages.” Chu Xing said.

The Ye Clan brother and sister nodded, so they walked out of the city.

Every soul pet trainer must have a rideable soul pet to easily travel around, and many times a soul pet trainer’s strength could be determined by the soul pet that they summoned.

Chu Xing summoned a sixth phase ninth stage Light Rhinoceros. This Light Rhinoceros was covered in golden armor, with distinct edges and corners. Its strong body was permeated with a powerful feeling of energy given by the metal. When it was summoned at the city gate, it immediately made everyone to turn and look.

Chu Ning also summoned a Light Rhinoceros. His was sixth phase fourth stage. This Light Rhinoceros’s build wasn’t as sturdy as Chu Xing’s, but from its legs, one could tell that it probably had some advantage in speed.

Ye Wansheng could clearly see Chu Xing and Chu Ning’s soul pets, so he didn’t feel much. Lazily chanting an incantation, he summoned a pretty traditional commander rank mount – the Star Wilderness Devil Colt.

Star Wilderness Devil Colt: Beast World – Beast type – Devil Colt species – Star Wilderness Devil Colt subspecies – medium class

commander rank

The Star Wilderness Devil Colt was a completely endurance based soul pet. Many soul pet trainers who often ran outside would specially leave a soul pet spot for a speed and endurance type soul pet. This would create great convenience for their transportation.

A speed and endurance type soul pet was also important to a soul pet trainer because it was most practical as an escape tool. One could see that Ye Wansheng's Star Wilderness Devil Colt had been wind type strengthened. Sprinting full out, its speed would definitely be very quick.

After Ye Wansheng summoned his soul pet, Ye Qingzi also chanted an incantation.

Ye Qingzi really was as she was named, having a beautiful appearance that made people fall over. When she summoned her soul pet, the three Chu Clan brothers' eyes all naturally fell on her.

A light purple glow coiled around her graceful figure, and it slowly drew a purple summoning symbol in front of her.

A soul pet's silhouette slowly appeared in the symbol. As the purple glow dimmed, it slowly became clear.

A body of noble purple fur, with half transparent white whiskers neatly fluttering. Its slender and straight body stood silently, yet it gave off the feeling of a speedy beauty!

“Purple Robe Dream Beast!”

Noble, graceful, yet also somewhat mysterious. When this soul pet appeared, it immediately started a round of discussion within the nearby people.

Purple Robe Dream Beast: Beast World – Demon type – Dream Beast species – Purple Robe Dream Beast subspecies – high class commander rank

After the seventh phase first stage Purple Robe Dream Beast appeared, Chu Xing and Chu Ning were clearly astonished. They didn’t think that Ye Qingzi actually had such a rare soul pet.

The Purple Robe Dream Beast was an absolute rarity among Dream Beasts. The demon type it possessed was beyond other Dream Beasts, and it also had a powerful thunder type talent, so its fighting strength was also beyond that of soul pets of similar species.

Seventh phase high class commander rank, and it was the rare Purple Robe Dream Beast. In that moment, Ye Qingzi became everyone’s center of attention.

This was also Chu Xing and Chu Ning’s first time seeing Ye Qingzi’s soul pet. After some confusion, they also clicked their tongues in praise, their eyes glinting with a strange light.

Even Chu Mu was surprised. First, Ye Qingzi summoned a seventh phase commander rank in her first summon; this was definitely very rare in the young generation. Second, the soul pet that Ye Qingzi had was a dream beast, just like him.

When Ye Wansheng saw that Chu Mu didn't summon his soul pet after a while and instead glanced at his sister and half-jokingly said, "Can't you wait until others finish summoning their soul pet before showing off your own? Look at how embarrassing you've made it for this one who hasn't summoned his yet."

Ye Qingzi rolled her eyes and, after looking at Chu Mu, she didn't mind him much and jumped onto her Purple Robe Dream Beast. Ye Qingzi didn't sit sideways. By riding normally, her long shirt was hiked up a little by her stance, and it revealed a large portion of her alluring and shapely leg, making all the spectating pedestrians' eyes glow.

Chu Mu started chanting an incantation, and he also started summoning his own soul pet.

He would of course choose his Night Thunder Dream Beast when he was picking a mountable soul pet.

When the incantation was chanted, the figure of the Night Thunder Dream Beast slowly appeared within a black symbol. Its special, devilishly handsome quality made this dream beast look like it was running in from another mysterious world when it was being summoned. This peculiar scene quickly drew everyone's eyes onto Chu Mu.

“Night Thunder Dream Beast!! The second dream beast!!”

“All seventh phase dream beasts!”

“Both of them are still of the young generation, right, can it be that they’re members of the Great Chu Family or the Jia Region Jia Clan?”

Seventh phase commander rank soul pets were still relatively commonly seen in cities, but when they were summoned from the soul pacts of two teens, the underlying meaning was a lot more impressive, especially when the two dream beasts whose royalty and devilness matching each other appeared at the same time.

“Fourth brother, how did your Night Thunder Dream Beast become seventh phase already?!” After Chu Xing and Chu Ning saw Chu Mu summon his Night Thunder Dream Beast, they both wore expressions of astonishment.

They still remembered that Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast had only just reached the sixth phase, yet now it had directly jumped to the seventh phase first stage.

Between the sixth phase and seventh phase was a transformational barrier. Many soul pets can hardly improve or break through once they reach sixth phase, yet Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast had, in a short few months, jumped from the sixth phase to seventh phase, almost as if there wasn’t any transformational barrier.

Ye Qingzi turned around and used her spirited eyes to look at Chu Mu, as astonished as Chu Mu was of her. Ye Qingzi hadn't thought that the youngest of them all, Chu Mu, was actually the strongest. Even more, she didn't think that Chu Mu would also summon a dream beast.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast, dark type and thunder type, created the most offensive dreamlands. In the night, it also had an absolute advantage. By ranking, it was a bit higher than even Ye Qingzi's Purple Robed Dream Beast.

"Ugh..... Qingzi, I've already told you to be less showy. You see, there's always a taller mountain." Ye Wansheng embarrassingly looked at Chu Mu. The words he said before had clearly backfired, and it was like carrying a rock and dropping it on his own foot.

Chu Mu jumped onto the back of the Night Thunder Dream Beast and didn't mind everyone else's glances, telling Chu Xing to lead the way and quickly go towards the Sin Source Cold Ponds so he could continue to strengthen his Ice Air Fairy's type.

The five people all had commander rank soul pets of sixth phase and above. In just this aspect, they had already suppressed many other teams. After they left with a dust cloud in their wake, there were waves of sighs behind them as people guessed which big power these five people were from.

.....

After only some time of running, Ye Qingzi seemed to develop an interest in Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast, so she specially rode her Purple Robed Dream Beast beside Chu Mu's side, looked at Chu Mu, and quietly opened her mouth.

"Your Dream Beast's demon type aura is very powerful. Usually, not many Night Thunder Dream Beasts have this sort of aura. Did you strengthen it using some soul item?

"It has only gone through the strengthening of a sixth rank soul crystal." Chu Mu replied. As he spoke, Chu Mu took an extra few glances at Ye Qingzi, especially her beautiful figure that always incited endless imaginations.

"Then, from what I see, your dream beast is a nomadic demon?" Ye Qingzi said, seeming quite knowledgeable.

"En, you're quite knowledgeable about demons." Chu Mu nodded.

Nomadic demons weren't a common scene, easily missed by soul pet trainers. Ye Qingzi didn't even seem twenty, so being able to guess that Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast had nomadic blood through a few simple sentences was really rare.

"My Purple Robed Dream Beast didn't have a nomadic bloodline before, but now that I've successfully trained it, I've been trying to find some suitable demon homes to make its demon type powers stronger." Ye Qingzi said to Chu Mu.

“Trained?” It was Chu Mu’s first time hearing that an innate ability like nomadic blood could be trained after birth.

“En, I often bring it to demon homes and let it feel the demon type auras and then excite it with soul items. It was just at its morphing into seventh stage that it learned it.” Ye Qingzi smiled lightly.

It had to be said that Chu Mu really didn’t know about being able to train innate talents post birth. Immediately, Chu Mu conjured his remembrance into voice and asked Old Li, who was sitting behind them, restrained from talking for a long time.

“What’s the success rate of this method?”

Old Li was a demon type soul pet, so his mental power was still relatively powerful, so at this point he let out an “mhmm”, acting like an experienced elder, and said to Chu Mu, “Of course this method works. Most importantly it depend on the soul pet itself and the soul pet trainer’s training methods. Speaking of which, this pretty girl is indeed a genius, being able to make her Dream Beast learn the innate nomadic talent after morphing.

“This method is very complicated, and it needs a long term of nurture as well as multiple types of stimulation to make it a reality. Of course, if you were poor and couldn’t afford such large scaled consumption to learn it, then don’t think too much of it. Though the success rate of such method might not be high, it would definitely burn money up regardless.

Zhan Ye's fighting power wasn't much, so Chu Mu also wished to develop other fighting abilities for it. Since there was hope, of course Chu Mu was going to try it.

Chapter 117: Slippery Slope, First Cold Pond

“Wei, say, this Chu Cheng brother, My little sister’s Purple Robed Dream Beast is female and your Night Thunder Dream Beast is male. Seeing as you two get along quite well, how about……” Ye Wansheng saw that Ye Qingzi and Chu Mu had just started discussing the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s issue, so he immediately interrupted.

Ye Qingzi seemed to understand her brother’s underlying implication and immediately shot a glare at the unrestricted guy.

Her Purple Robe Dream Beast clearly understood its master’s idea. Between its dream horns flashed a purple lightning that became a long snake that suddenly jumped towards the Star Wilderness Devil Colt!

Chu Xing and Chu Ning were right beside Ye Wansheng. This lightning strike’s power wasn’t small. Its powerful lightning energy immediately blew up between them, creating a sizeable and blackened crater, causing the two to perspire cold sweat.

Ye Wansheng seemed to have predicted long ago that his sister would flip out, so when the lightning came, he had already run ahead with his Star Wilderness Devil Colt.

……

There were many routes into the Sin Source Mountain Ranges, and Chu Xing and Chu Ning had already picked a route. This route

didn’t have many people on it, so as the five entered the mountain range and they were surrounded by the bleak mountains, they slowly couldn’t see any other soul pet trainers anymore.

“Here, the mountains are interconnected. If we walk along this route, there should be approximately thirteen cold ponds. The first cold pond will be just ahead at the waist of that mountain, but some locals have said that some soul pet groups have congregated because of the cold ponds.” Chu Xing took out a map, and he looked at the mountain not too far away.

“Do you know what soul pet group?” Chu Mu asked.

If they knew what soul pets there were, then they could also summon soul pets that countered them, making the battles a lot easier.

“The person said that that it was a group of Hairy Umbra Monsters of about the fifth phase, less than 40 in amount. It shouldn’t be too hard for us to deal with them.” Chu Ning said.

Chu Mu nodded. What he needed now was to let his soul pets quickly elevate in stage and phase through battling, especially Zhan Ye, who was still at the fifth phase third stage. Only by raising its stage and phase could its battling advantage be displayed more completely.

After flipping over the bleak mountain, Chu Mu very quickly noticed that there were some massive footprints within the craggy mountain rocks, presumably stepped by a few rather powerful

Hairy Umbra Monster.

“The information is pretty accurate, it is indeed a Hairy Umbra Monster. I wonder why these things are protecting a cold pond... can it be that they want to take a cold shower?” Ye Wansheng said.

“The Cold Pond is named the Sin Source Cold Pond because the water also has a bit of dark type within it. These Hairy Umbra Monsters are covered in thick resistive furs that are somewhat resistant to the cold, so what they really want is probably the dark aura within the Sin Source Cold Pond. This way their types can be strengthened and it will cause their strength to increase faster.”

Ye Wansheng looked at Chu Mu and laughed while saying, “It seems like you know a lot, you’ve probably been to a lot of places?”

Chu Mu shook his head. Everything he had just said was gotten from Old Li. Old Li was indeed worthy of being an old demon that was a few centuries old, knowing a lot about many soul pets’ living habits.

“Na~~~~~Na~~~~~~~~~~”

Not far away, the Hairy Umbra Monsters’ calls had travelled over, echoing through this unobstructed mountain, giving off a feeling of misery and bleakness.

“Let me take a look first.” Chu Mu locked his eyes onto the front and said to the other four.

After finishing speaking, he rode his Night Thunder Dream Beast faster and followed the given path towards one of the Sin Source Cold Ponds.

After passing over the winding mountain road and around one stone wall, what was displayed in front of Chu Mu was a slightly downward sloping slippery slope. The slope spanned about five hundred meters, and was only about one hundred meters wide. To the two sides were cliffs.

“There’s only about thirty. Young master can deal with them all by yourself.” Old Li said.

“No need to waste my soul pets’ stamina, let’s wait for them.” Chu Mu said.

On the road, they would encounter many cold ponds, and almost every cold pond had soul pets living nearby. If he continued to fight like this, his soul pets’ stamina would quickly be wasted, and then it would be quite dangerous to be in the empty mountain.

Not long after, the other four followed Chu Mu’s signals and came closer. Looking over and not spotting any particularly strong soul pet, the five people decisively summoned their battling soul pets.

To deal with beast type soul pets with just a little dark type, Chu Mu naturally picked the Devil Tree Battle Soldier first.

His Devil Tree Battle Soldier was already at the sixth phase fourth stage. With the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's demon wood defense and demon wood piercing, these Hairy Umbra Monsters, who hadn't even reached the sixth phase probably would have trouble even harming it.

The five knew that their opponents weren't strong, so Chu Xing and Chu Ning didn't even let their main soul pets battle. Ye Wansheng summoned a fourth phase and sturdily built Mammoth Beast, clearly wanting to train his low phase soul pet.

Ye Qingzi was also like Chu Mu, also summoning a wood type soul pet.

From her soul pact symbol floated a fifth phase sixth stage Green Wood Demon.

Chu Xing and Chu He both specially looked at Ye Qingzi's summon, wanting to know if she would summon another shocking soul pet, yet when they saw that it was just a warrior rank Green Wood Demon, they shifted their gazes.

Chu Mu also paid attention to Ye Qingzhi's soul pet. At first, he, like Chu Xing and Chu Ning, felt that the Green Wood Demon Ye Qingzi summoned was quite different from the Purple Robed Dream Beast.

Yet, after looking a few more times, Chu Mu realized that he was almost tricked by this soul pet that looked very similar to a Green

Wood Demon.

“Your soul pet should be a Wood Tray Spirit, right?” Chu Mu asked.

The wood type soul pet that Ye Qingzi summoned was actually the rare Wood Tray Spirit in the plant world. Chu Mu had only seen it in books before, but he had never seen a real Wood Tray Spirit.

Ye Qingzi lifted an eyebrow, not expecting Chu Mu to be so quick to discover that her soul pet wasn’t a Green Wood Demon but a Wood Tray Spirit.

Once Chu Mu said it, Chu Xing and Chu Ning immediately took another look at the soul pet that didn’t look much different from a Green Wood Demon.

Wood Tray Spirit: Plant World – Wood type – Wood Tray Spirit – commander rank

The Wood Tray Spirit was a pretty special soul pet within the plant world. It had two states. Before the eighth phase, the Wood Tray Spirit was a tree with long, green whiskers.

When morphing from the seventh phase to the eighth phase, all of the Wood Tray Spirit’s green whiskers would gather and create a flower-like bud. After a time period of training, it would discard its original plant state shell and grow a spirit-like body that would

greatly increase its battling and movement abilities.

Such a special soul pet state change also appeared in Bug Type soul pets like the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon. The difference was that the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon could morph into a normal soul pet and hide any time it met a dangerous moment, while the Wood Tray Spirit's morph was irreversible.

The seventh phase first stage Purple Robed Dream Beast had already made Chu Mu surprised. Now, after she summoned this fifth phase sixth stage Wood Tray Spirit, which was clearly even better ranked than the Purple Robed Dream Beast and was a commander rank soul pet with great potential, Chu Mu had a whole new level of respect for this girl.

"Tree Formation!" Ye Qingzi spoke out loud to her soul pet, but she first threw down Tree Formation Seeds around the group of soul pet trainers.

Tree Formation seeds were a pretty common ability among wood type soul pets. Once these special seeds were thrown onto the ground, no matter if the ground had dirt or not, once the soul pets neared, these seeds would quickly grow into big trees that could protect and obstruct.

The Tree Formation could ensure that the soul pet trainers who were dominating the stage wouldn't get directly attacked, and it was a very useful ability in team fights.

Ye Wansheng's soul pet, the Mammoth Beast, was only fourth

phase ninth stage, yet it still very brashly charged to the very front, knocking over a Hairy Umbra Monster that was looking around.

Seeing that Ye Wansheng's soul pet had a Hairy Umbra Monster under control, Ye Qingzi immediately commanded her Wood Tray Spirit to cast tangle to completely bundle the Hairy Umbra Monster up.

"Shua!!!!!!" The Mammoth Beast's long horn suddenly reflected a cold glint, and in the next moment, it pierced straight through the fifth phase first stage Hairy Umbra Monster's body. Blood slowly trickled out of the Beast's body.

The Ye Clan brother and sister had already entered a battle state. Chu Xing and Chu Ning weren't any slower, immediately commanding their soul pets to kill the Hairy Umbra Monsters.

"Young master, this beautiful legged girl and the guy who loves to swear seem to both have decent backgrounds, having pretty valued pets at such a young age.

Chu Mu nodded. The two pets Ye Qingzi summoned both costed in the millions, and it could be seen that the Purple Robed Dream Beast's power wasn't much weaker than his own Night Thunder Dream Beast. The Wood Tray Spirit was also the elite of plant world commander ranks, not easily bought with just one or two million.

The four had all joined battle, so Chu Mu also rode his Night

Thunder Dream Beast to a geologically sound place and commanded his Devil Tree Battle Soldier to cast a large area of effect ability-Demon Wood Pierce.

The sixth phase fourth stage Devil Tree Battle Soldier had a definitive advantage in a fight against these Hairy Umbra Monsters. Every wave of piercing would cause over sixty demon wood roots to suddenly break through the thick rock layers and come out of the ground crevices!

After three continuous waves of Root Piercing, Chu Mu's Devil Tree Battle Soldier had killed ten Hairy Umbra Monsters, seemingly the best at finishing kills.

"Fourth brother, can't you switch on an even lower phase soul pet? Right now, it won't be long before your Devil Tree Battle Soldier kills them all." Chu Ning controlled his fifth phase ninth stage Star Swallowing Wolf, but was between laughter and tears because just as his wolf found an opponent to deal with, Chu Mu's Devil Tree Battle Soldier's unpredictable roots would appear and almost instakill the fifth phase Hairy Umbra Monster.

Chu Mu could also see that these Hairy Umbra Monsters were, on average, of low quality, so after dealing with half of the Hairy Umbra Monsters, he immediately also summoned his fifth phase third stage Zhan Ye.

Zhan Ye was not too far from these Hairy Umbra Monsters in terms of phase, and with the advantage of being at the commander rank and a powerful life force, Chu Mu didn't have to worry that an accident would happen, so he let it go directly into the ten Hairy

Umbra Monsters to kill.

Chapter 118: Spiritual Items Should Be Fought Over

“Isn’t this Mo Ye a bit too ostentatious?” Ye Wansheng glanced at the Mammoth Beast fighting a Hairy Umbra Monster by itself. He then looked at the unfearful war beast, the Mo Ye.

Ye Wansheng’s Mammoth Beast was only at the fourth phase ninth stage, but fighting alone against a fifth phase Hairy Umbra Monster posed no problem for it. Even if it was facing two fifth phase Umbras, it would still be able to handily deal with them. After all, the Mammoth Beast’s defense, among the commander soul pets, was relatively first-rate.

However, even if the Mammoth Beast’s defense was very high, Ye Wansheng didn’t dare to order his soul pet to directly charge into a group of a dozen Hairy Umbra Monsters. Chu Mu’s warbeast Mo Ye’s body quality seemed to be similar to his Mammoth Beast’s, and suddenly charging in like this would definitely cause it to become heavily wounded.

“It probably isn’t considered arrogant…” Chu Ning had seen Chu Mu’s Zhan Ye, and his eyes lit up. Back then at Gangluo City’s plaza battlefield, what left the most profound impression on everyone wasn’t the Ice Air Fairy or the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, but the warbeast Mo Ye that could continuously use Broken Limb Rebirth.

Even the sixth phase fourth stage high class commander rank Radiance Lion was defeated by this fifth phase warbeast Mo Ye. Even if these fifth phase Hairy Umbra Monsters were to double in

number, it would probably still be extremely hard to truly cause it any harm.

As expected, the moment that Zhan Ye penetrated into the dozen Hairy Umbra Monsters, it was obviously attacked from all sides. The ink armor on its body began to continuously show scars, but as the number of Hairy Umbra Monsters somewhat decreased, the Zhan Ye's unfearing mind was fully displayed. In front of four or five fast and evasive Hairy Umbra Monsters, Zhan Ye ignored its wounds and violently attacked one of the Hairy Umbra Monsters.

"Beng!!!!!!!!!'

Shattering Claw was used, and the ink-colored claws sunk into the Hairy Umbra Monster's chest. A bloody shower instantly exploded from its chest, and its bones and internal organs were completely shattered.

After killing one Hairy Umbra Monster, Zhan Ye was quickly forced to the edge of the mudslide by six Hairy Umbra Monsters. It was at this moment that Zhan Ye displayed its powerful resistance ability. Facing the continuous attacks of six Hairy Umbra Monsters, the wounds on its body still unexpectedly had indicators of healing.

"Crysalis Congeal!"

A graceful incantation faintly rang out to the side.

A brown radiance slowly ascended and flitted past the Hairy Umbra Monsters, quickly changing locations and descending upon the besieged Zhan Ye's body.

The ink armor on Zhan Ye's body was a bug type armor. The Chrysalis Congeal soul technique enabled bug type soul pets with armor to secrete a quickly solidifying liquid that caused its outer layer of defense to increase in effect by about 30 percent.

The soul technique – Chrysalis Congeal that Yang Qingzi used was much stronger than a normal Chrysalis Congeal. After it descended on Zhan Ye's body, it caused Zhan Ye's defense to raise by six stages.

Zhan Ye's ability to resist attacks was inherently formidable, and its life force was also tenacious. Presently, its defense had increased to the sixth stage and the Hairy Umbra Monsters' attacks that continued to leave wounds on Zhan Ye's body were still healed extremely quickly.

Chu Mu glanced at Ye Qingzi, and he saw that she had intentionally used a soul technique because she thought his soul pet was in trouble.

"Your Mo Ye's life force and self healing ability are very strong." said Ye Qingzi. During the fight, Ye Qingzi had already had her Wood Tray Spirit release a wooden formation in everyone's surroundings, so the five of them only had to stand in the center of the region and conduct their soul pet's fights without worrying about the Hairy Umbra Monsters directly sneak attacking them.

“Mhm, but its beast attribute is still a bit lacking.” responded Chu Mu. As he spoke, Chu Mu had Zhan Ye break free from his trapped predicament. He had it use Death Ray to knock two Hairy Umbra Monsters standing on the edge of the mudslide off the cliff.

While Ye Qingzi spoke, she simultaneously controlled her Wood Tray Spirit to exercise control over the fast moving Hairy Umbra Monsters. The Wood Tray Spirit, from beginning to end, had used the Bind technique. Yet, this technique was the crucial point of this fight. Often, even one of the Wood Tray Spirits was able to restrict four Hairy Umbra Monsters, rendering their bodies immobile. Subsequently, any one of the other four people’s soul pets would use a critical technique on them. It would thus be extremely hard for the binded Hairy Umbra Monster to survive.

“Hou!!!!!!!!!!”

Zhan Ye strangely ran in a lightning path ten meters away. Its black pupils were completely locked onto the last Hairy Umbra Monster and, as it approached, the ink armor spikes on its body abruptly shot out!!

Black colored ink armor and bone spikes easily pierced through the fifth phase ninth stage Hairy Umbra Monster’s body. Instantly, blood began seeping out of the Hairy Umbra Monster’s body.

“I’ll go gather the soul cores, you guys go and see if there’s any pond water in the cold pond.” said Chu Xing.

The others nodded their heads and rode on their respective soul pets slowly towards the outward extension of the terrifying mudslide.

Ye Wansheng was at the front. This fellow's Star Wilderness Devil Colt's movements were very agile, and even though there was an evident slant on this mudslide, it was still able to maintain its balance in this very difficult situation.

"Haha, our luck isn't bad. There's a fifth rank cold pond. Unfortunately, it's a bit lacking and only has the value of about 100,000 gold coins." Ye Wansheng jumped off his Star Wilderness Devil Colt. He stood on the edge of the small cold pond whose diameter didn't even reach four meters, and a smile rose on his face.

This small pond had a depth of approximately 5 meters, and it was like a large well. The entire well seemed to be dried up, but at the very bottom, something flickered and sparkled.

It was said that a very long time ago, the large and small cold pons of this Sin Source Mountain Range were full of cold pond water. Only, due to various developments, the cold pond water grew increasingly less. This continued until now, where practically every cold pond was dried up. If a cold pond was even a little bit wet, it would be considered a gain to soul pet trainers.

"Gather it up." Chu Ning grabbed a medicine bottle and chanted an incantation. Using a water control method, he slowly put the cold pond water from the bottom of the cold pond into the medicine bottle.

The medicine bottle was only approximately the height of one's palm. Chu Ning collected all of the cold pond water, and pretty much filled the two medicine bottles. Such a mere amount of cold pond water fetched an expensive price of 100,000 gold coins.

Chu Mu originally thought that the cold water pond would be relatively more, but when he saw the drops of liquid in Chu Ning's hand, he couldn't help but bitterly laugh. He used his soul remembrance to say to Old Li: "Before, you told me to come to the cold ponds and soak there in order to lower the temperature of my soul. At least how many gold coins do you think I need to soak myself in the cold pond water?"

Old Li embarrassedly shook his head and whispered: "There are still cold ponds full of water in this Sin Source Mountain Range. This is a fifth rank cold pond, and a sixth rank cold pond would have a better effect. If you can find a seventh rank pond, moreover if the amount is enough, young master will be able to obtain soul washing. Of course, if the amount isn't enough, young master can blend it with water. Everyday, when showering, you can soak in it a bit and it will be useful for your body."

These two small bottles of fifth level cold pond water fetched a price of 100,000 gold coins. Even if this item could be used to mix in with water to bathe, not everyone could afford to wash in this.

……

After cleaning up the battlefield, the five people continued to

walk forward. The next cold pond couldn't be considered too far away from the first cold pond. Approximately 2 hours later, they found it and fortunately, there was only a small group of warrior rank soul pets residing there. The five of them didn't need to switch soul pets and quickly disposed of them. They then obtained approximately 100,000 gold coins worth of cold pond water.

……

The map indicated that this path had a dozen or more cold water ponds. If they followed this path down, obtaining cold water springs worth approximately 2 million probably wasn't an issue.

2 million could be regarded as extremely significant to many soul pet trainers and even a few small families. Only, the group had a total of five people, and if they were to evenly split it, every person would only earn 400,000 gold coins.

400,000 gold coins wasn't even enough to fund a month of food expenses for Chu Mu's soul pets. Therefore, when everyone found that the fifth cold pond had nothing, the five people all had intentions of changing routes.

The route that Chu Xing and Chu Ning had found was relatively safe. Afterall, without enough strength, dangerously searching for those cold ponds with higher values was extremely unwise.

In truth, with Chu Mu joining them, Chu Xing and Chu Ning felt that they needed to change their route and challenge even more valuable cold ponds. What they didn't expect was that the Ye

family's brother and sister were two outstandingly talented members of the younger generation, causing the strength of their group to increase again.

"There's definitely no need to search for the fifth rank pond again. We've walked for half a day and only earned 250,000 gold coins per person. A bit shameful. I feel like there's no need to consider sixth ranks and under." said Chu Mu.

"I don't have any objections either. In truth, I would prefer to hide on an intersection where many people have to cross through and rob those fellows coming back from a rewarding journey. This way would be a bit faster." mischievously laughed Ye Wansheng.

Chu Xing swept his eyes over everyone and seeing that no one had an objections, he also nodded his head: "Since that's the case, then we'll change routes."

Chu Xing had also had prepared for two options. One map was the path they were walking on just now. It was a full route, and it had explicit cold pond markings.

The other map was an extremely vague topography description. It roughly indicated where the more valuable cold water ponds were located. If one were to follow the map and search for a few cold ponds, he or she would probably be able to find them. Of course, there were definitely larger obstacles en route, since the path would very likely pass through the territories of many soul pets.

“This is a relatively large sixth rank cold pond and is the closest to us. In my opinion, this cold pond should have caught the attention of other groups. If we’re decided on going, then we should prepare to fight others.” Chu Xing pointed at the indicator on the map and spoke.

“FIghting is what I like the most. Bullying those stupid wild soul pets is of no interest.” Ye Wansheng immediately lifted his two hands in approval.

Ye Qingzi didn’t have any objections, as Ye Wansheng would normally make the decision and she would always approve. However, their method of approving was different. Ye Wansheng had an excited appearance while Ye Qingzi reluctantly agreed. It seemed like she didn’t like to fight others.

“We’re eventually bound to conflict with other groups here. Deliberately avoiding them is not as good as meeting them head on. Otherwise, all the valuable cold ponds will end up in their hands. Soul items should be fought over.” Chu Mu wasn’t a benevolent person either, and he firmly believed they should go fight and vie for them.

Chapter 119: Sixth Rank Cold Pool, Hegemon Soul Pet

After everyone agreed to head towards the sixth rank cold pond, the five of them forsook their original route and left for the sixth rank cold pond that required approximately half a day before arriving there.

Because the route wasn't very accurate, while the five people advanced, they had to have a relatively rational method of advancing.

Normally, when soul pet trainers were walking in dangerous areas, they had to summon a soul pet with a comparatively strong perception abilities to ensure they wouldn't be sneak attacked by some well camouflaged soul pet.

Secondly, they needed to have a soul pet for finding the path ahead. This soul pet had to have enough speed and be resourceful, because it would be easiest for the soul pet finding the path in front to tread into another creature's territory. This method would ensure they didn't accidentally enter some powerful soul pet's territory and could safely escape.

Of course, the most important thing while travelling in the wilderness was to ensure that a soul pet with formidable fighting strength was beside oneself at all times. When some sudden situation arose, it would then instantly be able to enter the fight.

Chu Mu's party of five had many soul pets, regardless of speed,

perception, or fighting ability. However, under these circumstances, normally, among the five of them they would pick out the most outstanding soul pet in a certain area and them designate responsibility for the three areas.

“Wu wu wu~~~~” Chu Mu planned on having the Night Thunder Dream beast, with the fastest speed, scout ahead. However, at this moment, Mo Xie had let out a noise from the soul pet space, indicating that she had slept and ate her fill, and wanted to move about.

There was no need to doubt Mo Xie’s speed. Adding on her pitiful appearance, it was often the case where many powerful soul pets would mistake her as a small creature and simply ignore her. Having Mo Xie lead the way ahead would increase their safety value by a lot.

Since Mo Xie had taken the initiative to put herself as a talented creature in this insignificant position and lead the way, Chu Mu didn’t have any objections. In truth, having the Night Thunder Dream Beast scout the path would mean that Chu Mu would no longer have any other suitable mounts.

Chu Mu chanted an incantation and started the soul pact pattern, summoning Mo Xie in front of him.

From within the pattern slowly appeared Mo Xie’s small and nimble figure. A body of silver colored fur majestically and faintly fluttered about. What manifested was a beautiful grandeur and nine small fluffy tails that waved about. Yet, above this beauty and grandeur was an increased cuteness.

“What an adorable little fellow.” seeing Chu Mu summon the small Mo Xie, Ye Qingzi’s beautiful pupils instantly twinkled a bit.

When Mo Xie was in her pitiful appearance, it was a naturally and innately beautiful ultra Moe (adorable) pet. She could definitely insta-kill a great number of females, and there were many times when Chu Mu was strolling in the street or at certain venues where a few females would repeatedly throw sidelong glances at Chu Mu. The majority of the reason for this was because on Chu Mu’s shoulder lay this indolent and adorable little fellow.

Seeing Ye Qingzi’s manner of wanting to hug Mo Xie, a faint smile rose upon Chu Mu’s face. The feeling Ye Qingzi that gave Chu Mu was relatively aware and easy going, but despite this, she was unable to block the temptation of Mo Xie’s pitiful appearance state.

“Wu wu wu~~~~~” Mo Xie really liked to be clean, and didn’t like for anyone other than Chu Mu to touch her. Therefore, even though Ye Qingzi’s bosom was very full and plump, Mo Xie ignored this great beauty. After stretching, she vivaciously ran to the front of the group to exercise and breath in the fresh air.

Seeing the little Mo Xie head to the front to scout the way, Ye Qingzi let out a rather annoyed expression. In a small voice she asked Chu Mu: “She’s so small. Isn’t it too dangerous to have her scout the way?”

“Haha, young lady Ye, you’re over thinking it. The soul pets of

my family's fourth brother aren't that simple…" the adjacent Chu Ning began laughing. Chu Ning was unable to forget the scene where Chu Mu's Evil Flamed Six Tailed Demon Fox powerfully defeated the Luo Region Nightmare Prince's Ghost Winged White Boned Blood Devil from that Gangluo City fight. This small fellow, who really wanted to find the path, was clearly Chu Mu's strongest soul pet!

"Ke ke~~~" Chu Ning was about to say that this was Chu Mu's strongest soul pet when Chu Xing gave a cough, warning Chu Ning not to say too much.

Chu Ning instantly realize that Chu Mu seemed to have previously deliberately hidden his identity, and he didn't say anything further.

The Southern Region belonged to a relatively radical region, and news would often travel a lot slower than many other places. Further adding on the fact that Chu Ning and Chu Xing were both busy with family matters and didn't pay attention to things outside, Chu Ning and Chu Xing didn't know of Chu Mu and Jia Feng's fight in Jia City. They also didn't know that Chu Mu's Mo Xie had mutated into an ultra commander Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Infernal Fox under the gazes of a few tens of thousands of people!

"She isn't that weak." replied Chu Mu. He didn't want to thoroughly explain either.

Ye Qingzi opened her delicate small mouth wanting to say something, but seeing that the little Mo Xie had already

disappeared from her field of view, she ultimately didn't question it anymore.

Mo Xie, who was on Chu Mu's shoulder had quickly and without a doubt for, become the first choice for the path scouter. Next, was the perceptive ability soul pet.

When it came to perceptive ability, there was nothing more suitable than a demon type soul pet with powerful mental strength. Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast and the Purple Robe Dream Beast had very powerful perceptive abilities. Moreover, these two soul pets were the mounts of two people. Therefore, there wasn't a need to painstakingly summon something else; rather, it was sufficient for them to just ride them as they travelled.

Of course, Ye Qingzi's Purple Robed Dream Beast's demon attribute was even more pure, so its perceptive ability was even a bit stronger than Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast.

As for fighting strength, Ye Wansheng, Chu Ning, and Chu Xing would be responsible for this. Chu Xing and Chu Ning's Light Rhinoceros' were both mounts, and they also had a powerful fighting strength. Their composite attributes were relatively high, and if a situation were to arise, they would be able to deal with it very well.

Ye Wansheng continued to ride on his Star Wilderness Devil Colt. His other soul pets didn't have any aura concealment, so he temporarily didn't summon them. He himself also indicated that he would immediately summon them at the first sign of battle.

While they travelled in the wilderness, they could not summon too many soul pets. Too many soul pets coupled with those that were unable to conceal their aura would automatically catch the detection of other creatures. If they encountered the attacks of a few soul pets en route, it was best to keep the state of battle to a minimum. If they could only use one soul pet to deal with it, then they would do as much as they could to not summon a second one. One reason was to train each soul pet's fighting strength, and the second reason was to conserve the soul pet trainer's soul power. After all, summoning soul pets considerably decreased their soul power.

Therefore, aside from adding on Mo Xie to find the route, the five people's soul pets didn't undergo any large change. Of course, it was also because the five people all respectively had experience and training in the wilderness that at the very beginning of them summoning soul pets, they involuntarily acquired the most suitable summoning habit like this.

……

The existence of two seventh phase Dream Beasts with powerful perceptive abilities like this allowed everyone to intentionally avoid a few soul pets en route. Further adding on Mo Xie finding the most optimal route, the original two days needed to approach the sixth rank cold pond was achieved before the sky had darkened.

The five people didn't travel towards the sixth rank cold pond during the night, but instead chose a relatively concealed area to

rest. After waiting first to scout out the situation clearly, they would then decide the next course of action.

"Just now, when we entered this mountain, there were numerous soul pets wandering about. I'm pretty sure that the other soul pet trainer teams haven't thought of a method to avoid these soul pet groups and directly entered the sixth rank cold pond." said Chu Xing.

"You guys rest here first. I'll go look at the situation, and then quickly think of a method to move around the surrounding soul pet groups." said Chu Mu.

The sixth rank cold pond was on the peak of the mountain. This mountain didn't follow a gradual slope upwards. Instead, it appeared as an unconventional gradient state. The surface area of the mountain's body was extremely wide, but its height was normal. Moreover, at the center of this mountain was a rocky highland.

Although this mountain didn't have height, the further one went up the ladder-like mountain, the more the number of soul pets resided. The sixth rank cold pond was at the centermost highest point. Therefore, from the concentration of these soul pet group's standpoint, one had to have a relatively rational method of passing through these groups to directly reach the centermost highest point.

"You by yourself isn't too safe." said Chu Xing, slightly worried.

As they walked forward, the mountain gradient slightly increased. However, there resided many soul pets that needed various rock and crystal ores for their food. Going solo, if he or she were to negligently be discovered, it was very easy to be surrounded, and it would be hard to break free.

“One person going is ultimately unsafe. Qinzi, your Dream Beast is suited to travelling at night. You travel together with Chu Chen.” said Ye Wansheng.

Ye Wansheng’s words made Chu Xing and Chu Ning both strangely look at Ye Wansheng. They inwardly marvelled as to why this fellow would have his own sister do something so dangerous.

“Ok, let’s go.” Ye Qingzi nodded her head and spoke to Chu Mu.

Various aspects of the Dream Beasts’ attributes would increase during the night. The Purple Robe Dream Beast was the same. Without considering the fact that it was too dangerous for a girl, she truly was relatively fitted to go with Chu Mu.

“You two need to pay attention to your safety.” Chu Xing also knew that he wasn’t too suited to this assignment. He gave a warning and didn’t say anything further.

Ye Wansheng wasn’t very reliable either. As Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were riding away on their respective soul pets, he specially said: “Chu Chen, bring back my sister safe and sound. If she isn’t safe and sound, for instance being chased by over a hundred soul

pets, then don't bother coming back. That way, everyone won't suffer from a calamity. It's better that two people die rather than five."

Hearing Ye Wansheng's words, the corners of Chu Mu's mouth rose up. He felt that Ye Wansheng was truly a bit special; normally, when temporarily forming a team, it would be very rare when someone would crack a joke with his team member. Especially when the one going with the team member was his sister.

"You don't have to pay attention to his words." indifferently said Ye Qingzi to Chu Mu.

"You don't really seem to be someone from here?" probingly asked Chu Mu.

"Mhm, we come from another kingdom, and it's only been a short while since we've come to your place." said Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu was stunned. His question was to find out what region Ye Qingzi had come from. Yet, he hadn't expected that Ye Qingzi wasn't from this kingdom.

The soul pet world was normally divided into country, region, and city. The western kingdom included the Jia Region, Luo Region, Xiling Region, Southern Region, and many other regions. Those other kingdoms were extremely unfamiliar to Chu Mu.

Since she was from another kingdom, and hadn't been here too

long, they probably rarely heard of news from this place.

The reason why Chu Mu changed his name to Chu Chen was naturally because of Xia Guanghan's influence.

Chu Mu's mother, Liu Binglan, was a Soul Palace person. The Soul Palace and Nightmare Palace normally did not have good relations. If Liu Binglan could get rid of Xia Guanghan, it would be the best, but if Xia Guanghan were to hide, it wouldn't be an easy task to find him. Yet, if Chu Mu were to expose his tracks, it would still be possible for Xia Guanghan to plot against him. Furthermore, Chu Mu's character was incapable of fully being sure that Princess Jin Rou knew of this secret. Before truly understanding her, Chu Mu had to prepare defensive measures.

Chapter 119: Sixth Rank Cold Pool, Hegemon Soul Pet

After crossing one mountain step, it was possible to see a plethora of nocturnal animals wandering around in the night. Sin Source Mountain Range's ores and minerals that formed the mountain were extremely abundant. There even appeared to be a few extremely valuable crystals. The ores and crystals were formed through the collection of heaven and earth spiritual aura. Inside, they contained a lot of energy, and many soul pets would use these ores and crystals as food to increase their strength.

In Sin Source Mountain Range, aside from the cold pond which was relatively famous, it was also extremely well known that there were crystals. During the time of year when the cold ponds were dried up, there identically were many soul pet trainers who intentionally came here in search of crystals.

The use and value of crystals neared that of attribute soul crystals. Finding a superior quality sixth level crystal was equivalent to obtaining a few 100,000 gold coins. Moreover, if one's luck was good and he or she obtained a seventh level crystal, it would be worth 1 to 2 million gold coins. There occasionally was also rumour of some powerful soul pet team to obtain a nearly 10 million in value eighth level soul crystal.

Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast had already reached the seventh phase. It was probably time for Chu Mu to collect a bit of money to purchase the Night Thunder Dream Beast a seventh level soul crystal in order to power up its attributes a bit.

Aside from this, the Ice Air Fairy, until now, didn't possess a strength crystal that allowed the destructive power of ice type techniques to increase. Chu Mu felt that he had to purchase a 5 million gold coin black crystal soul pearl in order to increase the Ice Air Fairy's strength.

As for the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, he needed the Bloodsucking Wood. A Coronary Blood Fat without Bloodsucking Wood meant that the Devil Tree Battle Soldier still didn't have Bloodsucking techniques. The price of Bloodsucking Wood was approximately 3 million.

For Zhan Ye, it naturally didn't need to be said. Aside from his normal bug type, his other attributes weren't reliable at all. In order to truly become a powerful soul pet that surpassed ranks, its attribute still needed to be strengthened as well as its techniques. It could be said that Zhan Ye was a bottomless hole in this area where, no matter how much money was poured in, it would consume it all.

The White Nightmare and Mo Xie's ranks were relatively high, and the extent of their strength increase was comparatively large. Increasing their abilities so early wasn't too much of a necessity because as their phase and stage increased, they would naturally have more powerful techniques and abilities.

Of course, this didn't mean that he didn't have to spend money on the White Nightmare and Mo Xie. Chu Mu temporarily didn't spend money on them because their current phase and stage abilities were too abnormal. These abilities were already able to let Chu Mu sweep through the young generation experts. However, as

Chu Mu's strength grew and he encountered stronger opponents, the White Nightmare and Mo Xie definitely had to increase their strengths. Yet, to increase the strength of two monarch fighting strength soul pets was definitely not doable with a few million gold coins. It could reach upwards of ten million easily if one weren't careful.

Chu Mu had come to the Sin Source Mountain Range, and if he didn't rack up a large sum of money, how would this be worthy to his soul pets with such potential?

Therefore, in reality, when Ye Wansheng said that he wanted to go to a route that had to be crossed and rob the returning soul pet teams, Chu Mu actually was tempted to.

……

"In front should be a Swallowing Star Wolf territory. The Swallowing Star Wolf's sense of smell is very acute, we should be a bit more careful." Ye Qingzi said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi had already advanced approximately 200 meters, but these 200 meters weren't easy to walk through. Their routes always had various wandering soul pets and, no matter if these soul pets were fighting, digging rocks, hunting, or walking after eating their fill, they could not go and provoke them.

"Mhm, follow a bit closer to me. My Night Thunder Dream Beast's darkness aura can help your Dream Beast hide." said Chu Mu.

The Swallowing Star Wolf was a commander rank soul pet, and it possessed an even more spiritual nature than the Dire Wolf. Swallowing Star Wolves were active creatures 24 hours a day and, under the starlight veil of night, their black colored bodies emitted clear speckles of starry radiance underneath the starlight.

As the specks of starlight twinkled, it normally meant that they were in a non-fighting state. If they were launching a sneak attack or fighting, they could voluntarily hide their starlight specks effect.

The Swallowing Star Wolf possessed the Star Concentration Transformation species technique. Only with starlight could their fighting strength increase. The more intense the starlight, the stronger their strength grew.

“Night, Dream.” Chu Mu used soul remembrance to speak to the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

A dark light appeared on the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s horn. The dark light momentarily vanished in the black night, slowly transforming into a mental wave. It caused the ten Swallowing Star Wolves going through rocks in search of crystals in front to enter the Dream.

The Swallowing Star Wolf territory was evidently not easy to traverse. As they continued forward, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both continuously used the Dream technique to make the Swallowing Star Wolves in front to enter the dream state before continuing

forward.

“Once we pass the Swallowing Star Wolf territory, we should probably enter into the sixth rank cold pond region.” Chu Mu used soul remembrance to speak to Ye Qingzi.

The Purple Robe Dream Beast that Ye Qingzi was riding on jumped onto the highland rock and also saw the rather expansive field of view. This field of view was empty, without any soul pet wandering in the vicinity.

Normally speaking, a cold pond’s surroundings would always have the aura of a few species groups because these special spiritual places would produce many spiritual items. These spiritual items would be seized by the powerful soul pets in order to increase their strength faster.

“In the perimeter of three hundred meters, there aren’t any other soul pets. There’s only this Swallowing Star Wolf territory here. It seems that this sixth rank Sin Source cold pool hasn’t been occupied by some species group yet. It should be singly under the usage of one powerful soul pet.” said Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu glanced at Ye Qingzi. After a few days of knowing her, Chu Mu discovered that Ye Qingzi understood many things. There were even some things he himself had never heard of before. He had to specially ask Old Li before knowing. Moreover, right now, she was able to use a few details to deduce that the protector of this cold pool springs was one powerful soul pet; this was truly hard to come by. After all, only those who often travelled in the external environment would have such awareness.

Being in sole possession of the cold water pond definitely meant that this soul pet's strength was extremely strong. After all, an entire Swallowing Star Wolf pack didn't dare to provoke it. In this way, wanting to obtain the sixth rank cold water pond had clearly become a bit harder.

"How about this. You be in charge of watching the surroundings for any other teams. I will go deep inside to see exactly what this hegemon soul pet is." Chu Mu said to Ye Qingzi.

"That soul pet's perception ability is very strong. Your Night Thunder Dream Beast might be able to cover its aura well, but if you yourself don't have any good concealer, you will be sensed. Perhaps it's best not to be too risky, eh?" said Ye Qingzi.

"No need to worry. I won't provoke it. You yourself need to be a bit careful. If any situation arises, use the demonic language to tell my soul pets. I will hurry over very quickly." said Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi saw that Chu Mu had already decided on going and didn't bother stopping him. She proceeded to ride on her dream beast along the area without soul pets to scout it out.

Chu Mu rode on the Night Thunder Dream Beast and passed through those large rocks. He began to slowly approach that soul pet.

"Night, with your perceptivity, can you guess what that hegemon soul pet's strength is." asked Chu Mu.

“Hui~~~~~~~” the Night Thunder Dream Beast quickly gave Chu Mu an answer, indicating that the opponent wasn’t a monarch, but was very likely an eighth rank or higher strengthened commander.

If it was a commander, Chu Mu was slightly relieved because his soul remembrance had already reached the soul master level. As long as he didn’t take the initiative and release his soul remembrance to scout it, he wouldn’t be easily discovered by the opponent.

Although he wasn’t being obstructed by any soul pet, Chu Mu was still abnormally careful within this three hundred meter distance. After all, an eighth phase and above commander had its own perceptivity range. Even if Chu Mu’s soul remembrance was relatively strong, the moment he closed into a certain distance, he would still be discovered. Chu Mu’s cautiousness meant he had to step along the edge of this eighth phase commander’s perception range.

“Hui~~~~~”

Suddenly, the Night Thunder Dream Beast let out a noise, telling Chu Mu to stop going forward.

In the next instant, Chu Mu felt a powerful aura, and he instantly had the Night Thunder Dream beast hide behind an adjacent large rock.

“From this distance, I seem to still be unable to see that soul pet.”

Chu Mu looked forth, but the pieces of rocks were obstructing his view. Chu Mu simply couldn't see the cold pond, and also couldn't see the sole pet dominating the cold pond.

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~~~'

Mo Xie, laying on Chu Mu's shoulders, let out a noise, planning on using her pitiful state to try.

Currently with the moonlight state, Mo Xie's sixth phase sixth stage could just barely increase to the seventh phase. Even if she were to be seen through by a commander soul pet, with Mo Xie's monarch speed, it probably wasn't a problem to break away from it.

Mo Xie was small and nimble. After passing through the obstruction of these rocks, she gradually disappeared from Chu Mu's field of view. Chu Mu and the Night Thunder Dream Beast silently waited on the side.

Approximately five minutes later, under the moonlight, Mo Xie finally hopped back next to Chu Mu in bounces. Mo Xie had followed Chu Mu for a long time, and she had a certain ability to judge a soul pet's strength. After returning, Mo Xie immediately informed Chu Mu about what she saw.

"Its figure has reached ten meters, and its covered all over in rocky spikes. Its skin is a black brown color and its head is like a snake's, but big. Its body is a bit similar to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's and its tail is like a rock centipede..." Chu Mu rubbed his

chin and began to speculate as to what that soul pet was.

"It should be an elemental world – rock type Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil, right?" at this moment, Old Li promptly displayed his experience.

"Mhm, it should be at the eight phase second stage. Rock type defense is the strongest, and I'm afraid none of our soul pets can break its defense – it's extremely difficult. No wonder the Swallowing Star Wolf pack doesn't dare to fight with it. Even if those Swallowing Star Wolves were more numerous, it would be hard to actually injure it." Chu Mu muttered to himself.

"Hui~~~~hui~~~~" just as Chu Mu was pondering, the Night Thunder Dream Beast instantly warned Chu Mu that it had received a message from the Purple Robed Dream Beast.

Chu Mu promptly realized that Ye Qingzi could have encountered something, and he rode hastily on the Night Thunder Dream Beast towards Ye Qingzi's location!

Chapter 120: Killing People Is To Make Money Faster

“Mo Xie, go and look first.” Chu Mu said to the pitiful appearance state Mo Xie.

Mo Xie, using her full strength to run, was much faster than the Night Thunder Dream Beast. Once Chu Mu’s order was issued, Mo Xie immediately broke into a meandering arc through the rugged mountain rocks, disappearing from Chu Mu’s vision.

“Night, Shadow, Reach for the Midnight Moon.” Chu Mu said to the Night Thunder Dream Beast. The Night Thunder Dream beast immediately used Extreme Speed, and it instantaneously increased its speed by 30 percent. After reaching thirty percent, it then used Reaching for the Midnight Moon.

The speed of Reaching for the Midnight Moon wasn’t like Extreme Speed, where it instantaneously increased. Instead, as the Night Thunder Dream Beast ran, its running speed would accumulate upwards. As long as it didn’t suffer an obstruction, its speed would continuously increase. The highest limit allowed it to reach three times its original speed. Moreover, it could maintain this speed as it ran.

Ye Qingzi didn’t run too far and very soon, Chu Mu, who was running in the dark, discovered Ye Qingzi. However, next to Ye Qingzi and the Purple Robe Dream beast were two nocturnal soul pets.

“Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil?” under the night vision ability, Chu Mu was able to see the ghost type soul pet emitting the fiendish demonic aura ten meters in the air.

Ghost type soul pets underwent a huge fighting strength increase during the night. If it was in the midst of an area with a dense death aura, its fighting strength would be even more powerful. Therefore, when encountering a ghost type soul pet at night, most of the time, one would have to retreat.

The Ghost Wing White bone Blood Devil was in the air, while there was a Terror Wolf on the ground. Both were commander ranks, and on top of both of their backs were soul pet trainers who were chasing Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robe Dream Beast.

“Chu Chen, leave.” Ye Qingzi ran towards Chu Mu’s location, and once she saw that he was riding on the Night Thunder Dream Beast over, she immediately used her soul remembrance to speak to Chu Mu.

“Night, Death Ray!”

“Hui~~~~”

As the Night Thunder Dream Beast ran over, a dark ray began to develop in its mouth. The dark ray condensed into an energy wave that spat out of its mouth and flew towards the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil in the air.

The Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil's phase and stage wasn't low either. When the Death Ray flew over, its body suddenly turned a bit fuzzy, and it quickly dissolved into the dark night.

The Death Ray passed through it, missing the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil's body and flying into the black colored horizon.

When the technique had been released, Ye Qingzi had already ran over. Chu Mu didn't hesitate and turned directions. He waited for Ye Qingzi to run past him before slowing her down a bit and then running towards the Swallowing Star Wolf territory.

"Their strength isn't weak, be careful." Ye Qingzi used her soul remembrance to speak to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded his head and said to Ye Qingzi: "You go back first through the Swallowing Star Wolf territory. I will lead them away."

"Isn't that a bit too unsafe?" Ye Qingzi glanced at Chu Mu, and felt that this was slightly dangerous. After all, it was a sixth phase eighth stage Ghost Wing White bone Blood Devil and a sixth phase fifth stage Terror Wolf. To the seventh phase Night Thunder Dream Beast, these two soul pets probably weren't considered too terrifying, but these two soul pet trainers definitely had other soul pets.

"My Night Thunder Dream Beast has the Night Dance ability and can easily break free from them." said Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi nodded her head, and she rode on the Purple Robe Dream Beast in another direction. She quickly disappeared from Chu Mu's view.

Chu Mu intentionally waited in the same spot for those two soul pets. He waited for them to discover him before having the Night Thunder Dream Beast bring them towards the edge of the mountain.

Looking back, he saw the flying Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil and the running Terror Wolf. However, a smile rose on Chu Mu's face, and he had the Night Thunder Dream Beast use its Dream trap.

The Dream technique was ineffective towards ghost type soul pets. The Night Thunder Dream Beast would deal with the Terror Wolf, while Chu Mu naturally had Mo Xie, who he had hidden for a long while, prepare to attack the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil.

"Ha, there's nowhere to go eh...." the soul pet trainer riding on the Terror Wolf saw that Chu Mu had already arrived at the edge of the gradient mountain and immediately began to laugh.

Chu Mu was approximately fifty meters up and, if he jumped down, it wouldn't affect him that much. However, below him was the most concentrated area of Swallowing Star Wolves. If he jumped down, he would definitely be chased by the Swallowing Star Wolf pack.

“Hmph, you dare to fight over spiritual items with our Luo Region’s Yang Shi. If you don’t want to die, then you should have scrammed earlier.” said the man riding the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil in the air.

Chu Mu’s killing intent had already become extremely intense, especially when the enemies had a collision of interest with his benefits. Now that he had heard them profess themselves to be of the Yang Family, his desire to kill shot up once more.

“Mo Xie, Royal Flame Claw!” Chu Mu sneered and spoke to the Mo Xie, ignoring the two of them.

“Wu wu wu~~~~”

Under the silver moonlight, Mo Xie’s nimble figure outlandishly appeared in the air!

Mo Xie’s claws had already reached the late seventh stage. Further adding on the sixth level soul claw’s effects, even if she didn’t use a technique, its might was relatively near that of an eight rank!

As for the Royal Flame Claw’s effects, it directly allowed Mo Xie’s attacks to reach the eighth renk level. Such an attack simply wasn’t something a strengthened Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil could resist.

Two types of flames beautifully streaked across the air, and the

long claws unknowingly scraped down that soul pet trainer's body before sweeping past the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil's head!!

A miserable cry practically wasn't even let out. Under the moonlight, after the nearly seventh phase Mo Xie landed onto the ground, half of the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil's head fell from the air onto the ground. Fresh blood instantly sprinkled the ground.

As for the soul pet trainer riding the Ghost Wing White bone Blood Devil, he simply hadn't prepared any defense, and the the fifth level soul armor on his body was of no use. His body was scraped by Mo Xie's claws, and the double royal flames began extending up and down his body from his waist. His corpse hadn't even hit the ground before it was burned to ashes by the fire.

Instant kill!

Mo Xie demonstrated her seventh phase monarch rank without any restraint. Not only did she instantly kill the sixth phase eighth stage Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil, but she even instantly killed the opponent soul pet trainer!

The soul pet trainer riding the Terror Wolf was completely dumbstruck. That was a sixth phase eighth stage commander after all. Even if it hadn't been strengthened for the moment, its defensive strength had surpassed the sixth rank. Moreover, under the effect of nighttime, its fighting strength was amplified, already reaching the peak of the sixth phase. This kind of soul pet amongst the young generation was definitely exceptionally terrifying.

Unexpectedly, it had been instantly killed. Even the soul pet trainer had been killed together!

"Dream Shatter – Nightmare Ascends!" as that soul pet trainer was stunned, Chu Mu immediately gave the Night Thunder Dream Beast an order.

The Night Thunder Dream beast's techniques had already been brewing for a while, and the seventh phase peak commander's mental technique used was already extremely domineering. Further adding on Chu Mu's spirit master soul remembrance, the sixth phase Terror Wolf and the third remembrance spirit teacher fundamentally could not resist!

"Mo Xie, look around the surroundings to see if there are other soul pet trainers and soul pets." Chu Mu said to Mo Xie.

With his mind being completely controlled and having descended into the dream for as long as ten seconds, this soul pet trainer and his soul pet were naturally undoubtedly going to die. Chu Mu presently had to ensure there weren't any others.

Mo Xie circled the surroundings once. After returning, Chu Mu and the Night Thunder Dream Beast had disposed of the soul pet trainer riding the Terror Wolf and had begun to search them for goods.

"Fifth level soul armor, fourth level soul claw, fifth level dual soul crystal..." Chu Mu had previously specially explained to Mo Xie that, when she killed people, she couldn't completely burn

everything. She had to leave the soul equipment and the spatial rings. This time, Mo Xie had remembered.

The fifth level soul armor was approximately worth 1 million gold coins. The fourth level soul claw was 200,000 and the other miscellaneous items added together were worth about 1.5 million.

Finding five cold water ponds had only garnered a 120,000 or so dividend. Killing two people had earned 1.5 million in capital. As expected, killing people earned more wealth, and thus towards Ye Wansheng's proposal, Chu Mu was once again interested.

.....

.....

The gradient mountain was home to numerous soul pets. It was possible to see small cavities behind a few large mountain rocks everywhere. The inside of these caves were extremely shallow and normally, a single soul pet trainer could rest there.

Chu Xing, Chu Ning and Ye Wansheng were making adjustments here. None of the three had slept, and they were quietly waiting for news of Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

When the Dream Beast ran, it practically didn't emit any noise, so as Ye Qinzi returned, Chu Xing and Chu Ning were not aware of this. Only Ye Wansheng, who was familiar with his sister, detected it.

“What about Chu Chen? You dumped him?” Ye Wansheng glanced at his younger sister who returned alone and asked a question.

“We encountered two soul pet trainers who proclaimed to be from Luo Region’s Yang Shi Family. He had me return quickly while he himself led those two away.” said Ye Qingzi.

“Then he won’t be in trouble, right” Ye Wansheng glanced at Chu Xing and Chu Ning.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning were very confident towards Chu Mu’s strength and both shook their heads saying: “Don’t worry, fourth brother is the strongest amongst us three. He is adept at fighting in the wild. There shouldn’t be a problem, but…”

“But what?” perplexedly asked Ye Wansheng when he saw that Chu Xing and Chu Ning had revealed troubled looks.

“But, this time, we seem to have encountered a tough nail here this time. The Luo Region’s Yan Shi Family is very strong and isn’t too easy to deal with.” said Chu Ning.

Chu Ning and Chu Xing both knew that the Yang Family disciples they encountered this time weren’t from Gangluo City’s Yang Family. Instead, they were Luo Region City’s Yang Shi disciples. Although the entire Luo Region was dictated by the Luo Region Sect, the great Yang Shi Family was a large influence. The strength of the teams that they sent would definitely be very strong.

“What kind of thing is Luo Region’s Yang Shi? When we were in the city, those two small girls claimed to be from the Luo Region’s Yang Family.” asked Yang Wansheng.

“….” listening to Ye Wansheng speak like this, Chu Xing and Chu Ning were slightly speechless.

This Ye Wansheng earlier was unexpectedly yelling abuse towards the Yang Shi Family on the streets; yet, this same Ye Wansheng had no idea they were disciples from the Luo Region’s great family. Fortunately, they had arrived. If they were serious, the troublesome Ye Wansheng could have gotten himself into a matter that wouldn’t be small.

Immediately, Chu Ning explained the approximate situation of Luo Region’s Yang Family once through. He had Ye Wangsheng and Ye Qingzi realize that the competitor this time was very strong. However, what made Chu Xing and Chu Ning feel shocked, was that when this Ye Family brother and sister heard that the opponents were a regional family’s core younger generation, they simply didn’t have any reaction…

Chapter 121: Luo Region Yang Family, Kill (1)

“What are you guys talking about?”

The four of them were speaking when suddenly, a voice strangely came in.

The expressions of the Ye Family’s brother and sister simultaneously changed, and they immediately reacted. However, when they saw that the person walking in was Chu Mu, they let out a sigh of relief

“Brother, are you a ghost type soul pet? When you walk, you don’t make any noise at all, even your aura doesn’t leak...” Ye Wansheng looked at Chu Mu and put on an incredulous expression.

Ye Qingzi’s beautiful pupils stared at Chu Mu for a long time. She was inwardly fearful of Chu Mu’s outlandishness, as it had to be known that there were very few people who could approach the brother and sister duo without their notice.

In these few days of knowing each other, Ye Qingzi increasingly found that the man in front of her was a bit mysterious. It seemed that what was visible on the exterior was only the tip of the iceberg.

Chu Mu’s concealment had already become a habit. If the

opponent hadn't intentionally released his or her soul remembrance to sense the surroundings, it would be very hard to discover his spirit master existence.

"What's the situation like?" asked Ye Qingzi.

"I've led them away. They're Yang Shi Family people. The guardian of the sixth rank cold pond is approximately an eighth phase second stage commander rank Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil. It's a strength and defensive type soul pet, and its rock control strength is very powerful. It's not easy to deal with." said Chu Mu.

"Eighth phase second stage Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil?" Chu Xing and Chu Ning's expressions slightly changed. An eighth phase commander, to them, was practically undefeatable. Even if the five of them summoned all their soul pets, it wasn't guaranteed that they could actually break through this terrifying soul pet's defense.

"This Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil temporarily isn't the problem. I feel that we should first dispose of those Yang Family people." said Ye Wansheng.

Chu Mu and Ye Wansheng's viewpoints were identical. Only by removing those Yang Family people could they focus on dealing with the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil.

"Let's make our move tonight. If we delay anymore, we'll definitely be detected. If we let them raise their guard, dealing

with them will be even harder.” said Chu Mu.

To fight definitely meant to kill people. The four men didn’t have any objections. While Chu Xing and Chu Ning didn’t kill people often, they had experienced the massacre of the Yang Family, and the two of them had become more staunch. In truth, during the family migration, the two of them realized that if they weren’t a bit brave or cruel towards many things, then they would continuously be humiliated.

Ye Wansheng, this fellow, had many tacit agreements with Chu Mu. Presumably, he had often killed people and robbed their goods just like Chu Mu. When speaking of disposing of an opponent, his expression was very calm.

Yet, at this moment, the three Chu Family brothers were naturally considering whether Ye Qingzi objected.

Ye Qingzi was a female, and had a beautiful appearance that caused the hearts of men to thump quickly. Her wisdom was graceful, and when she saw the little Mo Xie, she was inundated with compassion. Chu Mu and the two others felt that they should consult her opinion. If she didn’t want to kill people and pets, then it would be a bit troublesome.

“There’s no need to ask her. Ignore my sister’s normally dignified appearance. Once you mention murder, arson, pillaging and looting, her eyes will let out a spark of light. She’s more excited than anyone.” laughed Ye Wansheng.

Ye Qingzi instantly glared at Ye Wansheng, indifferently saying: “I will be the support.”

“…” Chu Mu, Chu Xing and Chu Ning were speechless. Clearly, the three of them had over thought things. When mentioning killing people, others would think of what role they would play, instead of whether they wanted to kill people or not…

Since it was a fight, moreover a team fight, they definitely had to arrange tactics properly. Promptly, the five of them began to mutually communicate their respective soul pets and how they distributed them during fights.

“Sixth phase fifth stage Multi Colored Devil Tiger, seventh phase third stage Sword Beetle, eighth phase second stage Flame Tail. I’ll be the main fighter.” Ye Wansheng made his three main fighting soul pets clear.

The Flame Tail was at the servant rank, and if the eighth rank Flame Tail had undergone strengthening it probably could compare with a sixth phase commander. The Sword Beetle was at the commander rank and Ye Wansheng really did have a seventh phase commander like Ye Qingzi. Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robe Dream beast had undergone demonic strengthening, and its strength wasn’t much inferior to Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast. Ye Wansheng’s Sword Beetle was probably also a strengthened soul pet, so its fighting strength was extremely terrifying.

The fighting strength of Ye Wansheng’s three soul pets were extremely strong. If they had undergone any sort of strengthening, then such strength would be considered an outstanding talent

amongst the younger generation in a region. Chu Mu had a whole new level of respect for him, and this also naturally gave their chances of winning the fight an increase.

"Fifth phase sixth stage Wood Tray Spirit, seventh phase first stage Purple Robe Dream BEast, eighth phase third stage Water Moon. I will be the support." Ye Qingzi also clarified her three soul pets.

The Wood Tray Spirit was at the commander rank, and everyone had seen its terrifying binding ability. It was able to easily dispose of a group of Hairy Umbra Monsters, Ye Qingzi's Wood Tray Spirit had contributions that could not go unnoticed. The seventh phase Purple Robe Dream Beast's restriction ability naturally did not need to be talked more about; as for the appearance of the eighth phase Water Moon, it made the eyes of the three Chu Family brothers light up even more.

The Water Moon was a warrior rank soul pets, and its fighting strength was extremely weak. Yet, its support healing ability was the main choice for many soul pets. Moreover, it had reached the eighth stage, so its healing ability was extremely frightening. The three soul pets of Ye Qingzi could be regarded as really having supportive natures.

"Sixth phase third stage Mo Ye, sixth phase ninth stage Light Rhinoceros, and seventh phase fifth stage Dire Wolf." Chu Xing's soul pets were all mainly fighting type.

The sixth phase third stage Mo Ye was the soul pet that Chu Xing had obtained not long ago. The family had massacred the Yang

Family, and although they had migrated, they had a few extra funds to purchase a few soul pets for the third generation children.

“Sixth phase first stage Mo Ye, sixth phase fourth stage Light Rhinoceros, seventh phase first stage Thunder Fairy.” Chu Ning also informed them of his three main soul pets.

The sixth phase fourth stage Light Rhinoceros was Chu Ning’s mian soul pet. The Mo Ye was the one Chu Ming had bought at the auction, planning on giving to Chu Mu, who didn’t need it and gave it to Chu Ning. Presently, Chu Ning’s strength had increased by a certain amount, but his soul pets clearly hadn’t undergone strengthening. He could only barely be considered an expert and compared to the soul pets of those peak young experts, there was still a definite discrepancy.

Regardless of being a higher phase and stage or having been strengthened, the soul pets of the peak young experts, when it came to the same phase and stage and the same species, were always much stronger than normal soul pets.

Chu Mu didn’t plan on having Mo Xie fight. After all, Mo Xie was too ostentatious. Therefore, he decided to have the Night Thunder Dream beast, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, and the Ice Air Fairy fight.

“Fourth brother, what about you?” Chu Xing looked at Chu Mu as he asked.

“Sixth phase third stage Ice Air Fairy, sixth phase fourth stage

Devil Tree Battle Soldier, seventh phase first stage Night Thunder Dream Beast.” said Chu Mu.

Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier were clearly inferior to Chu Xing and Chu Ning’s two commander rank soul pets when it came to phase/stage and rank. However, in terms of fighting strength, Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier were much stronger than the two commander rank soul pets. After all, Chu Mu had spent a plethora of gold coins on them.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning had witnessed the fighting strength of Chu Mu’s two soul pets that rivalled commanders. The three soul pets that Chu Mu had spoken of naturally had the strongest destructive power besides the Evil Flame Six Tailed Demon Fox.

However, when the two of them nodded their heads, they quickly realized that something wasn’t right. Where it wasn’t right, the two of them didn’t quite know.

“I’ll be in charge of long range attacks.” said Chu Mu. Chu Mu’s three soul pets weren’t too used to close combat, so he firmly decided to take on the role of long range attacks.

“Wait, fourth brother, you can summon three soul pets?” finally, Chu Xing abruptly thought of it, and he let out a flabbergasted expression.

Chu Xing saying it like this caused Chu Ning to suddenly realize. Chu Mu had lost a soul, and whilst in the spirit teacher level, he

could only summon two soul pets to fight.

Yet, just now, Chu Mu had said he could use three soul pets to fight. This indicated that Chu Mu had either regained his lost soul or reached the spirit master level!

Chu Mu gave the two of them a face, and used soul remembrance to tell them: “I increased my level, and can now summon three soul pets. However, there are outsiders here, so don’t speak of it. After all, I still don’t understand this brother and sister pair.”

Chu Xing and Chu Ning immediately realized this and hastily changed their expressions. However, the billows were still surging in their hearts!

Spirit Master!

In the entire Gangluo City, only the family heads of the four great families were at the spirit master level, and they could summon four soul pets. Yet, Chu Mu was able to reach the spirit master level before even 20 years of age. How could did this not shock their hearts?

Young generation experts were universally at the spirit teacher level. There were some that reached the spirit master level, but they were practically only the young masters, the chief disciples, or the strongest members of a few powerful factions. In short, they were few amongst few.

When Chu Mu only controlled two soul pets, his reputation had already made a great impact as his strength was outstanding. Right now, he could summon three soul pets; thus, amongst the entire western kingdom's younger generation, how many people would be Chu Mu's opponent?

Although they used their utmost willpower to cover it up, Chu Xing and Chu Ning were ultimately unable to fully suppress the shock in their hearts. This caused the Ye Family brother and sister to feel a peal of strangeness.

"My third soul was seriously injured, and i could only summon two soul pets originally. It was only just recently that it recovered." explained Chu Mu.

The Chu Family brother and sister nodded their heads and didn't inquire further. They began to conduct a rough allocation.

The first was to naturally find the area where the Luo Region Yang Family was hidden. This matter, if given to Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast that could freely travel in the night,, would make it the easiest. With the Night Thunder Dream Beast's current strength, there were very few occasions where its existence could sensed.

As the five of them passed through the Swallowing Star Wolf Territory, the Night Thunder Dream Beast had already begun looking for the Yang Shi Family's location. Chu Mu had already found the awareness range of that eighth phase cold pool hegemon, so as long as the Night Thunder Dream Beast didn't approach that area, it could unobstructedly travel around the area.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's efficiency was very high, and it quickly found the hiding spot of the Yang Shi Family.

"We've found it. You guys come with me." Chu Mu immediately jumped onto the Night Thunder Dream Beast's back and rode on it in front of the team.

"Hehe, perhaps they have numerous treasures on their bodies, or perhaps they have collected a myriad of cold water ponds. Once we get rid of them, we'll earn a large sum of money." Ye Wansheng cracked open a smile, and he had an excited appearance.

A smile rose on Chu Mu's face as, in reality, he had thought like this as well. These disciples of the Luo Region Yang Shi Family probably weren't the strongest team, but core members. On their bodies would be many treasures, and they could solve Chu Mu's most recent funding scarcity problem.

Chapter 122: Luo Region Yang Family, Kill (2)

The two people that the Luo Region's Yang Shi had sent out had been secretly disposed of by Chu Mu. If those fellows were slow reactors, perhaps they simply wouldn't even feel an abnormality. Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast could use its Dream technique and sneak attack those Luo Region Yang Shi people.

The Luo Region Yang Shi people were also hidden in a shallow cave. When Chu Mu approached it, they seemed to realize that those two people had been gone for too long of a period of time and had begun to collectively mobilize. It would probably be very hard to sneak attack them.

Following behind Chu Mu was Ye Qingzi riding the Purple Robe Dream beast. Her Dream Beast could also hide in the black night, but was not able to completely blend into the dark night like the Night Thunder Dream Beast. Therefore, she was slightly slower than Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi walked in front of Chu Mu and from high land, her two beautiful pupils looked down at the four people approximately two hundred meters away.

"That's odd, why are there only four? Where are the other two?" Ye Qingzi counted the people and began to ask Chu Mu.

It was a method for teams to normally keep their numbers at five people. Under special circumstances, six people would appear.

There were also four people scenarios, but Ye Qingzi felt that they probably did not only have four. Moreover, it was very clear that the two people riding the Terror Wolf and Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil weren't amongst the four.

"Those two disturbed other soul pets and are preoccupied with them. This happens to be perfect, lessening pressure on us." explained Chu Mu.

While he spoke, the other three people caught up to them. Ye Wansheng swept his eyes over the four people, but he was even too lazy to examine the enemy soul pet formation. He promptly said the sentence "I will be the vanguard", and immediately rode on his sixth phase Multi Colored Devil Tiger, jumping off from the twenty meter high land!

Ye Wansheng had already begun killing, but the main fighters of Chu Xing and Chu Ning weren't slow either. Both of them rode on their Light Rhinoceros and sped down from the highland, making their way towards the four Luo Region Yang Shi people.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi glanced at each other, and waited for the three of them to advance a certain distance before riding on their Dream Beasts and jumping off, following closely behind the three.

"Young girls of the Yang Family, your grand daddy has come to surmount you!" Ye Wansheng, who was riding on the Multi Colored Devil Tiger, let out a loud shout and adopted the attitude of a rapist!

The charging speed of the Multi Colored Devil Tiger was extremely fast. It was even much faster than Chu Xing's sixth phase ninth stage Light Rhinoceros.

Chanting an incantation, while charging, Ye Wansheng separated his two hands and clenched in each of his fists were respectively two different colored rays of light.

The fire colored radiance flashed and quickly transformed into a red colored array. A black and brown colored radiance condensed and, as his fists opened, it also transformed into an accompanying summoning pattern.

Double summon, double patterns. One on the left, and one on the right. They respectively appeared beside Ye Wansheng and as his incantation was completed, an eighth phase Flame Tail and seventh phase Sword Beetle simultaneously ran out of the summoning pattern. Under Ye Wansheng's orders, they charged towards the woman that Ye Wansheng was arguing with, Yang Ling.

Yang LIng saw that the fellow who had yelled at her inside the city had charged out of the dark night and was stunned. She abruptly realized the opponent's intent, and instantly chanted an incantation, summoning her two other soul pets.

"Prepare for battle!!"

The Luo Region Yang Shi leader, Yang Xue, immediately gave a shout, making everyone summon their soul pets.

The four people of the Luo Region's Yang Shi identically had only summoned one soul pet. Yang Xue's shout caused the three people to slightly flusteredly chant an incantation, summoning their other battle pets.

The Luo Region's Yang Shi were famous for their blood beasts. Of the four people, half of them had a different blood beast. The team leader, Yang Xue, further possessed a seventh phase Blood Winged Trioptic Beast and Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil. As he summoned, the surrounding atmosphere was pervaded by a dense bloody mist.

Very soon, eight soul pets with different ranks and phases/stages appeared on this spacious low ground. A dense, bloody and wild aura promptly permeated the environment, creating a forceful bloody demonic gale that launched towards Ye Wansheng's three soul pets.

Ye Wansheng was really brave and fierce. He was completely unfearful of the dense aura and under the escort of two soul pets, immediately charged into the opponent's twelve soul pets and four people.

"Big brother, third brother, you guys can charge in with ease. I'll act as your escort." Chu Mu immediately said to Chu Xing and Chu Ning.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning were not yet very adept at this kind of direct hand-to-hand fights. They both hesitated when summoning

their other two soul pets, but Chu Mu's words caused them to have even less hesitation. Under the leadership of Ye Wansheng, their battle pets charged towards the enemy's camp.

Chu Ning's Thunder Fairy wasn't classified as a battle pet, so he naturally decided to have it enter its attack range and stop. He himself led his Light Rhinoceros and Mo Ye into the fight.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's three soul pets were practically all long range support pets, magic pets, and control pets. Moreover, the attack range of the two people's soul pets were both more expansive than Chu Ning's seventh phase first stage Thunder Fairy. The two of them stopped thirty meters behind the Thunder Fairy and quickly summoned their other four soul pets. Promptly, techniques were used and cast into the fight.

"Night, Death Ray!"

"Ning, Ice Sword Array!"

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was the first to be summoned, and its technique use was also the fastest. A dark light fermented in its mouth before it spat it directly at the team leader Yang Xue's Blood Winged Trioptic Beast a hundred meters away!

"Ling~~~~~~~~~'

It had been a long time since the Ice Air Fairy had fought. Seeing that the opponents had around twenty or so soul pets, it

immediately let out an excited noise. The more people there were, the more the ice type techniques were able to reach the highest degree of damage.

A plethora of ice crystals congealed above the Ice Air Fairy, and itquickly formed seventeen terrifying ice swords with blades near seven meters long!!

The seventeen seven meter bladed ice swords floated in the air, making the spectacle seem spectacular. The adjacent Ye Qingzi saw that Chu Mu's sixth phase third stage Ice Air Fairy had such shocking control ability, and her eyes flashed a rather astonished expression.

A sixth phase warrior rank soul pet was only equivalent to a fifth phase commander. At the beginning, Ye Qingzi was baffled as to why Chu Mu would summon a sixth phase warrior rank soul pet. She didn't expect for this Ice Air Fairy's ice type talent to be much more formidable than many commander ranks.

"Ling~~~~~~"

The Ice Air Fairy let out a long cry and suddenly, the seventeen large bladed ice swords flew up and flitted more than a hundred meters up in the air. They extremely accurately flew towards the seventh phase Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil!

The team leader Yang Xue was planning on attacking Chu Xing and Chu Ning. He wanted to use his seventh phase commander to immediately dispose of them, but the terrifying Death Ray and

shocking Ice Sword Array appeared, forcing him to dispel that idea.

The seventeen large bladed ice swords violently bursted forth. More terrifying was the fact that these ice swords were able to change trajectory mid flight. The tips of the swords, from beginning to end, were always pointed accurately at the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil!

The Death Ray exploded, forcing the Blood Winged Trioptic Beast back a bit.

The seventeen ice swords wantonly descended. The Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil used its wings to cut down thirteen ice swords, while the last four ice swords landed on its body, causing it to smash into the ground, covered in shattered ice dregs.

Yang Xue grit his teeth and lifted his gaze. He astonishingly discovered the Ice Air Fairy and Chu Mu controlling the Ice Air Fairy a hundred meters away.

“A hundred meter control!!” The female, Yang Qing, beside Yang Xue, was incomparably shocked, as she looked at Chu Mu and the Ice Air Fairy.

With a distance of a hundred meters, it was ostensibly very hard to accurately strike the opponent. However, this Ice Air Fairy had fully been a hundred meters away when it launched the technique, and even more terrifyingly, the seventeen ice swords had all struck the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil. This sixth phase third

stage commander soul pet had unexpectedly knocked a seventh phase commander from the air onto the ground!

"Everyone summon their main pet. The opponents' strength is extremely strong!" Yang Xue naturally realized that the opponent's Ice Air Fairy's control level was exceptionally high. Immediately, he didn't hesitate to switch out the mount soul pet he was riding on!

"Hong hong hong~~~~~~~"

Yang Xue's voice had just faded when three consecutive bolts of lightning abruptly broke across the sky. The magnificent purple colored lightning bolts vertically descended, and they ferociously bombarded the three soul pets that Yang Xue had summoned!

Yang Xue instantly chanted an incantation, covering his body in a lightning thunder shield. He protected the eighth phase Bloodthirsty Beast, but his Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil and Blood Winged Trioptic Beast which had just recovered their positions were knocked back to the ground.

"Another hundred meter control!" the flesh on Yang Xue's face was twitching and his gaze fixated on Ye Qingzi and the Purple Robe Dream Beast that she was controlling a hundred meters away.

Three bolts of lightning, a hundred meter distance. Yet, they respectively struck the Bloodthirsty Beast, the Blood Winged Trioptic Beast and the Ghost Wing White Bone Blood Devil. How

was such a terrifying control ability not fear rendering?

“Haha, little Yang girl, when in the city, what kind of fun is there in french kissing? Right now we’ve taken off our clothes and are fighting flesh to flesh. Let’s see how many rounds of this grandfather’s assault you can resist.” Ye Wansheng was full of *** as he spoke and, without restraint, displayed his obscene and deceitful character.

A wave of cyan followed by a wave of white flashed across Yang Ling’s face. When Ye Wansheng had charged over, he had completely ignored everyone else and directly forced her to one side. Three soul pets were all targeting her, and she had just summoned a soul pet, not having time to complete the correspondence revision with her teammates when Ye Wansheng directly cut her off.

“Flame, first ignite for that little Yang girl a hot fervor.” Ye Wansheng used soul remembrance to tell his soul pet.

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~~~~” a scarlet red colored flame ignited on the eight phase Flame Tail’s body. It quickly formed a Molten Fury that suddenly exploded across the seventh phase seventh stage Fresh Blood Beast’s body!

The scarlet colored flame happened to be the Demon Fire Evil Flame that possessed double damage!! Although it was only at the servant rank, an eighth rank further equipped with Demon Fire Evil Flame meant its fighting strength was equally extremely terrifying!

The sixth rank Molten Fury, under this eighth phase Flame tail's fire control ability, reached the seventh rank. Further adding on the Demon Fire Evil Flame's doubling effect, its might had become even more astonishing. The seventh phase seventh stage Fresh Blood Beast had yet to use a technique when it was knocked flying. Its body was full of burn wounds, as it crashed into a large rock.

Yang Ling never would have imagined this hooligan's strength would be so formidable. She didn't dare fight with him one on one, and she rode on her Blood Winged Trioptic Beast, wanting to rise into the air.

"It's only been two rounds and you can't even handle it. Don't leave so hastily. This granddaddy's soul pets are still full of power. Why don't you have your female soul pets satisfy them before you leave." Ye Wansheng let out a slew of trash talk while fighting. However, this trash talk angered Yang Ling so much that her entire face flushed red. Yet, she was unable to divert her attention to curse back.

Chapter 123: Pervert Ye Wansheng

Ye Wansheng's seventh phase Sword Beetle had clearly been bug-type strengthened. When its two sword arms casted Shadow Strike, it directly and heavily wounded the seventh phase Rare Blood Beast that came to assist Yang Ling. Shortly following that, the Sword Beetle completely ignored the Blood Winged Trioptic Beast's Bloodlight Rupture ability, and it bloodily tore the seventh phase Rare Blood Beast into a dozen pieces!

Two of Chu Xing's soul pets were up against the male Yang Clan member, Yang Dan. None of Chu Xing's soul pets had been strengthened, so their power was distinctly weaker than Yan Dan's two soul pets. However, Ye Qingzi's eighth phase Water Moon was definitely not just for decoration!

Water Screen Armor descended, and Chu Xing's Light Rhinoceros's defense immediately rose by fifty percent! Water Screen Armor was a rather advanced water type technique. The flexibility of the water could cushion any opponent's powerful attack, strengthen the soul pet's defense, and, at the same time, it wouldn't impede the soul pet's movement at all. This was completely equal to adding a fifth rank soul armor to the soul pet.

The Water Screen Armor had wrapped up Chu Xing in it together. Chu Xing wore a fourth rank soul armor, so after this Water Screen Armor's effect was added on, his own defense would become very strong, meaning that he no longer needed to intentionally avoid some soul pet's upfront attacks and could directly ride his Light Rhinoceros and command his Dire Wolf and Mo Ye in battle.

Chu Ning's two soul pets weren't aided by Ye Qingzi's Water Moon, but with the Wood Tray Spirit and Devil Tree Battle Soldier, even if Chu Ning went deep into enemy territory, he had no concern that he would get injured.

Ye Qingzi's Wood Tray Spirit was a commander rank perfect soul pet. Even if it was just at the fifth phase sixth stage, its control of wood type wasn't inferior to Chu Mu's Devil Tree Battle Soldier. Whenever the opposing soul pets' Blood Rending Claw and Bloodlight Rupture was about to hit Chu Ning, there were always sturdy roots that wrapped around Chu Ning and his soul pets, rendering all their attacks null.

Chu Ning knew that he wasn't powerful enough. Facing the core members of Yang Clan, his fight would definitely be very cumbersome. However, this fight was abnormally delightful, because there were two powerful soul pet trainers controlling their agile wood type soul pets in the battle, completely altering the situation!!

"Get rid of those two long range soul pet trainers!" Yang Xue naturally noticed that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's six supporting soul pets were far too overpowering, causing their unstrengthened normal commander ranks to fall into complete disarray.

With this yell of Yang Xue, Yan Dan bit hit teeth and rode his seventh phase warrior rank Odd Boulder Bird into the skies!

With an incantation, Yang Dan quickly retracted his two soul

pets that were still being preoccupied by Chu Xing and went directly towards Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

A hundred meters wasn't too long for the Odd Boulder Bird. In a few seconds, he reached them. Yan Dan decisively casted Dual Summon and summoned two battle soul pets, flying down towards Ye Qingzi and Chu Mu from above.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both rode dream beasts, and these dream beast owners also had a special synergy, completely ignoring the naive Yang Dan, as they continued to control their soul pets to help Chu Xing and Chu Ning in battle.

Ye Wansheng's fighting strength was very high, and this guy was utterly just teasing the voluptous Yang Ling in the chaos of the battle. Chu Xing and Chu Ning's soul pets were weaker, so Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's attention were primarily on them.

"You dare to ignore me, I'll let you both die!!" Yang Dan laughed coldly in the air, directly commanding his two battle soul pets to leap towards Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi!

"Shua!!! Shua!!!!!!!"

Two claws flashed past, cutting open Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's body, causing crimson blood to spray out!!

The two bodies slowly fell down. Seeing these soul pet trainers killed this easily, Yan Dan's expression because somewhat strange,

clearly feeling the two people were too easily killed.

In this fight, both were playing support roles, but their control of their soul pets was abnormally strong-they were clearly two teen experts. Yan Dan's main goal was to interfere with their supporting, yet he didn't think he would accidentally kill them both.

Seeing the two corpses in pools of blood, though Yan Dan felt it was abnormal, the reality was in front of him, and he couldn't help but smile and think that this time, the team could escape danger was completely because of this assault of his. Surely the busty Yang Ling would finally take notice of him……

"Honghonghong!!!!!!"

Just as Yang Dan was still immersed in self satisfaction, three almost simultaneous large thunders sounded out. Pale lightning flashed through the dark night sky and fell on Yang Dan's three soul pets!!

The numbness of the thunders went through his body, and Yang Dan suddenly woke up from the dreamland. Within the chaotic lighting arcs, he looked in shock as his two battle soul pets had been blasted to smithereens, and the two soul pet trainers were completely unharmed and still standing, having not even moved a centimeter!

"Night, Death Ray!" Chu Mu, from beginning to end, didn't even look at Yang Dan, who rode his rock type soul pet in the sky,

apathetically commanding his Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Night Thunder Dream Beast's dark type powers were also strengthened, so the Death Ray it casted was much stronger than Zhan ye's Death Ray!

"Hong~~~~~~~~"

The Death Ray blew up on the Odd Boulder Bird and shattered it, along with Yang Dan riding it!

Yang Dan's awareness was truly too weak. In front of two seventh phase Dream Beasts, he actually didn't summon any mentally powerful soul pet to see through the two dream beast's dreamlands. Instead, he chose to summon two battle soul pets, which were also lower in phase and rank than the dream beasts. In front of these two controlling soul pets, it didn't matter how powerful they were.

Yang Xue saw Yang Dan shatter, and he immediately paled. Looking at the two women whose souls had already been continuously wounded, he clenched his teeth and made his Blood Winged Trioptic Beast block off Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy while he jumped onto his Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil and decided to make his getaway

Chu Mu often killed people, so when a person wanted to escape, he could tell with a glance. Seeing Yang Xue jump onto his Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil, Chu Mu immediately sent a command to his Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

“Piercing Branch!”

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier whipped its arm around and immediately, it extended without bound, like two chains, intertwining and quickly wrapping around the Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil!

“Let me help you.” Ye Qingzi immediately commanded her Wood Tray Spirit. The Wood Tray Spirit’s arms went into the ground and, after a few seconds, entangling roots grew under the Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil. Just as the Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil was about to break free of the piercing branch, the roots bundled up the Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil’s feet.

“Flourish!”

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s follow up technique for Piercing Branch was immediately casted. The two chain-like piercing branches quickly grew into countless thin branches. These branches were very flexible, and they were like a myriad of thin chains, interlocking and violently grasping the entire body of the Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil, forcing its wings down!

Yang Xue was just about to cast a spell, but this guy’s mental fortitude clearly wasn’t that strong. In this crucial moment, he even said his incantation wrong, rendering him unable to cast any soul technique. With this pause, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s flourishing thin branches completely devoured him, even growing

into his throat!

The branches entered Yang Xue's body, going straight to his inner organs, piercing them, and finally poking out from inside……

From inside the layers of the green thin branches oozed out fresh blood. Drip by drip, they fell stickily from up high onto the ground……

"Sila~~~~~~~~~~" The Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil's wings couldn't open up, ripped into two by the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's piercing branches and the Wood Tray Spirit's roots, becoming a large pool of pus and blood that scattered everywhere in the air!!

Seeing the Ghost Winged White Bone Blood Devil become pus and blood, Chu Mu specially looked at Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi was very calm when facing the blood. Seeing Chu Mu looking at her, she opened her mouth to explain, "My Wood Tray Spirit has a Decaying Poison Crystal. This Decaying Poison is very harmful towards Ghost Type soul pets, and it can directly melt their bodies while also not being affected by Ghost Type ghost poison.

As she spoke, Ye Qingzi's Water Moon slowly started an incantation to form a Water Healing Light Screen that shrouded Chu Mu's Devil Tree Battle Soldier. When the Devil Tree Battle Soldier casted Piercing Branch to kill the Ghost Winged White

Bone Blood Devil, it had also contracted the ghost poison. Water Moon's technique immediately cured it, saving Chu Mu from having to use a ghost poison resisting medicine.

After Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi got rid of Yang Dan and Yang Xue, Chu Xing and Chu Ning also killed off Yang Qing's three soul pets. However, the two didn't kill her, only forcing their Dire Wolf to push her in front of Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

"Hahah, Little Girl Yang, these female soul pets of yours are all too fragile, unable to withstand the playing from my soul pets. You have any more soul pets? If not, then it'll be my turn to play with you." Ye Wansheng's perverted laughter echoed throughout the low ground, causing the two female soul pet trainers who were still alive to feel a wave of terror.

The main reason the two female soul pet trainers were still alive was because Chu Mu didn't fight. If Chu Mu fought, it was usually irrespective of gender, and killing when killing was needed. As for Chu Ning, Chu Xing, and Ye Wansheng with his face of pervertedness, they wouldn't easily kill a woman who had already lost all fighting power.

Yang Ling was already pale in her small face. Especially after witnessing Yang Dan and Yang Xue's death and having all her soul pets killed by Ye Wansheng, she was defenseless, only able to watch as the evilly laughing guy gradually stepped closer along with his three cruel soul pets.

Ye Wansheng had long since craved Yang Ling's breasts. As he watched without restriction, he even extended his hands for a

grope……

Yang Ling already had tears flowing out, but she didn't dare to resist, and was only able to allow Ye Wansheng to do as he pleased with her.

Ye Wansheng seemed to feel that being separated by a layer of clothes wasn't satisfying enough and he was about to go further, but before he could lift up Yang Ling's clothes, a root suddenly appeared under his feet!

"Ah!!!!!!"

Ye Wansheng's lascivious laughter went rigid. Letting out a scream, he fell over and was dragged away by the root.

"Good sister, quick, let go of big brother, brother was only teasing the girl…… Yan, save me……ah……Ah……Ah……" The unevenness of the ground caused Ye Wansheng to continuously let out screams.

The eighth phase Flametail opened its mouth and wanted to send out flames, but after a bit of hesitation, it decided to not care about its owner who was getting dragged away by roots, looking instead fearfully at the cold-faced Ye Qingzi.

Chapter 123-2: Hegemon, Centipede Tail Boulder Devil

Yang Ling saw Ye Wansheng getting dragged away, and thinking it was her opportunity to escape, immediately using the last of her soul power to give herself the effects of Wind Ride, wanting to jump right up to the high ground to escape.

However, Yang Ling was too naive. Although Ye Qingzi didn't allow her brother to humiliate females, it didn't mean that she would easily let her opponents go.

Just as Yang Ling flew up, roots immediately appeared under Yang Ling's feet that quickly bundled up her legs and dragged her, like Ye Wansheng, in front of them.

"Having a sister sure is a bother, or else these two women, with us four guys……" Ye Wansheng rubbed his butt as he stood up. He was just going to grumble a bit more, but he felt roots suddenly appear beneath his feet again, so he decisively shut his mouth.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning's smiles were all very awkward, especially looking at Ye Qingzi again, careful not to show any approval towards Ye Wansheng's perverted actions. One, Chu Xing and Chu Ning wouldn't have done these things themselves, and two, they thought that in front of a great beauty like Ye Qingzi, it was better to put up a gentlemanly act in case the beauty felt disdain towards them.

Yang Ling had been dragged along the ground for over a hundred

meters. Her hair and clothes were all a mess, and she no longer had a noble lady's arrogance or delicateness, showing instead a pitiful look.

"Alright, If I can't rob your looks, I'll rob your goods instead. Little girl Yang, give me everything you have that's worth money, or else……" Ye Wansheng rubbed his chin and smiled evilly.

How could Yang Ling still disobey? She quickly gave her own spatial ring up.

Yang Qing beside didn't dare to be much slower, giving up her ring as well.

Chu Mu was also very experienced in such shady business. The spatial ring of Yang Dan and Yang Xue had already fallen into his hands. In fact, he had already taken inventory of everything inside them.

"Then how do we deal with these two girls, is it to first rape then kill? Or to first kill than rape? Ye Wansheng looked over at the three Chu Clan brothers.

"Suit yourself." Chu Mu didn't really mind what Ye Wansheng was going to do, so he said that lightly, yet he looked over towards the high ground as if he sensed something.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning's expressions were still strange. This Ye Wansheng truly was blunt with his speech. After all, his own little

sister was still beside him.

“Chu Xing, Chu Ning, I can tell that you two are both kind and honest people. You two won’t do such things. From what I see, though, brother Chu Cheng seems to have some interest in such business, hehe!” Ye Wansheng said as he was restless.

“Heng, don’t think everyone is like you!” Ye Qingzi let out a cold “humph”, her beautiful pupils flickering with a dangerous coldness. The moment Ye Wansheng stepped past his bounds in dealing with the two women, she would definitely……

“Brother Chu Cheng, you sure can act, even confusing my sister. From the first time I saw you, I knew we were of the same kind, and well-versed in our path too…….” Ye Wansheng looked at Chu Mu, who had his back facing Ye Wansheng.

Chu Mu didn’t care about Ye Wansheng’s words, his gaze was always watching the high ground in the dark night.

“Brother Chu Cheng?” Ye Wansheng walked up, feeling that Chu Mu’s actions were slightly strange.

The reason Ye Wansheng felt Chu Mu was the same kind of person he was was understandable. Chu Mu’s actions were clearly habits that arose from often killing people, and of the four soul pet trainers, two were killed by Chu Mu, so Ye Wansheng deduced that Chu Mu definitely wasn’t some normal teenager and was very likely someone like he was-killing, robbing, and taking advantage of people to gain limited resources.

“Do you hear any sounds?” Chu Mu looked at the high ground darkness and slowly said.

“Sound, is there?” Ye Qingzi also lifted her head, eyes watching the position Chu Mu was staring at.

“Beng~~~~~~Beng~~~~~~~Beng~~~~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a few quakes pushed into Ye Qingzi’s mental world, the sound feeling very heavy.

“Beng!!!!! Beng!!!!! Beng!!!!!”

Slowly, they felt the ground start to vibrate, and this vibrating became increasingly obvious.

The ground on the high ground started shaking, and some unstable rocks were loosened onto the floor by the continuous shaking.

The five people had by now all felt this strange vibrating noise and had all started watching the high ground……

“Beng!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, a massive being jumped out from the dark night. Its two massive boulder legs stepped heavily on the edges of the high

ground, causing the high ground to sink a few inches as well as show signs of fracture!

"Hong~~~~~~~~~~~~~~"

Two emerald like eyes looked down from two hundred meters above them. Its huge snake head suddenly opened its bloody maw and let out a high pitched hiss!!

"It's the hegemon that protects the sixth level cold pond!" Chu Mu was alarmed as he watched the eighth phase third stage – commander rank – Centipede Tail Boulder Devil.

This low ground wasn't too far from the sixth level cold pond. This battle had clearly bothered the eighth phase commander rank soul pet!

Centipede Tail Boulder Devil, covered from head to toe in a dark brown rock armor, its body was near ten meters tall. It was completely a snake-headed, centipede-tailed giant in a suit of rock armor!

Its angered roars still echoed through the night. The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's massive green eyes completely locked onto the five people. With a leap, it actually jumped down straight from the high ground. Its centipede tail was like a terrifying chain, forcefully slamming into the rocky ground, causing the ground itself to fracture!

“Night, Death Ray!” Chu Mu immediately gave the command to his Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Dark light started gathering within the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s mouth and quickly formed into a light ray, spewing out and exploding on the body of the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil!

“Beng!!!”

The Death Ray explosion hit the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s chest, yet the seventh rank Death Ray didn’t even leave a mark on the powerful defense of this soul pet.

“Everyone, back off first and spread out!” Chu Mu immediately jumped onto his Night Thunder Dream Beast’s back. Looking at the other four and seeing that they had already all jumped onto their mounts and retreated, he immediately ordered his Ice Air Fairy to cast its technique!!

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~”

Walls of ice were quickly erected. These ice walls almost instantly reached a height of twenty meters, standing in front of the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil to block its steps!

“Beng~~~ Beng~~~~~~”

Yet, the weak ice walls couldn’t obstruct it, easily shattered by its powerful body!

“Root Net!”

“Root Net!”

Chu Mu’s Devil Tree Battle Soldier and the Wood Tray Spirit almost simultaneously casted the same ability. The two nets came in quick succession. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s demon wood roots knitted a massive net of roots and covered the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s body first.

Soon after, the Wood Tray Spirit’s green wood roots also created a root net spanning twenty meters!

“Hong!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s body slightly bent down, but when it suddenly stretched its arms out, both the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and the Wood Tray Spirit’s green wood roots were burst open!

“Hong!!!!!!!!!!!” After freeing itself from the Root Nets, the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil abruptly accelerated. A dark glow emanated from its body, and its body morphed into a huge rolling boulder, flipping towards the five people!

The rolling boulder was thirty meters wide. Chu Mu’s group had already rode their soul pets and backed off, but Yang Ling and Yang Qing both didn’t have soul pets. When the five people spread

out, no one cared about them. They were scared stiff on the ground, their eyes watching terrifyingly as the massive boulder came rolling!

“Gazhi~~~~~”

The two people didn’t even have time to let out a scream. Even though they raised a weak Ice Armor defense, they still couldn’t defend against this eighth phase commander rank’s attacks. When the massive rock rolled by, the two women immediately splattered everywhere!

Two living people being crushed was a very frightening scene, giving both Chu Xing and Chu Ning a shiver. In the moment, they had no clue how to command their soul pets against this soul pet that had both defense and strength.

“Keep distance from it. If you have ice or ground type soul pets, immediately summon them to restrict its speed.” Facing a powerful soul pet, Ye Wansheng no longer dared to be casual, immediately telling everyone.

As he spoke, Ye Wansheng retracted his bug type soul pet Sword Beetle and summoned a pure white special soul pet.

This unknown soul pet was clearly of the ice type. When it was summoned, it immediately casted the ice type slowing ability!

Black Crystal ice crystals slowly appeared. With a long cry from

the snow white soul pet, they immediately formed into a gust of cold air that swept towards the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil.

Black Crystal ice crystal's cooling effect was much stronger than normal ice crystals. Once the slowing ice went by, the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's two legs were immediately infiltrated with a frost that was hard to shatter!

The Slowing Ice Frost was different from freezing ice. Once freezing ice was shattered, it would no longer have any effect on the body. However, this Slowing Ice Frost could seep into a soul pet's skin, blood, muscles, and even bones, causing its speed to lower drastically.

Ye Wansheng's special soul pet's Slowing Ice Frost's effects were very evident. The terrifying Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's speed immediately lowered a considerable amount, and its leaping power also wasn't as terrifying now!

"Well done." Chu Mu gave Ye Wansheng a word of praise, and he immediately told his Ice Air Fairy to cast Ice Pause, adding onto the slowing effect.

Ice Pause was a lot lower rank than Slowing Ice Frost, and the Ice Air Fairy's ice type controlling powers seemed inferior to Ye Wansheng's special ice type soul pet as well.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning both retracted their short range soul pets. Other than riding their fastest soul pets, they both summoned elemental soul pets, starting long ranged attacks on the

soul pet that had an overpowering close range combat capabilities.

Chu Xing summoned a sixth phase first stage warrior rank Rock Meteor Fairy while Chu Ning summoned a seventh phase eighth stage servant rank Ice Fairy. These two soul pets' ranks and phases both weren't high, so it couldn't truly damage the eighth phase commander rank, but they could be somewhat restrictive.

Chapter 124: Ye Qingzi, Water Heart Healing Heart

“Hou~~~~~~~~~”

The Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil lifted its long snake head and irritatedly let out a huge roar!!

The roar shook the mountains, and the ground vibrated along with them. As they shook, from the uneven low ground suddenly ripped high spiking stalagmites!

The stalagmites were over twenty meters tall and, like a rocky forest, they scarily poked out from the ground, covering at least fifty meters in diameter!!

Seventh rank rock type technique – Death Rock Forest!

The seventh rank technique used by the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’s high talent had achieved the might of an eighth rank. The low ground was only a three hundred meter wide basin, but this terrifying Death Rock Forest covered a big part of it!

“Beng!! Beng!! Beng!!!!”

Mountains cracked and the ground fissured. The instantly created rock forest fifty meters from them still spread cracks towards them. Because Ye Wansheng’s eighth phase Flametail,

Chu Ning's Thunder Fairy, and Chu Xing's Light Rhinoceros stood too close, they were all affected by this frightening ability!

Ye Wansheng's eighth phase Flametail's defense wasn't weak, and the Flametail was also very fast, so it was only hit by one airborne stalagmite, sustaining some damage on its stomach.

Chu Ning's Thunder Fairy clearly had a large crack in its body. Luckily, it was an elemental world soul pet, or else any two consecutive stalagmites could directly kill this seventh phase first stage Thunder Fairy.

Chu Xing's Light Rhinoceros was too close, completely getting trapped within the rock forest to become the nearest soul pet to the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil, falling into a very dangerous situation.

The Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil's speed was limited, so naturally it would attack the soul pet nearest to it. Very soon, its eyes looked onto this helpless Light Rhinoceros!

With its movement speed affected, the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil let out another roar and abruptly turned its massive body around, whipping out its long rock centipede tail!!

"Peng~~~Peng~~~~~ Peng~~~~~~~~"

The rock barricades near the Light Rhinoceros were instantly shattered, and the Light Rhinoceros who was cornered within the

low ground couldn't dodge either!

"Peng!!!!" The frightening tail heavily swept into the sixth phase ninth stage Light Rhinoceros's body. Even with a near seventh rank defense, the Light Rhinoceros still couldn't stop this hit. Its head armor and light horn were instantly cracked into pieces, and its skull even showed clear signs of bending!

The Light Rhinoceros was over three meters long, yet this hit sent it flying for ten meters, solidly embedding it into the rocky protective screen to the side!

Blood leaked out. The head was the most well defended part of the Light Rhinoceros already. However, once its defense was shattered, a heavy hit to the head would definitely be the most lethal damage.

Chu Xing's face turned pale. With how terrifying the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil's attacks were, it could completely kill all commander ranks under the seventh phase, and Chu Xing's Light Rhinoceros hadn't even undergone any strengthening.

Chu Xing had already felt the Light Rhinoceros's weak life. It wouldn't take long before his sixth phase ninth stage Light Rhinoceros would die, and his soul pact would immediately break!

"You guys attract the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil's attention, my Water Moon can heal it." Just when everyone's expressions turned for the worse, Ye Qingzi yelled out.

Chu Mu stared blankly at Ye Qingzi, who was riding her Purple Robed Dream Beast. The Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil's attack almost instantly killed the Sixth Phase Ninth Stage Light Rhinoceros. Under this situation, unless she had a very powerful healing technique, nothing would allow the Light Rhinoceros to live past ten seconds.

"Quick, don't let the Light Rhinoceros get hit again, or else even having a reviving technique wouldn't be helpful." Ye Qingzi yelled again.

"Let me!" Chu Mu didn't hesitate, immediately jumping onto his Night Thunder Dream Beast, decisively retracting his Devil Tree Battle Soldier, and summoning Mo Xie.

Ye Wansheng also realized that the Light Rhinoceros was in imminent peril and couldn't take any more hits. Seeing Chu Mu ride ahead, he also jumped onto his eighth phase Flametail and rode this servant rank soul pet towards the eighth phase commander rank.

Ye Wansheng's servant rank Flametail had clearly been strengthened multiple times. Not only did it have Demon Fire Evil Flame, a flame crystal only commander rank soul pets had, it also wasn't any slower than normal commander ranks. Adding on its high phase of eight, its fighting strength could definitely match that of a seventh phase strengthened commander rank!

"I will bring the Light Rhinoceros out. The closer it is, the better the healing effects. You disrupt it." Ye Wansheng chased tightly behind Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast and used his

remembrance to speak to Chu Mu.

“En.” Chu Mu nodded, immediately letting his Night Thunder Dream Beast cast Extreme Speed to pass through the ever present Death Rock Forest and dash towards the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was only at the seventh phase first stage. Even with strengthening, it could still get instantly killed when facing an eighth phase third stage commander rank that was strengthened. Under this situation, only the monarch rank worthy Mo Xie and White Nightmare could face it.

Mo Xie remained in her Pitiful Appearance. Though it would inhibit her strength, facing such a massive soul pet, the smaller she was, the better!

“Mo Xie, Phantom Royal Flamed Claw!”

Chu Mu rode his Night Thunder Dream Beast into the night to avoid the oncoming boulder flying at him and immediately commanded Mo Xie!

When Mo Xie sprinted, her speed was a lot faster than the Night Thunder Dream Beast. Her silver body was like a ray of moonlight, flashing by and splitting into four in the sky!!

The crimson demon fire evil flame and captivating red blood flame both flashed, and four royal flame claws ripped the dark

night open, violently slamming into the body of the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil!!

“Hou!!!!”

Four deep claw marks immediately appeared on the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’s cliff-like chest. The eighth rank attack forced the seemingly unbeatable cold pond hegemon back a few steps!

“Night, Death Ray!” Chu Mu waited for the right time and gave a command to his Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Without needing Chu Mu to detail any further, Night’s attack immediately locked onto the rock under the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’s feet. The Death Ray flew out and immediately blasted a large crater into the ground. When the massive creature took a step back, it immediately stepped onto nothing, and it tilted visibly.

“Ning, Ice Sword Formation!”

“Ling~~~~~~~~” The Ice Air Fairy had already made preparations, so when Chu Mu commanded, seventeen ice swords suddenly floated in the air.

The Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’s body was massive, so the Ice Air Fiary didn’t even need to Microcontrol, only needing to lock on for it to guarantee a hit!

“Overlay!”

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~”

Seventeen scary ice swords were still in flight when the Ice Air Fairy’s incantation rose again. Another seventeen cold lights flashed, and behind the seventeen ice swords in flight, seventeen more ice swords quickly formed!!

A total of thirty four nearly seventh rank ice swords magnificently flew through the skies and frantically attacked the unbalanced Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’!

“Hong hong hong hong~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Ice sword after ice sword blew up on the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’s chest and shattered into pieces. Though these ice swords couldn’t really break the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’s body, its knockback was enough to blast the ten meter tall being onto the ground, falling straight into the massive hole made by the Death Ray.

The moment the eighth phase commander rank fell over, everyone went dumb, watching in shock at Chu Mu, who had unfolded this series of grand yet vicious attacks!

Their four soul pets hadn’t stopped casting long range attacks, yet the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil’s defense was at the eighth

rank. With its absolute defensive rock skin, all techniques could barely restrict the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil, but couldn't damage it at all.

Yet, Chu Mu used three soul pets and a few techniques to forcibly push this hegemon onto the ground, allowing everyone to catch a breath from the death threat!

"Quickly heal, ice type soul pets quickly freeze, try not to let it get back up!" Chu Mu looked back at the dazed people and yelled at them.

Ye Wansheng was very efficient, and he had already brought the Light Rhinoceros out of danger. Getting yelled at by Chu Mu, Ye Qingzi mind came back to herself and, when her Water Moon started casting her healing spell, she also started chanting!

Soul Water Heart!

The Water Moon's ability had been prepared already. Once the near dead Light Rhinoceros had been brought back, the Soul Water Heart instantly fell upon it.

Soul Water Heart, a seventh rank water type healing ability, able to wrap a soul pet's nearly shattered soul in times of danger, stopping its life force from continuing to sap away and healing slightly. Such a status could last up to half a day.

Controlling life loss was naturally the most important to an

endangered soul pet. Seeing Ye Qingzi's Water Moon cast such an advanced healing technique, Chu Xing was elated. This way, as long as its soul didn't shatter, the soul pet could live a bit longer.

"Wood Healing Heart!" Ye Qingzi's soul technique quickly finished as well, and a green glow slowly rippled out from the Light Rhinoceros like water……

As the Wood Healing Heart technique landed, the Light Rhinoceros's blood leaking skull almost instantly sealed, and its completely shattered skull started mending at a noticeable rate……

Another seventh rank healing technique shown! Chu Xing watched, amazed, at this girl as tidal waves welled up within his heart!

Once a seventh rank technique was cast, its base strength was seventh rank. A soul pet trainer's strong remembrance could definitely also increase the effects. Ye Qingzi's seventh rank healing technique could make the skull cracked Light Rhinoceros heal at a noticeable rate. With such a healing effect and the Water Moon's Soul Water Heart, it was almost like a rebirth technique!

Indubitably, having a soul pet trainer with a rebirth technique within the team was crucial, and also very rare!

Soul healing and body healing were happening at the same time. Chu Xing originally thought his main soul pet was just going to die like that. Seeing it shortly able to open its eyes, Chu Xing's heart became overjoyed, and he was momentarily unable to express his

gratitude towards Ye Qingzi.

“The wounds have been controlled. Retract it first into your soul pet space, and with a period of nurturing it should be able to completely recover. Let’s concentrate on dealing with this Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil first.” Ye Qingzi saw that the Light Rhinoceros opened its eyes and smiled lightly, but she quickly realized that Chu Mu was dealing with the terrifying Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil alone, so she immediately told everyone.

Chapter 125: Treasure, Eighth Level Soul Crystal

Chu Xing read an incantation, and he retracted his Light Rhinoceros back into his soul pet space. He immediately replaced it by summoning a dark type soul pet – seventh phase fourth stage Dark Fairy.

"Very good, now we have a dark type soul pet. Quick, corrode the guy's skin, or else even three days won't be enough time for us to kill it." Ye Wansheng saw that Chu Xing summoned a dark type soul pet and his eyes brightened.

Rock type soul pets had resistances to all soul pet type abilities, including the dark type, but the dark type soul pets had very special techniques that could ignore defense or weaken defenses, both of which were the counter to rock type soul pets.

Dark Fairy: Elemental World – Dark type – fairy species – Dark Fairy subspecies – servant rank

The Dark Fairy, like the Water Fairy, the Fire Fairy, and the Ice Fairy, was a mainstream soul pet of many soul pet trainers in the spirit disciple rank. A high talented servant rank elemental fairy was very high priced on the market because, as long as its talent was high, with further training and strengthening, a high phase Dark Fairy could still be a great threat to many higher ranking soul pets. With the high phase of the eighth phase, its fighting strength was comparable to a seventh phase commander rank, just like Ye Wansheng's Flametail.

“Dark Erosion!!” Chu Xing immediately commanded his Dark Fairy.

The Dark Fairy’s body almost merged into the night. As it casted a spell, one could clearly feel the dark aura nearby spreading!

Ye Wansheng’s unknown ice type technique and Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy’s freezing ability clearly couldn’t really control the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil. The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil simply shook off the ice effect on its body, and it suddenly jumped out of the hole. However, the Dark Fairy’s ability didn’t need much aiming, so the Dark Erosion still directly landed on the massive Centipede Tail Boulder Devil.

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s skin was dark brown. After the Dark Erosion was cast, its thinly pockmarked chest immediately became black, and the four wounds made originally by Mo Xie’s Royal Flame Evil Flame Claw showed signs of expanding.

“Night, Night Dream Territory.”

“Hui~~~~~”

The dark aura got denser and the effects of Dark Erosion also strengthened. Night Dream Territory was nigh useless towards elemental world soul pets, but the Night Thunder Dream Beast could use this technique to increase the density of the dark aura nearby in order to strengthen the effects of Dark Erosion.

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's most headache-inducing aspect was its powerful defense. Once the effects of Dark Erosion spread across its body, their soul pets' attacks started to show some effect.

Mo Xie was the only soul pet out of all them that could rip open the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's normal state defense, so once it got affected by Dark Erosion, Mo Xie's Royal Flame CLaws became a real threat to the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil. Her claws swiped past, and the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's black chest immediately showed even greater claw wounds, as if it were a ravine!

"Hou!!!!!"

Once there was a wound and all the attacks were gathered there, the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil would definitely sustain greater injuries. This eighth phase commander rank clearly realized its defense was eroded, and that it couldn't deal with all the soul pets' technique barrage anymore, so it decisively turned around and planned to leave!

"Mo Xie, block it." Chu Mu immediately told Mo Xie.

Rock type soul pets had a prevalent weakness, being that they were very slow, clumsy, and heavy. Mo Xie's speed was a lot faster than this eighth phase commander rank, so as the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil turned around and stepped its big strides to leave, Mo Xie immediately ran to where the fellow was about to escape.

While in Pitiful Appearance, her nine little tails suddenly grew longer!

“Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration!”

Nine silver tails suddenly appeared, as if they were nine dragons, and they waved around with an overwhelming aura where the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil was about to escape to and started to spin at a high speed!!

The nine tails churned frantically, and they quickly became a massive silver whirlwind that swept into the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s massive body!

The Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration’s power was not something any of the other soul pets could mimic. When the monarch’s tails heavily swept into the eighth phase commander rank, they immediately smashed the barrier-like chest into pieces!!

“Hou~~~~~~~~~”

Just as the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil was about to jump, it let out a pained scream as Mo Xie’s powerful Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration smacked it back onto the ground, creating another large crater on its already wound ridden chest!

Green Wood Bind! Countless roots darted out of the ground and layered on the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil. Before the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil even fell completely, its four limbs, head, and

tail were tangled up!

Ice Chain Formation!

From Ye Wansheng's position, the ice type soul pet started casting. The black crystal ice crystal quickly formed four long freezing chains that intercrossed, and they suddenly fell down from above the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil!

"Ice Sword Formation!"

Seeing Ye Wansheng already cast an Ice Chain Formation, Chu Mu immediately told his Ice Air Fairy to cast Ice Sword Formation as well, and heavily stabbed the ice swords into the ends of the four twenty meter long one meter thick chains to fix them in place!

Ye Wansheng's ice type soul pet's followup ability was exactly about to be Ice Sword Formation, because only with the ice swords could the Ice Chain Formation he cast previously truly trap a soul pet like the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil. Chu Mu's battle awareness was very strong. Almost at the same time as the ice chains fell, his Ice Sword Formation appeared, not giving the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil any chance to struggle, and locking it onto the ground!

"Rock Compress!" Chu Xing's awareness wasn't bad either. Knowing that the ground could easily shatter because of the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's power, he immediately told his Rock Meteor Fairy to cast Rock Compress to forcefully strengthen the rocky floor under the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil.

Chu Ning's Ice Air Fairy decisively cast its freezing technique, strengthening the ice chains and swords, as well as freezing the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's body!

Any one of these techniques couldn't really trap the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil. However, when all the abilities were stacked together and combined intricately, the restricting abilities would increase greatly and cause the powerful Centipede Tail Boulder Devil to be completely unable to move!

"Dark Erosion!" The dark eroding poison on the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's chest was removed, so the Dark Fairy again cast this eroding technique that proved fatal to a rock type soul pet's defense!

After all these restrictive techniques were cast to control the massive beast, all the soul pets started charging up destructive techniques!

Different glows flashed on all of the soul pets. The five soul pets' technique preparation time was rather long, but now there was also enough time for their soul pets to prepare these more powerful techniques!

The double royal flame's intense flaming! Royal Flamed Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heavenly Flame Rite!

Darklight conjuring at the mouth. The longer the conjuring, the stronger the Death Ray of the Night Thunder Dream Beast!

The seventeen ice swords above the Ice Air Fairy quickly doubled into thirty four ice swords!

Ye Wansheng's Flametail's pupils had already turned fire red. Where the Flametail's gaze fell, heat secretly gathered; it was the critical point of Molten Fury!

The unknown ice type soul pet was still chanting an incantation, as fifty meters above them, a massive ice berg like icicle appeared. As the chanting continued, it kept growing!

Ice Fairy's Frozen Rain, the Thunder Fairy's Lightning Python, the Dark Fairy's Dark Bind, the Multi-Colored Devil Tiger's Shadow Claw, Water Moon's Mad Flood……

All the soul pets techniques gathered, brightly colored, appearing magnificently under the night sky!

As the most dazzling Heavenly Flame Rite and Fire Dragon flew up, all the techniques flew into the chest of the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil messily!!

"Hong hong hong!!!!! Hong hong hong!!!!!!!"

The frightening destructive techniques that gathered in one spot instantly whipped up a technique storm that swept everywhere. All sorts of energy crazily exploded at the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil Starting with the defense lowered chest, first there were

massive craters. After, with all the energy's obliteration, the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's body was split into many pieces, and these many pieces were then powdered under the terrifying destructive energy!

The ground started shaking violently. The Swallowing Star Wolf pack that lived not far away let out frightened howls under this shaking and started running far away!

The three hundred meter in diameter low ground started showing massive cracks under these techniques' barrage, even stretching to the high ground.

And where the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil resided, the ground was scarred beyond recognition before the technique storm even faded. The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's body had already been blown to countless pieces. Like a broken mountain, shattered rocks flew everywhere and rocks rolled away. Even hundreds of meters away, some of its body could be seen!

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~"

The wind started blowing messily, lifting waves of sand and rock towards the five people and their soul pets!

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~"

This situation continued for very long, along with the humming vibrations.

Chu Xing, Chu Ning, and Ye Qingzi all stood in place, watching the unrecognizable low ground.

The eighth phase third stage strengthened commander rank, the hegemon of the sixth level cold pond, had become scattered rocks that littered the cratered low ground. Chu Xing and Chu Ning, who had never met such strong opponents, couldn't believe that today, they killed such a powerful soul pet!

"Sousou!" Just as the two people were still shocked by the terrifying energy created by techniques overlaying, two figures swiftly darted out, passing through the messy airflow and quickly went towards the same glowing location.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning didn't notice this situation, yet Ye Qingzi quickly noticed that there was a brown glow within the cratered ground that was flashing.

The battle smoke slowly dissipated with the wild winds. When Chu Xing and Chu Ning recovered from their shock in killing an eighth phase commander rank, they suddenly noticed that, fifty meters ahead of them, the black clothed Chu Mu and the grey beggar-like Ye Wansheng stood there. If one looked closely, one would find that both Chu Mu and Ye Wansheng emitted a sharp and imposing aura, creating a clash between two invisible energies!

Chu Xing quickly furrowed his brow.

Chu Ning similarly didn't understand the two people's strange

behavior, but once he noticed there was a dark brown soul halo shining between them, he suddenly realized something and immediately looked astonished, yet in ecstasy!

Ye Qingzi understood her brother's intentions and had already unknowingly kept some distance between her and Chu Xing and Chu Ning.

Soul crystal!!

Eighth level soul crystal!! A thing that would shine with a mesmerizing soul halo after an eighth phase monarch rank died could only be the precious soul crystal!

Chapter 126: You Really Don't Have An Interest In My Sister?

Eighth level soul crystal!! The Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil was an eighth phase commander and, through its self-growth, had definitely swallowed a few rock type spirit items.

The probability of a soul crystal appearing with this type of soul pet was the highest, because swallowing spirit items would cause its soul core to slowly develop slight transformations!

The Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil could be regarded as a relatively pure elemental world soul pet. The eighth level soul crystal it condensed was the most pure rock type soul crystal, and could be said to be the most perfect strengthening spirit item for all rock type soul pets!

An identical level soul crystal would be appraised based on this method. The more pure the attribute, the more and better the attribute was.

Moreover, elemental world soul pets would normally not intentionally strengthen other attributes. For instance, the Rock Meteor Fairy would only use a rock soul crystal to strengthen itself. At such occasions, the price of a single attribute pure rock type soul crystal could be seen.

Very evidently, the rock type soul crystal of the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil was extremely pure, so this kind of eighth rank soul crystal's price would definitely surpass 10 million, and

approximately reach 15 million to 20 million!!

Chu Mu's sixth level soul armor's price was only worth 5 million gold coins. The sixth level full form soul claw's price was 10 million gold coins, so it was very clear what the 15-20 million meant!

"Kindred spirit. I said that we were kindred spirits. At first glance, I knew." Ye Wansheng wore a seemingly easygoing smile, yet his eyes were extremely focused on the three soul pets besides Chu Mu, which could launch an attack at any moment!

Seeing this fellow appear in front of him, Ye Wansheng was already secretly fearful. What made his heart have trepidations was that this Chu Chen had unexpectedly exhibited a fighting stance in such a short period of time.

The Ice Air Fairy was at the back, the small fox soul pet that could rip open the Centipede Tail Rock Devil's defense was in the front, and the one that had powerful restrictive demonic techniques was in the middle. The moment the fires of war were ignited, the fox soul pet would definitely immediately pounce, the Night Thunder Dream beast would assimilate into the darkness and use the dreamland restriction, and the Ice Air Fairy would slip backwards using ice type techniques!

"Your reactions are also very fast." the corners of Chu Mu's mouth rose up as his gaze swept over Ye Wansheng's three soul pets.

Behind the unknown ice type soul pet was the eighth phase

Flame Tail with demon fire evil flame that had already locked onto Mo Xie, and the sixth phase Multi Colored Devil Tiger which could pounce forth at any moment. Ye Wansheng had also deployed a fighting position in this short period of time. Moreover, Chu Mu was able to see this fellow chanting in his mouth, at any moment ready to summon an even stronger main pet!

“I can guess that aside from this small fox, you definitely have another main pet you haven’t summoned. The truth is, I’m the same. Aside from my Xuan, the Flame Tail and the Multi Colored Devil Tiger are not my main pets. You also have two brothers, while I have a younger sister who has only summoned one main pet. If we begin fighting, the chances of both sides losing is relatively large. How about we make a deal. If this soul crystal is taken by us brother and sister duo, the entire sixth rank cold pond will belong to you three brothers.” said Ye Wansheng.

Chu Mu glanced at Chu Xing and Chu Ning. He saw that they had also prepared to fight, and then intentionally swept his eyes over Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi maintained a calm manner, and she further gave others a feeling of watching on with folded arms. However, Chu Mu was sure that if the fire of war was lit, her soul pets would instantly use techniques.

“The sixth rank cold pond’swater has an unknown quantity. The soul crystal will belong to us while the cold pond water will belong to you.” Chu Mu shook his head, evidently not conceding.

“Truly a headache. I can see that my sister quite likes you. How

about this, I'll give my sister to you, and the soul crystal will belong to me?" laughed Ye Wansheng as he spoke.

Ye Qingzi fiercely glared at her brother. Although she clearly knew that he couldn't actually give her to this man that they had met not too long ago, she was bashfully angry at this fellow was still cracking senseless jokes.

"I don't have an interest?" Chu Mu's expression didn't change as he incomparably calmly replied.

"...." Ye Wansheng was speechless. He wanted to use this method to probe Chu Mu's bearing. Yet, how could he expect this man's calmness to be so abnormal that he unexpectedly said such words in front of his outstandingly beautiful sister?

The corners of Ye Qingzi's mouth were clearly slightly twitching. In that instant, she wanted to summon her main soul pet and knock those two scoundrels flying!

It wasn't that Chu Mu didn't have an interest in Ye Qingzi. In truth, in these few days of knowing each other, Ye Qingzi's knowledge, easygoingness, and simple elegance all gave Chu Mu a very good impression. Especially the actions just now to save Chu Xing's Light Rhinoceros, it made Chu Mu's feelings toward her sublimate.

Only, in Chu Mu's opinion, Ye Qingzi's benevolence was probably only displayed when she didn't have to make much effort, and when it was within her powers to do so. When she

actually encountered an enemy, her position was exceptionally staunch, and she wouldn't be lenient when dealing with them!

"We'll divide according to this standpoint. You three brothers take one half, while us brother and sister will take another. The cold pond water is the same." said Ye Wansheng.

"We'll distribute according to persons. The soul crystal will be held for safekeeping by me while the cold pond spring will be held for safekeeping by you." Chu Mu also decisively spoke his terms.

There was a finite number of spirit items. If he didn't contest for the items, he would definitely get the short end of the stick. This principle had been profoundly understood when he was on Nightmare island, so Chu Mu definitely would not concede.

"Okay, we'll divide according to person." bluntly responded Ye Wansheng. If they were to divide according to person, it was evident that Chu Mu and his two brothers would have sixty percent, while the brother and sister duo would have 40 percent.

Ye Wansheng's compromise immediately made Chu Xing and Chu Ning let out a sigh of relief. After all, the two of them didn't want to conflict with this brother and sister pair. Moreover, Ye Qingzi had saved Chu Xing's soul pet.

"My sister is pregnant. It counts as two people, so you guys will take one half while we will take one half." just as the atmosphere had eased, Ye Wansheng's words suddenly shocked the four of them, rendering them collectively speechless...

There were already black lines on Ye Qingzi's forehead, and her elegant and curvy chest was faintly undulating. Presumably, if they weren't on the brink of a fight, Ye Qingzi would definitely have the Wood Tray Spirit drag Ye Wansheng underground and fiercely trample on him!

"The soul crystals will be held by you while the cold pool spring will be held by us. When we reach Cold Pool City, we'll exchange them for gold. We'll divide by person." Ye Qingzi took in a few deep breaths before calming her bashful anger and spoke to the two of them in an ice cold tone.

"...." Ye Wansheng realized that his jokes had been a bit excessive, and used his soul remembrance to persuade his sister.

"Good sister, brother is joking. If we divide by person, we'll definitely be shorted 5 million gold coins. This won't be cost effective to use. I'll deal with this Chu Chen; as long as you can tie up those two brothers, the items will all belong to us." said Ye Wansheng.

"This Chu Chen's strength is very powerful." said Ye Qingzi.

"Of course I know. I'll carefully deal with him." said Ye Wansheng.

Ye Wansheng obviously knew that Chu Mu's strength was extremely formidable. Just now, he managed to topple over the eighth phase Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil by himself and take

control of the situation. Such courage, insight, and technique control wasn't something a normal person could accomplish.

"Listen to me first. Previously, when him and I went encountered those two Luo Region Yang Family people, he had me return first to divert those two people away himself." said Ye Qingzi.

"Mhm, him being able to return in such a short period of time means he really must have experience." said Ye Wansheng.

"That's not important."

"Then what?"

"The Luo Region's Yang Family should have six people. The two people he diverted away simply never came back to their team." said Ye Qingzi.

"You mean that those two people earlier were disposed of by him?" Ye Wansheng immediately let out a shocked expression.

Ye Wansheng remembered back then, not long after Ye Qingzi had come back, Chu Mu returned. At that time, he felt that Chu Mu possessing the Night Thunder Dream Beast probably made shaking off enemies no problem. Yet, he didn't expect for those two Yang Shi Family people to be gotten rid of by him. No wonder the Luo Region Yang Family only had four remaining people just now!

“Also, you forgot. When he said he summoned three soul pets, his two brother’s faces were very strange. At that time, I could feel him and his two brothers using soul remembrance to speak. They probably were intentionally hiding something. In my opinion, it’s not that his soul was wounded, but perhaps the three soul summon isn’t his true summon state…” continued Ye Qingzi.

“You mean that this fellow is a spirit master?” Ye Wansheng was even more shocked in his heart.

Ye Wansheng and his sister had travelled all over, and they encountered numerous experts in various places. Amongst the young generation, there practically could not be someone who was their opponent. They originally thought that without any surprises, they would sweep through this remote Southern Region. Yet, they didn’t expect that when they casually formed a team, they would encounter this extremely hidden expert. Moreover, his age didn’t look more than 20!

“There is that possibility…” responded Ye Qingzi.

……

“Aha, since my sister even says it like this, then we’ll divide like that. I’m not that sort of common person. I primarily feel that you’re a worthy friend. Given that we’re friends, there’s no need to haggle over every penny. The soul crystal will be held by you for safekeeping, and the cold pond water by us. Also, the items in the spatial rings of those four people. When we return to the city, we’ll slowly share the loot.” Ye Wansheng’s attitude changed very quickly. If Chu Mu was a spirit master, Ye Wansheng decisively

renounced this fight.

Chu Mu instantly saw that Ye Wansheng and his sister had used soul remembrance to communicate. As for Ye Wansheng's forthright words, it was simply less reliable than even Old Li's. At least Old Li's words had a bit of an element of truth.

Ye Wansheng let out a laugh, and he didn't stand off against Chu Mu any more. He retreated with his three soul pets.

Since Ye Wansheng had already retreated, Chu Mu naturally didn't have to be forceful. Chu Mu could see that this brother and sister pair was extremely strong. If they were to really fight, he would definitely have to incite the half devil state to beat them. Doing so would deal too heavy of a wound to his soul, so it wasn't worth it.

"Wu wu~~~"

Mo Xie jumped a few steps and her swaying tail swept the eighth level soul crystal emitting a brown soul crown into her mouth. She then adorably jumped onto Chu Mu's shoulder, knocked open Chu Mu's spatial ring, and dropped the expensive item into into his soul pet space.

"Let's go and look at the sixth rank cold pond." Chu Mu glanced at Ye Wansheng and spoke. He had an expression as if nothing had happened.

“Yes, perhaps it’s a full pond.” Ye Wansheng nodded his head and was also calm and composed.

Chu Mu rode on the Night Thunder Dream Beast to the front, travelling beside Ye Wansheng. When they jumped onto the highland, Ye Wansheng suddenly thought of something and asked: “I’m going to ask you a few serious questions. You don’t have to answer.”

“Ok, speak.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

“Do you really want to fight?”

“I don’t.”

“Is your real name Chu Chen?”

“No.”

“Did you already know that the cold pond’s water price is less than the soul crystal’s?”

“Yes, it’s approximately 10 million gold coins.” Mo Xie had previously already approximately confirmed this.

“……”

“You really don’t have an interest in my sister?”

“I do.” Chu Mu looked back, and he glanced at the beautiful woman riding on the Purple Robe Dream Beast and indifferently answered.

“…” Ye Wansheng was speechless for a moment. He felt that this fellow seemed callous and handsome; in reality, he was more deceitful than anyone, and what was more repulsive than anything was that this fellow was more calm and composed than anyone else as well.

Chapter 127: Glazed Ice, Ice Air Fairy

Just as Chu Mu guessed before, the sixth level cold pond was worth about ten million gold coins in value. It was all stoppered up in Ye Qingzi's medicinal flasks, filling about ten bottles.

The sixth level cold pond was about one million gold per bottle. After this harvest, none of these five people lingered in this sin source mountain range, returning with this rewarding ending.

The cold pond water and the eighth level rock type soul crystal were both given to the auction hall to directly auction off. Chu Mu needed one sixth level Cold Pond water to strengthen his Ice Air Fairy, and one to clean his own soul, so when they were splitting it up, Chu Mu directly took away two bottles of Cold Pond water.

After the Ice Air Fairy came back from the Sin Source Mountain Range, it grew up one stage, reaching sixth phase fourth stage. After Chu Mu received his sixth level Cold Pond water, he directly started to strengthen the Ice Air Fairy's ice type.

Cold Pond water originated from Sin Source Mountain Range, so there was still some dark type left within the water. Chu Mu specially spent some money and used cleansing water to get rid of the dark type within the Cold Pond water. After making the Cold Pond water more pure, he finally let the Ice Air Fairy drink it.

The effect of the sixth level Cold Pond water was very direct. Once an ice type soul pet drank it, it would undergo clear changes.

When Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy drank the Cold Pond water, its body slowly became more transparent, looking more refined as a whole, and it was full of the profound spirituality of ice.

Many soul items could directly make soul pets grow. The sixth level cold pond's effects were very significant to the sixth phase fourth stage Ice Air Fairy. As a snow white halo was projected from the Ice Air Fairy, its body slowly changed.

A growth of stage meant the Ice Air Fairy's ice skin defense would grow stronger. The Ice Air Fairy's defense had surpassed most defensive soul pets' seventh rank middle stage defense. This defense was very rarely seen on a sixth phase warrior rank soul pet.

Yet, now the Ice Air Fairy continued to grow, reaching the sixth phase seventh stage, having an ice type defense that almost reached the seventh rank late stage!

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's defense was about the eighth rank late stage. If the Ice Air Fairy had a seventh rank late stage defense at only sixth phase seventh stage, presumably, when it reached eighth phase, its defense would definitely surpass the strengthened commander rank Centipede Tail Boulder Devil.

"Your Ice Air Fairy's talent is not bad, I suggest you train it down the Glazed Ice path." Having held his speech for a long time, Old Li immediately went in front of Chu Mu and suggested.

"What's Glazed Ice?" Chu Mu asked questioningly.

Rubbing his raccoon whiskers, Old Li immediately put on a veteran manner and said, “Glazed Ice is a very high level ice crystal of ice type elemental world soul pets. If your Ice Air Fairy could conjure a Glazed Ice soul crystal, then it would become an ice type monarch rank.”

“How can I let my Ice Air Fairy obtain this Glazed Ice crystal?” Chu Mu asked again.

Chu Mu’s understanding also had its limits. Right now, all he knew was that Black Ice was an ice crystal that could increase ice type damage, and he planned on buying a Black Ice Soul Pearl so his Ice Air Fairy could wield the power of Black Ice. Now that he heard of another even stronger ice crystal, he was naturally more interested.

“It isn’t a simple task. First, your Ice Air Fairy has to be at the seventh phase or above. Without enough mental strength, it won’t even have the power to control the Glazed Ice; second, your Ice Air Fairy has to have at least one ice type crystal. Black Ice is pretty good. If your Ice Air Fairy doesn’t learn Black Ice when it enters seventh phase, decisively buy a Black Ice Soul Pearl to make its ice type powers not too weak. Then, you need a Glazed Gemstone, some ice type water similar to a seventh level Cold Pond water, and a pure eighth level ice type soul crystal. Mix the Black Crystal, the Glazed Crystal, and the seventh level Cold Pond all together and make them into Glazed Ice……” Old Li said.

“…… One eighth level pure ice type crystal will bankrupt me.” Hearing Old Li mention these soul items, Chu Mu didn’t know

whether to laugh or cry.

"I suggest young master get these soul items yourself, because in the process of getting them, your Ice Air Fairy can get very good training. Once you gather all the materials, your Ice Air Fairy's ice controlling ability should be able to control a high level ice crystal like Glazed Ice, completing two things at once. Besides, Glazed Ice is an energy crystal that, other than powerful monarch ranks and higher level beings, very few soul pets own. Your Ice Air Fairy has talent in this area, and with its transparent body, as long as you find all these items, it could raise its power by a great amount." Old Li continued.

Chu Mu also wanted his Ice Air Fairy to increase in power, but it wasn't that simple. A powerful ice energy crystal like the Glazed Ice was still very tough for Chu Mu to get with his current level.

"Young master, you can first buy the Black Crystal Soul Pearl, because for the Black Crystal to become Glazed Ice, the Black Crystal ice crystal has to first strengthen and become Towering Ice, which could double ice type damage. Black Ice becoming Towering Ice can't be done through soul items, and it has to be found through a soul pet constantly using Black Ice and getting familiar with it before their Black Ice advances into the higher state of Towering Ice."

Chu Mu had definitely had plans to buy a Dark Crystal Soul Pearl to increase his Ice Air Fairy's strength. Of course, he still had to wait for the eighth level soul crystal to sell and get his share of money before he had the wealth to buy it.

An eighth level soul crystal was a treasure even in Cold Pond City. On the auction, there were quite a few competitors for this eighth level rock type soul crystal, finally settling the price at 18,500,000

And, from the four Luo Region Yang Clan members' spatial rings, there was about six million gold worth of items. These items had already been dealt with. This way, each person would be able to get around five million gold total.

Five million gold was just enough for Chu Mu to buy a Black Ice Soul Pearl. The day he got his share, Chu Mu went to the auction house and bought a Black Ice Soul Pearl for 5,500,000 gold coins.

An item for five million was very expensive. With this strengthening, his Ice Air Fairy's ice type talent will reach the peak of commander rank. With a defense of top tier commander ranks and the effect of Black Ice, its battle strength would probably be only second to Mo Xie and the white devil.

……

"Fourth brother, what do you have planned now?" Chu Xing asked.

Chu Xing himself earned seven million gold. This seven million was a very massive sum to Chu Xing, and even the entire Chu Clan. If one added Chu Ning's seven million, then it would be 14 million, completely equal to three sixth level territories, able to increase the clan's position further.

Of course Chu Xing and Chu Ning knew that such a huge sum was almost solely because of Chu Mu, so the two offered to give a majority of the money to Chu Mu, yet Chu Mu declined.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning thought that Chu Mu wouldn't want it, so they decided to send it back to the clan. After all, 14 million gold was way too much for them to bear.

However, Chu Mu suggested them not to do that. If they split the 14 million within the clan, maybe the clan's position will increase somewhat, yet Chu Xing would still be Chu Xing and Chu Ning would still be Chu Ning. The two's strength will only increase minisculely because of the clan.

Chu Mu suggested them to use the seven million each to strengthen their main soul pets without any hesitation. Chu Xing and Chu Ning's commander rank soul pets, though not low in phase, almost never underwent any strengthening. Such a commander rank was just a normal commander rank. Even Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy could easily beat them.

Fourteen million was a massive sum to both Chu Xing and Chu Ning. If they spent it all on strengthening their soul pets, the two's strength could directly leap into the high tiers of the young generation. If they left their mediocre level, getting more money in the future wouldn't be an issue.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning both felt that Chu Mu had reason. After all, a clan without a true expert to lead it could never evolve. As for

Chu Mu, he might be able to help the clan now, but Chu Mu's steps were too quick, and the clan couldn't possibly follow quickly enough, so the clan's chance to thrive still laid on Chu Xing and Chu Ning……

"Didn't third brother say he had news of sister Chu Qian, and didn't you plan on heading to the Great Chu Family?" Chu Mu said.

"This…… There may have been some mishaps, but second uncle had already headed over, so grandfather wants us two to train ourselves outside for longer." Chu Ning said.

"Mishap?" Chu Mu said questioningly towards Chu Xing.

These days Chu Mu had always been meticulously training his Ice Air Fairy, only remembering that Chu Xing may have received a letter from the clan, but he had no clue what happened.

"I think Chu Qian offended someone within the Great Chu Family and suffered some bullying, so second uncle had headed over already." Chu Ning said.

"Second uncle shouldn't have much power within Great Chu Family though." Chu Mu said.

"Well there really isn't any other way. He can't just let Chu Qian get bullied." Chu Ning said indignantly.

“Young master, the Wogu Region Great Chu Family is approximately northwest of your current position. If you head towards Tianxia City, you definitely will pass through Wogu City. And behind Wogu City is Wanduan Hibernating Valley. The Wanduan Hibernating Valley often receives news of Glazed Crystals. Also, your Mo Ye seems to need to visit some place full of bug type soul pets to find some bug type soul item and get strengthened.” Old Li used his remembrance to say to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu originally decided to head to the Great Chu Family. Since this was the case, Chu Mu pretty much decided to make the Great Chu Family in Wogu Region his next destination.

……

Chu Mu wasn’t a person who liked to be sluggish. Once he decided where to go, he planned to leave the next day.

“Brother Chu Cheng, where are you heading this early in the morning?” Chu Mu just walked out of his inn and immediately heard a lazy voice.

“Heading to Wogu Region, you?” Chu Mu looked at the packed Ye Clan brother and sister and asked.

“What a coincidence, we were also planning on heading to Wanduan Hibernating Valley to look for traesure. Why not head on together so we can look out for each other.” Ye Wansheng rode his Star Wilderness Devil Colt and said.

Chu Mu looked again at the brother and sister, and actually also nodded, “Sure, let’s go together.”

Roughly “Ten Thousand Breaks” in chinese. You may also see this referred to as Great Broken Sting Valley.

Chapter 128: Chu Chen, Are You Stronger Than Chu Mu?

The Wogu Region was situated in the center of the entire Western Kingdom, and it was considered a relatively expansive region. Here, aside from having a city that was even more flourishing than the other region's region cities, it also had the Great Broken Sting Valley, whose culture had spread everywhere!

The Great Broken Sting Valley was a bug type soul pet's paradise. In the valley between mountains resided a plethora of bug type soul pets. It was said that amongst the bug type soul pets that humans already knew about, half of them had appeared before in the Great Broken Sting Valley.

This special Great Broken Sting Valley caused the entire Wogu Region to be a congregation of this world's experts from various lands. They all wanted to obtain soul pets, search for spirit items, temper themselves, etc. in this tangled and complicated Great Broken Sting Valley.

The Great Broken Sting Valley had a relatively fluid mountain pass entrance. If one wanted to enter the Great Broken Sting Valley from another place, perhaps he or she had to surmount skyscraping giant mountains where various soul pet packs resided. In the event that one wasn't going there deliberately to search for something, strong soul pet trainers wouldn't rashly surmount these giant mountains in order to enter Great Broken Sting Valley.

At the entrance of Great Broken Sting Valley there was a small town. This small town was entirely there for adventurers to

provide the necessities in various wilderness experiences. It also contained a few time saving and trouble saving exchanges.

Although the small town was not very large, there was an extremely terrifying number of people who entered every day. Many great families of the regions all wanted to obtain the supervision rights to this small town.

However, this small town had always remained under the control of the Great Chu Family, becoming one of its main economic lifelines. The Great Chu Family was the largest family in the Western Kingdom, and it was the only one that could contend against the Luo Region Sect. The Great Chu Family's influence, even in other kingdoms, was also prominent.

……

The Great Chu Family's region was three times more expansive than the Luo Region. Chu Mu stood under the city, looking at this serene and ancient city, with his back against the Western Kingdom's largest mountain range, Wogu Mountain Range, like he was staring at an imposing and grand elder that caused others to feel veneration.

"Brother Chu Chen, you are also surnamed Chu. Could it be that you are a disciple of this Great Chu Family?" after walking into the city, Ye Wansheng asked a question.

"There are thousands upon ten thousands of people surnamed Chu in Western Kingdom. Wogu Region's Great Chu Family's

influence is the largest, but it doesn't mean that every person surnamed Chu is connected with the Great Chu Family." explained Chu Mu.

"Then you coming this time is purely to walk around Great Broken Sting Valley?" asked Ye Wansheng.

"Not purely. I have a older female cousin training in the Great Chu Family who has encountered trouble. I have to make a trip there." said Chu Mu.

The Grea Chu Family's influence was enormous, much more powerful than Luo Region's Yang Family. Chu Mu also knew that if he didn't have an escort, then currently he wouldn't even have the right to speak in the Great Chu Family.

However, even if this was the case, Chu Mu felt that he still had to make a trip. Perhaps he could understand the complicated relationship between his father and the Great Chu Family.

"Da da da da da~~~"

Not long after entering the city, Chu Mu immediately saw an incomparably luxurious carriage gallop past him under the escort of myriad black clothed experts.

This carriage's mounts were all made up of the most first-rate Star Wilderness Devil Colts. There were six in total, and the two at the front had astonishingly reached the eighth phase, while the

other four were all at the seventh phase!

The kind of aura of an eighth phase Star Wilderness Devil Colt was exceptionally frightening. Under its four trampling hooves, others could clearly feel a clump of energy dissipate under its feet!

This sort of heroism of two eighth phase commander mounts opening a path wasn't something any person could have. Momentarily, it split an evident path on the large road, allowing this luxurious arrangement of a horse carriage to slowly gallop past. As for the surrounding people, each one of them swivelled their heads and necks, wanting to see exactly which senior was in the carriage.

"This motorcade is very lavish. Could it be some rich eldest daughter of the Great Chu Family going out?' Ye Wansheng faintly felt that the person inside was a youthful female, and his eyes slightly lit up.

"It's the Nightmare Palace's young princess." Chu Mu's gaze fell on the familiar carriage as he indifferently spoke.

Princess Jin Rou had embarked this time to temper the capable underlings of hers. She travelled through every region, and would always intentionally stop to have those prepared people to fight with the region's young generation experts.

When Chu Mu had requested to head to Wogu Region, Princess Jin Rou had changed her route to arrive at the Great Chu Family's Wogu Region. Encountering Nightmare Palace's Princess Jin Rou

here didn't cause Chu Mu to feel it was strange.

"Eh? So it is Nightmare Palace's young princess. I've been looking forward to hearing that name for a long time, yet I didn't think that I would meet her by chance in the Wogu Region. It truly is an inexplicable predestination, eh." Ye Wansheng displayed his zero resistance nature towards beautiful girls.

Knowing that the other side was Nightmare Palace's young princess, Ye Qingzi's gaze continuously followed the carriage. It wasn't until the carriage had gone a long way when she asked: "I heard that her strength is extremely powerful. She herself managed to raise a first-rate White Nightmare."

The Nightmare Palace's influence was found in various regions. Although the Ye Family was from another Kingdom, it had more or less heard of Nightmare Palace's matters.

The Princess' carriage galloped past, and Chu Mu's expression returned to normal. Just now, beside the Princess' carriage had been a young man. This young man should have been the chosen person that Princess Jin Rou had mentioned earlier. Presumably, the young princess had come to the Great Chu Family to have this selected person to fight with the Chu Family's young generation expert.

The young princess was probably heading for the Great Chu Family, and Chu Mu himself didn't avoid it. Behind the princess, they directly headed for the Chu Mountain to see Chu Xian's condition.

The Chu Mountain was situated in Wogu Region's northernmost area. This mountain was entirely dominated by the Great Chu Family. All of its disciples were scattered along this Chu Mountain.

The Chu Mountain naturally wasn't something anyone could enter. When Chu Mu and the Ye Family's brother and sister duo arrived at Chu Mountain, the Great Chu Family people had just greeted the young princess. Chu Mu had slightly staggered the time, before giving Chu Xian's name, indicating his purpose for his arrival.

"Today the Nightmare Palace's young princess has come, so matters regarding announcing your arrival will be postponed. The three of you can wait in west peak's courtyard, or leave your contact information. There will eventually be a communication disciple who, in his or her free time, will inform Chu Xian and have her find you." the Chu Family disciple guarding the mountain said to Chu Mu.

"Chu Mu turned around and looked at the Ye Family's brother and sister, and asked: "Do you two have other matters?"

"Nope." both the brother and sister shook their heads.

"Then we'll wait in the courtyard." said Chu Mu.

"Ok, you guys can follow this path forward. When you see the fork in the road, walk left and you will be able to see west peak. The West peak has an inner family disciple family member

courtyard to temporarily rest at. The three of you can rest there, and someone will wait upon you. However, I must remind you three that the Chu Mountain does not allow people to randomly enter in many places. Therefore, when the three of you wait, you can only walk around the courtyard and its vicinity. If you walk the wrong way and are seen by a mountain investigation disciple, they will immediately treat you as intruders." said the Chu Family disciple guarding the mountain.

Chu Mu nodded his head and followed the mountain guard disciple's fingers into the mountain path, entering Chu Mountain.

"I've heard that the Nightmare Palace's young princess is a remarkable beauty. Perhaps we can get a glimpse of her beautiful face..."

"Don't even think about it. We can't even enter the main peak. Moreover, that Nightmare Princess young princess, no matter where she is or what occasion she appears at, is always covered by a veil. Ostensibly, no one has actually seen her..."

"Who was the person next to the Princess?"

"It probably was an extremely strong young expert. Presumably, there's a large fight that we can witness this time."

"Yes, the princess' subordinate, the Prison Island King – Chu Mu, has a huge reputation. Since he's arrived on our territory, there's no reason for him not to fight a few rounds with our Chu Family's experts."

“It’s said that the young man following beside the princess is perhaps the Prison Island King – Chu Mu. Why do I feel that he’s not the same as the rumors. I remember the rumors calling him an “indifferent loafer”. However, that person gives others an overbearing feeling.”

……

When Chu Mu and the Ye Family brother and sister were on their way to the courtyard, they heard many Chu Family disciples discussing matters of Nightmare Palace’s young princess. Among them were many things regarding Chu Mu himself.

The affair of Chu Mu kidnapping the princess hadn’t been spread, and many people still thought that Chu Mu was still following along beside the princess. Yet, this time, after going to Wogu Region, Chu Mu, who had risen abruptly as a peak young expert in the few regions of Western Kingdom, probably would quickly become the target for eager Chu Family young experts.

Wogu Region’s influence was much larger than the Luo Region or Jia Region’s. The Wogu Region’s Chu Family neither was something the Yang Shi Family nor Jia Shi Family could compete with. The young experts that congregated here and those that could defeat the Luo Region Nightmare Prince and Jia Feng were many.

Presently, Chu Mu, this peak young expert whose name had made a huge clamor, had voluntarily delivered himself here. Those

Chu Family young experts who were confident in their strength obviously wanted to fight, and they were prepared at any moment to fight a round with this Prisoner Island King.

“Brother Chu Chen. What kind of person is that Chu Mu that they keep on mentioning. He seems to be very powerful; is he the complacent fellow beside the princess?” while resting in the waiting courtyard, Ye Wansheng was very curious and asked.

Ye Wansheng asking like this made it truly difficult for Chu Mu to answer. Seemingly many people believed that the selected person beside the princess was himself.

“Chu Mu seems to be Nightmare Palace’s eighteen year old Prison Island King. In the recent half a year, his reputation in Western Kingdom has spread far as a mysterious young expert. Apparently not too long ago, his Evil Flame Six Tailed Demon Fox mutated into a Royal Flame Nine Tailed Infernal Fox during his fight with Jia Feng. His strength greatly increased, and he was already been placed amongst the level of peak young experts.” indifferently explained Ye Qingzi.

Ye Wansheng looked at his sister, yet laughed and said: “Where did you hear this from?”

“While in Xiling Region, I heard of it. Chu Chen, you’re a person from around here; how is it that you seem not to know this person?” asked Ye Qingzi.

“There’s been news of him.” insipidly said Chu Mu, but he

deliberately avoided the question.

Chu Mu responded like this, but the talkative Ye Wansheng couldn't stop talking and immediately asked: "Your strength is very strong, and you probably aren't an unknown person in Western Region. Do you think that you can defeat this Chu Mu?"

Chu Mu bitterly laughed. This question ostensibly was even harder to answer...

Chapter 129: Budding Emotions Of Childhood, Chu Qian

“Chu Mu? Heng heng, compared to the Chu Ke from our Great Chu Family, he’s nothing. For people like the Luo Region Nightmare Prince and Jia Feng, Chu Ke wouldn’t even need to summon his main soul pet to get rid of them. From what I see, if that Chu Mu’s Evil Flamed Six Tailed Demon Fox didn’t mutate into a Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox, he wouldn’t even have had the qualifications to challenge Chu Ke. I really don’t understand why so many clueless people think he is strong.” Just when they spoke, a slightly dissatisfied girl’s voice came from out the side.

Chu Mu lifted his head and looked over to see two women in their prime of youth walking over shoulder to shoulder. The girl that spoke looked decent, but she seemed to have some prejudice towards the recently famous Chu Mu, showing a face of hate.

The other woman’s body was well rounded and slender. Even though she was wearing the clothes that most female Great Chu Family disciples wear, it could hardly hide the curvy attraction of her body.

Mature, amorous, and mesmerizing. Though her appearance wasn’t as breathtaking as Ye Qingzi, the manner and hinted appeal in every one of her actions gave one a deep impression.

When the two women walked over, their gazes mostly fell upon Ye Qingzi. Women naturally liked to compare themselves. Especially the woman with a face full of disdain, when she saw Ye

Qingzi, her expression grew even worse, completely not disguising her jealousy that didn't permit anyone to be prettier than her.

"Who's Chu Ke?" Chu Mu asked very unperturbedly.

"……" The speaking woman immediately rolled her eyes and looked over Chu Mu before saying, "You don't even know Chu Ke? You've truly wasted your past few years. If you asked the entire Western Kingdom, who doesn't know Chu Ke?……" When the woman spoke she had a prideful face.

Ye Qingzi didn't seem to like this girl's snobbish and starry-eyed look, so she interrupted the girl's heap of praise for Chu Ke and concisely said, "Top five young expert within the Western Kingdom ranking."

There were many powers within the Western Kingdom, and the notable young experts would come out of every land region. These experts could be called first rate, high tier, and even top tier, but no matter which fame level, they didn't dare to boast to be the top five within the entire Western Kingdom!

The Western Kingdom was so vast, and countless young experts would at some time display surprising strength, getting known, but at the same time there were so many already famous young experts slowly being forgotten as they grew older and their fame weakened……

It could be said that young experts didn't have a definitive power ranking, because there were many variables in a young expert's

growth. At one point, maybe one top tier expert had the advantage, but possibly in a year or two, another young man would reign.

Such ebbs and flows in power were very common among young experts, so this so called young expert ranking was also very prone to fluctuations. Usually, people wouldn't directly rank a young expert, but instead guess what level a young expert was based on their relative fame.

Usually, one didn't use rankings to measure a young expert, but this didn't mean the ranking had no meaning. For those who could constantly stay at the top and indeed couldn't find many opponents within the region, this ranking could display that!

The Great Chu Family Chu Ke was one that could be described by the ranking, as he was a top tier young expert that almost couldn't find his match within the entirety of the Western Kingdom!

"Speaking of which, you two beauties didn't walk over just to purely proclaim your Chu Clan young expert, right? Is it that you've noticed I, Ye Wansheng's, special attraction and have unwittingly walked into the curious trap of my mysterious quality and so specially came to strike up a conversation?" Ye Wansheng looked at the two girls and asked.

"Pei, who would strike up a conversation with you." The girl immediately cursed.

"Lan Xi, stop it, just help me find my second uncle first." The girl

who emanated a womanly attraction from head to toe said.

“Chu Qian, I think you’re just wasting your time. Even if your second uncle came, it would be in vain; it wouldn’t solve the problem.” The girl called Lan Xi replied.

“Chu Qian?” So you are Chu Qian. I really didn’t think you would be such a mature and sexy lady. I am Ye Wansheng, Chu Cheng’s big brother. Chu Cheng’s cousin is my cousin, so when I heard you had trouble, I travelled thousands of miles here……” After Ye Wansheng heard Chu Qian’s name, he immediately put up a very gentlemanly and chivalrous manner, decisively starting a conversation with the enchanting Chu Qian.

But, Ye Qingzi had long since known her brother’s habit, so she shot a glare at him to tell him to shut his mouth.

Chu Mu’s eyes were, from beginning to end, always on Chu Qian. In reality, since the beginning, Chu Mu had recognized this cousin of his, but he was slightly touched by Chu Qian’s beauty, and he couldn’t directly say his own name, so Chu Mu thought he might as well carefully look over this pretty cousin of his.

When he was young, and Chu Mu’s had been soul damaged, Chu Ning cared for him very much, so Chu Mu naturally remembered. However, the person to care for him the most was still Chu Qian.

The feeling that Chu Qian gave Chu Mu was the perfect sisterly figure. She had an easily heart-moving appearance, an imagination-sparking curvaceous body, and a generous, yet refined

manner of a sister.

Chu Mu's childhood was dark, gloomy, and unclear. The only thing that made him experience color and glow again was probably this sister with a contagious smile. There was even a time when Chu Mu had a youthful infatuation towards her.

Chu Mu and the Gangluo City Chu Clan didn't really have any blood relationship, so at the time, Chu Mu didn't stop this overflowing infatuation of his. Only until Chu Qian was sent to Great Chu Family to start her training did Chu Mu's feelings slowly weaken.

Often times, the emotions of childhood are hard to forget. Such feelings are very deeply etched. Today, after this many years had passed, when Chu Mu again saw this sister he liked, his heart was indeed moved.

"Chu Chen?" Chu Qian was baffled by Ye Wansheng's words, because she didn't know anyone named Chu Chen.

Getting informed by an outer member, Chu Qian quickly came over, thinking it was the second uncle Chu Tianlin from the letters, but after looking around in the waiting house, she didn't find any Chu Tianlin.

"Sister Qianqian, I'm fourth brother. Second uncle might have been delayed on his journey over and hadn't arrived yet. I heard from big brother and third brother of your event so I came over first……Let's find somewhere else to talk." Chu Mu naturally

couldn’t let his identity be exposed, so he pulled Chu Qian to another house to speak.

Chu Qian blanked, and before she could react, she was pulled away by Chu Mu. However, her reaction speed wasn’t too slow, and she quickly realized that the handsome teen in front of her may very likely be Chu Mu, who had been lost for four years without any news.

“Oh, oh, Chu Xi, help me take care of these two friends of my little brother. I need to talk about some private family matters with him……” Chu Qian knew how to speak well, and immediately shot Chu Xi a word.

Ye Wansheng still wanted to talk to Chu Qian, but Ye Qingzi told him not to interfere with others, so Ye Wansheng could only take a step back and go for the lesser one, starting to chat with the girl that didn’t give off a good first impression……

……

Once in the house, Chu Mu specially picked a place behind a sculpture mountain. Seeing Chu Qian slowly look pleasantly surprised, he also smiled, “My identity is kind of sensitive right now, so I named myself Chu Chen……”

Chu Qian seemed not to have heard Chu Mu’s words. Her clear pupils stared at Chu Mu’s face, and her emotions were clearly stirred up, “You really are Chu Mu?”

Chu Mu nodded, “I think I’m the only one to call you Sister Qianqian at home, right……”

Hearing this special title, Chu Qian’s heart was also moved, because indeed, only Chu Mu called her that.

She was reluctant to move her eyes off Chu Mu for even a second. Chu Qian would have never thought that the little boy who always seemed lonely had grown into a handsome and tall man that could make many girls feel love-struck. He even had a vague mysterious feeling, emanating a special male attractiveness.

Originally, after finding out that Chu Mu hadn’t died and had returned to the clan, Chu Qian had decided to return to the clan. However, without permission, she couldn’t leave herself. Chu Qian decided to leave sneakily, but she was discovered and brought in for punishment, which led to the troublesome matters later.

Chu Qian very much wanted to see a safely returned Chu Mu. What she didn’t expect was that Chu Mu came himself to Great Chu Family, and gave her a surprise when she was completely unprepared. This surprise, plus the emotions from Chu Mu escaping death, and from not seeing each other for years……

If it were before, Chu Qian definitely wouldn’t be able to control her emotions and give Chu Mu a deep hug, but facing this strange yet familiar young man, Chu Qian didn’t dare to hug him like before. She was only able to stand in front of Chu Mu with teary eyes, unable to speak.

Seeing hot tears already rolling down Chu Qian's cheeks, Chu Mu's heart felt warm. Presumably, news of him missing and dying impacted her hard. Now that they were reunited, she was definitely emotionally moved beyond measure.

Chu Mu wasn't a person who was too shy for coy actions. He bluntly opened his arms and, regardless of whether Chu Qian wanted to or not, embraced this lovely and moving sister into his arms before anything else.

A unique fragrance wafted off of Chu Qian's body, especially her hair. When Chu Mu put her in his arms, he intentionally took in a deep breath of her hair.

This intoxicating fragrance was something others found hard to resist. Chu Mu originally wanted to only give her a simple hug, but once he felt Chu Qian's slender arms wrap around to his back, he hugged Chu Qian a bit tighter.

It was a soft, boneless body, smooth skin, and aside from the deep emotions of finally being reunited again, Chu Mu accidentally let his mind wander...

Chapter 130: Hundred Valley, Eternal Blood Fruit

Chu Mu wasn't a person who enjoyed coy actions. He bluntly opened his arms and, regardless of whether Chu Xian wanted to or not, embraced this lovely and moving sister into his arms before speaking.

A unique fragrance wafted off of Chu Xian's body, especially her hair. When Chu Mu put her in his arms, he unintentionally took in a deep breath of her hair.

This intoxicating fragrance was something others found hard to resist. Chu Mu originally wanted to only give her a simple hug, but once he felt Chu Xian's slender arms wrap around to his back, he hugged Chu Xian a bit tighter.

It was a soft, boneless body, smooth skin, and aside from the deep emotions of finally being reunited again, Chu Mu carelessly began to daydream...

Chu Mu was also a young and vigorous man. There were many times when he would conceive many ideas and fantasies towards females. For instance, the good feelings he had towards Ye Qingzi had, to a certain degree been, because of her beautiful face and elegant, moving body

Of course, Chu Mu also had his own principles, and wouldn't touch girls he didn't like.

Chu Xian could be considered to be the first girl Chu Mu liked. In the past, he would always interact with the relationship of older sister and younger brother. Since the relationship was when he was young, Chu Mu would always hide those feelings for her in his heart.

Yet, Chu Mu's mind had already been changed. As he was tightly hugging this girl he liked back then, an intense possessing desire welled up inside Chu Mu, and when he looked at Chu Xian's beautiful face, Chu Mu really wanted to tilt his head down and kiss her bright red lips.

A wonderful tactile sensation, a captivating scent, a delicate face, and scarlet red lips...

Chu Mu slightly lowered his head, and his faintly discernible lips slipped across Chu Xian's sexy full lips, not actually kissing her.

Chu Xian seemed to have felt Chu Mu's minute movement, and she was slightly shocked. She raised her head, and it coincidentally happened to brush across the corner of Chu Mu's mouth...

Four eyes interlocked. The two people were both stunned. Chu Mu merely felt his heart undulate for a moment, while Chu Xian's heart was as if it bumped into a small deer and couldn't stop beating; even her cheeks were flushed red.

"Eh, Sister Xian Xian, we better have a talk of proper matters. What sort of trouble did you encounter here?" asked Chu Mu.

“Ah? Eh? That... it’s best if you talk about your experiences in the past few years first. Father’s letter only mentioned that you had safely returned, but didn’t explain anything in detail.” Chu Xian’s gaze evaded his slightly, and the arms wrapped around Chu Mu faintly loosened. She realized that she was currently face to face with a man whose body was pressed to hers. Her two glistening eyes flashed a slight bashful intent.

Chu Xian naturally knew that she and Chu Mu had no blood relation. With the present actions so intimate, it was a bit embarrassing no matter how she said it. Especially when the edge of their lips lightly brushed fervently just now. It was as if the flavor of his lips were still remaining on the corner of her lips.

Chu Mu also knew that he had to first resolve the embarrassment from earlier, and he proceeded to speak about his situation once through. Of course, Chu Mu could not tell the terrifying sections of Nightmare island and Prison Island to Chu Xian. He only said that he had been forcibly trained and continuously been elsewhere.

Chu Xian’s present emotions had yet to fully calm. After Chu Mu finished speaking, she spoke a few incoherent sentences of worry.

“What exactly happened?” Chu Mu currently was worrying about Chu Xian’s problem. Since Chu Xian had told her family of this matter and further expressed that it wasn’t something easy to solve, he had better clear up this matter now.

“Nothing, nothing. I can deal with it myself. You don’t have to be

worried; you came from so far away and must be tired now. I'll bring you to rest first." said Chu Xian.

"That's not important, first speak of your matter." said Chu Mu.

Chu Xian raised her head and looked at Chu Mu. After hesitating a little bit, she finally said: "In my letter, I knew you had safely returned and had planned on packing up my things to return to Gangluo City. My teacher didn't allow this, and when I tried to leave on my own initiative, I was discovered by him, and he wanted to punish me. At that moment, there happened to be someone who had previously had grievances with me who meddled in and made false accusations. This person said I had stealthily left that night not to return to my family, but instead to steal his spiritual items. If I didn't return them, then they would take back my soul pet and expel me from this place..."

Listening to Chu Xian's explanation, Chu Mu creased his eyebrows. Chu Xian had been by herself in this Great Chu Family, and she practically had no one to rely on. If she betrayed her teacher's orders and left without permission, she definitely would anger her teacher. Afterwards, that nasty person made false accusations against her, forcing Chu Xian, who had no protection, onto a desperate path.

"Then how is the Great Chu Family presently planning on dealing with you?" Chu Mu's face darkened slightly and he asked a question.

"My teacher also knew that I wouldn't do something like this. However, the evidence was authentic and hard to refute...

originally, I was planning on going to Great Broken Sting Valley to gain experience and complete the experience mission my teacher had given me. Then ,I would no longer have to remain in Great Chu Family. With the influence of this matter, my teacher raised the difficulty of my experience mission by a lot, wanting me to now retrieve the spiritual item, the Eternal Blood Fruit, that the fellow had lost. After returning back to him, my punishment would be more lenient." said Chu Xian.

Speaking about this, Chu Xian was full of grievance. Only, having to rely on someone else to help her, there were many things that simply couldn't be said explicitly despite being reasonable. As for the finding the Eternal Blood Fruit in Hundred Valley, this practically could not be done. Disregarding the various dangers in Hundred Valley Region and the difficulty of finding the Eternal Blood Fruit, merely the bug type soul groups guarding the Eternal Blood Fruit were not something Chu Xian could deal with.

"Old Li, what's up with Hundred Valley?" Chu Mu immediately questioned Old Li, who had been thrown into his spatial ring.

"The Great Broken Valley is split into a few ranks. The first rank is the Ten Valley, which harbors only a few relatively low phase/stage and ranked soul pets. The amount of soul pets in each species group normally don't surpass ten, and the majority of soul pet trainers will roam about in Ten Valley. Hundred Valley is an even more complex existence compared to Ten Valley. The phases and ranks of the soul pets that reside there are relatively higher, and due to its unique environment, there have grown various spiritual items. Soul pet trainers with strength will all be in Hundred Valley.

What's worth mentioning is that the number of soul pets in a group inside Hundred Valley being over a hundred is but common. If one does not understand how to cautiously proceed, he or she will definitely be bitten by insects so much so that their remains are not even left. Without three commander rank soul pets above seventh phase, it would normally be very hard to enter. As for a group, it would identically probably have to assess the quality of the group. After all, there are times when more people doesn't mean more safety."

"Aside from Hundred Valley, in even deeper places in Wogu Mountain Range, there is still the Thousand Valley. With regards to the Thousand Valley, if one hasn't reached the spirit master rank and does not have monarch rank soul pets, it's best to dispel the idea of even stepping into the fringe. As for the Ten Thousand Valley, for a long time now, no one has been able to find Ten Thousand Valley; it's primarily a legend. Ten Thousand Valley isn't something that young master can involve himself with, so I won't bother explaining in detail."

Old Li had been very descriptive, saving Chu Mu a few troublesome enquiries.

"Let's disregard these unpleasant matters for now. I'll bring you to my place; it seems you're tired so you should rest first. There's still a bit of time; I'll find a way of resolving it." unwiped tears still hung on Chu Xian's face as she let out a smile.

Seeing Chu Xian's smile, Chu Mu's heart warmed. The thing Chu Mu liked the most was that Chu Xian could infect people with her smile.

Chu Mu also knew that Chu Xian's matter had to slowly be dealt with. Immediately, he heard Chu Xian's suggestion and followed her into Chu Mountain's main peak first.

Upon returning to her room, they heard the sounds of Ye Wansheng and the girl called Chu Xi arguing. Chu Xi was flushed with anger, while Ye Wansheng had a giddy and excited mannerism.

As for Ye Qingzi, she was still the same as before. Towards the matters of Ye Wansheng arguing with women, she had an ignoring attitude, and sat there alone, giving others a refined graceful feeling.

In this month, Chu Mu could be considered to have grown a bit of a friendship with this brother and sister pair. Chu Mu was also very curious as to how this blabbering delinquent andhot-tempered fellow of Ye Wansheng could have such a calm, wise and simply elegant younger sister.

"You guys have finally finished talking. Chu Chen, come here and tell this fellow how strong I am. Just like back then when we defeated the eighth phase Giant Centipede Tail Rock Devil, the primary contributor was me!" when Ye Wansheng saw Chu Mu walk over, he immediately pulled him over.

"Hmph, with you like this, you still want to defeat an eighth phase Giant Centipede Tail Rock Devil? Even a seventh phase strengthened Giant Centipede Tail Rock Devil would be a

dangerous creature for you.” retorted Chu Xi.

Chu Mu glanced at the calm as water Ye Qingzi. He saw her expression to ignore that moronic fellow and he could only helplessly shake his head while saying: “Let it be, there’s no need to fight. We’ll go to the main peak first and discuss what to do next.”

Ye Wansheng’s character truly didn’t have the demeanor of an expert, and it caused others to feel like he was an unemployed young man who would talk big on the street.

“Chu Xi, don’t be like this. They are all my younger brother’s friends. They have come from the Xiling Region, they and must be tired from the journey. Let’s back down and let them rest.” Chu Xian also urged the talkative Chu Xi to stop.

“Hmph, I’ve never seen such a shameless person before.” as Chu Xi spoke, she turned around and walked to the front.

Chu Xian apologized and laughed, explaining: “My junior sister’s disposition is like that. You guys shouldn’t put it to mind.”

“We won’t, we won’t. I, Ye Wansheng, am nothing if not magnanimous. I won’t argue with this love struck by handsome men and this strong woman.” Ye Wansheng displayed a gentlemanly character, and he was a completely different person in front of Chu Xi and Chu Xian.

Chu Xian let out a faint laugh, and she intentionally glanced at the gorgeous and unordinarily temperamental sister of Ye Wansheng. She then amicably spoke a few words to her.

Chapter 130-2: Hundred Valley, Eternal Blood Fruit

Under Chu Xian's guidance, the five of them gradually walked into the Chu Mountain's main peak.

The Chu Mountain's main peak was the place where the core members congregated. The mountain peak was the highest, and if one wanted to go up, walking up slowly would definitely be very tiring. However, the Great Chu Family was very humanistic and, at the bottom of the mountain, had prepared a few wing type soul pets specialized to carry disciples to the top of the mountain.

"Due to Princess Jin Rou's arrival, the majority of the Cyan Birds have been used to carry the guests coming to pay a visit to the princess. Right now, there are only four Cyan Birds that can carry one person. You guys can do as you see fit." the young disciple guarding the mountain had a very arrogant manner as he slowly spoke.

"There's still a Cyan Bird over there, why won't you give it to us?" Chu Xi pointed at the Cyan Bird walking on another patch of grass and angrily spoke.

"That is my own soul pet." said the mountain guard disciple. After speaking, he specially swept his gaze over Chu Mu and the two others, sneering: "Chu Xian, could it be that these three are the rescuing forces that you moved over? Then they should have a wing type soul pet, right? If they summon it out and use it to fly up, then that works. There's no need to ride on these low level Cyan Birds."

Chu Xian's expression slightly changed, and her gaze fell on Chu Mu. With a slightly apologetic and slightly forced smile, she used soul remembrance to ask: "He's ensnaring me in a trap. My teacher right now is in a fit of anger, and there's no one to protect me. They are intentionally making things hard for me. It wasn't like this in the past."

Chu Xian occupied a large portion in Chu Mu's heart, so how would he let her suffer these grievances? His gaze coldly swept over that mountain guard disciple.

"Chu Mu, there's no need to argue with that person." feeling Chu Mu's gaze turn ice cold, Chu Xian was worried that Chu Mu would be impulsive and spoke to him.

Chu Mu himself had propriety. After all, this was the Great Chu Family. However, he wouldn't let Chu Xian suffer this annoyance, and he instantly chanted an incantation, summoning Mo Xie.

"...Haha, Chu Xian, what kind of rescue forces are these. He even summoned the wrong soul pet; bringing out such a small pet. This thing will get crushed with one wrong step..." seeing that Chu Mu had summoned the furry Mo Xie, the mountain guard disciple immediately let out a sneer.

Ye Qingzi and Ye Wansheng both knew that this fox soul pet of Chu Mu's had extremely terrifying strength, and both displayed an expression of amusement.

“Chu Xian, this brother of yours... there’s no problem with him, right? Why did he just summon this adorable small fox...” Chu Xi whispered to Chu Xian.

Chu Mu ignored that fellow’s mockery and used his soul remembrance to issue an order to Mo Xie.

Mo Xie waved her nine tails, and she skipped all the way to the front of the mountain guard disciple’s Cyan Bird.

A flashing lustre appeared in her silver pupils and suddenly, an incomparably strong mental remembrance forcibly entered the mental world of the Cyan Bird lying there comfortably resting.

Evil Pupil Demonic Scare! Soul control!

The pouring in of the powerful mental strength caused the mountain guard disciple’s Cyan Bird’s gaze to clearly appear lifeless, as if it had lost its soul...

A moment later, this Cyan Bird began to flap its wings and, under that mountain guard discple’s eminently flabbergasted gaze, unexpectedly directly flew to Chu Mu’s feet.

“Let’s leave.’ the corners of Chu Mu’s lips rose, and he ignored the extremely shocked mountain guard disciple. He promptly stepped onto the Cyan Bird and rose into the air.

“...Cyan, damn it, quickly come back. You idiot, who let you ride

them up?!” the mountain guard disciple was completely unaware that his soul pet had been controlled by Mo Xie, and he unceasingly let out soul remembrances. Yet, his soul pet was currently unable to receive his orders and continued to flap its wings. It fully followed Chu Mu’s intent, and it became his ride up the Chu Mountain’s main peak.

Chu Xian was stunned for a long while, before finally riding on a soul pet following behind Chu Mu.

“What happened? Why is his soul pet listening to your orders?” Chu Xian’s Cyan Bird quickly caught up to Chu Mu and she puzzledly asked her question.

“It’s a mind controlling technique. His Cyan Bird’s intelligence is very low, and it is very easy to control.” explained Chu Mu with a laugh.

“It’s a technique of your small fox?” Chu Xian looked at the adorable Mo Xie on Chu Mu’s shoulder, and a slight radiance was added to her eyes.

Mo Xie possessed an attractive force towards females that was much stronger than Chu Mu’s handsome confidence. It was practically very rare for a woman to be able to resist it.

“Mhmm.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

“That’s quite powerful, haha.” Chu Xian immediately laughed,

and she intentionally looked back at the angrily stomping about mountain guard disciple. She felt that she had given him some payback. Otherwise, those fellows would always use the opportunity of her master being angry to cause her trouble. Yet, causing her trouble was nothing much. Chu Xian obviously knew the real intention of these people was to get her to do something. Chu Xian naturally could not compromise.

“Isn’t this brother and sister pair your friends? Why are you still intentionally hiding your name. Chu Chen… why do I always feel weird when I say this name.” asked Chu Xian.

“I met them at Cold Pond City and don’t know them very well. To be safe, I didn’t tell them my real name.” explained Chu Mu.

“Haha, that’s interesting. Your name is the same as the recently famous Chu Mu. Moreover, he currently is at the main peak following beside the princess. If there’s an opportunity, we can see. Two Chu Mu’s…. Chu Xian let out a pleasant laugher.

“Not hiding it from sister, I am that Chu Mu.” said Chu Mu.

“Braggart. After not seeing you for so many years, you’ve become crafty. You even unexpectedly…” Chu Xian remembered when Chu Mu had lowered his head and brushed his lips against hers, and a pink cloud rose on her face. As for Chu Mu’s words, she obviously didn’t take it seriously.

“…” Chu Mu was speechless.

Due to the sensitivity of Chu Mu's identity further coupled with the fact that Chu Tianheng and Chu Xian's correspondence were very simple and short, Chu Xian only knew that Chu Mu had returned. She didn't know that Chu Mu was the same person as the great reputation of Prison Island King.

In truth, it would be very hard for Chu Xian to connect the two people. After all, four years ago, Chu Mu was still a soul pet trainer incapable of summoning even a soul pet. Yet, this Chu Mu, with a huge reputation, had the qualifications to challenge the peak expert of the Great Chu Family, Chu He...

.....

Chu Xian immediately brought Chu Mu to her courtyard, which was shared with Chu Xi. It was still considered relatively spacious, and inside there were four servants who were conducting the daily tidying and sweeping of the room and courtyard.

There were still empty rooms, and Chu Xian respectively allocated a place for the three people to live. She also had the servants make dinner to bring to the three.

Chu Mu and the Ye Family brother and sister didn't rest after arriving in the city, instead heading straight towards Chu Mountain. They then sat a long time in the Chu Mountain's waiting room, and they were truly a bit tired. Therefore, after eating dinner, Chu Xian left to see her master, and Chu Mu and the Ye Family brother and sister went to rest.

Chu Mu didn’t rest for too long. He only laid down for a bit and washed away the exhaustion from running about the past few days. When night arrived, Ye Wansheng had at some time gone to Chu Xi’s, kicking up a fuss in her courtyard to no end.

When Chu Mu walked out of the room, he saw that Ye Qingzi was sitting elegantly alone in the courtyard, looking at the night flowers faintly blossoming in the center of the courtyard, as if she was pondering something.

Ye Qingzi truly was very beautiful, even a bit more so than Chu Xian. Further adding on her unique temperament, as she was focused on the beauty of the flowers, Chu Mu was also admiring her…

“You never make a sound when you walk…” a while later, Ye Qingzi finally discovered Chu Mu standing beside her, and a light smile rose as she spoke.

“It’s a habit. There’s no other intent.” Chu Mu also laughed and walked over adjacent to Ye Qingzi, where he sat down.

Ye Qingzi faintly shifted her body. It was unclear whether she wanted to give Chu Mu more room, or if she didn’t want Chu Mu to touch her. Her gaze was still focused on the petals moist with a bit of dew…

“I’m guessing that you should be that Prison Island King, Chu Mu, right?” a while later, Ye Qingzi’s melodic voice rang out, causing a wave of large billows in Chu Mu’s heart.

Chu Mu was stunned and slightly astonishedly looked at Ye Qingzi. A while later, he finally said: “How did you know?”

It had to be said that Ye Qingzi’s thoughts were very meticulous. There were many times when she would have an appearance of refined incompatibility with the surroundings. However, she could remember a few very insignificant and often overlooked details by others in her heart, before then making a deduction with these details.

“Your soul pet, your name, and your sister’s reaction. In the rumors, Chu Mu has an Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox. In my opinion, your small fox should be using some special method to preserve its petite state as an Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox... Chu Chen and Chu Mu are similar, and when my brother mentioned that he was Chu Chen’s big brother, your sister reacted like she was at a loss. This means that Chu Chen isn’t your real name...” said Ye Qingzi.

Chu Chen and Chu Mu are similar names because the chinese character for ‘Chen’ means dawn, while ‘Mu’ is evening.

Chapter 131: I'll Single Control, You Can Summon Whatever

Chu Mu had told Ye Wansheng that Chu Chen wasn't his real name, and Ye Qingzi probably knew that as well. However, the fact that she was able to deduce that he was really the Prison Island King Chu Mu, truly meant that her thoughts were meticulous.

After knowing Chu Mu's identity, Ye Qingzi was naturally curious as to why Chu Mu would mysteriously leave Princess Jin Rou's side. After all, being able to do things next to Nightmare Palace's princess' side was something many peak experts yearned for, even in their dreams.

However, although Ye Qingzi was curious, she didn't ask. She wasn't someone who enjoyed getting to the bottom of everything; moreover, she felt that Chu Mu wouldn't easily tell matters of himself to others.

"You bimbo, you're as short-sighted as your short hair. Only a ghost would want you..." Ye Wansheng's tempered voice rang out in the courtyard.

"You scoundrel, I'll kill you!" Chu Xi's angrily yelled.

With the noise in air, occasionally, one could see a few things being thrown out of the courtyard. Subsequently, either Ye Wansheng would run out from one room to another, or Chu Xi would grab something from the kitchen and chase him...

Nonetheless, no matter how much the two of them argued, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi sat abnormally calmly sat there. The two of them didn't say anything, thinking of their own things.

……

"That's strange, it's so late. Why hasn't she returned yet?" Chu Xi had grown tired of arguing with Ye Wansheng and, after chasing him into the courtyard, she was panting and didn't chase further.

"What did she go to do at her masters?" asked Chu Mu.

"Her teacher probably wanted to see her soul pets, or she arranged for an opponent to train something. Regardless, the time when she has to enter hundred valley is fast approaching, and if she can't use this last bit of time to have her soul pets achieve a breakthrough, entering the hundred valley will be extremely difficult. Eh, it could be that she herself is at the training field, training. I'll call her back." said Chu Xi.

"I'll go with you." Chu Mu stood up and spoke to Chu Xi.

Chu Xi nodded her head and swept her gaze over for Ye Wansheng who was hidden somewhere. She didn't pay anymore attention to this immoral fellow, and she returned to her room for another layer of clothing before bringing Chu Mu out of the courtyard.

“Chu Chen, your sister definitely didn’t explain the situation clearly, right?” asked Chu Xi.

“She more or less explained it; that is, regarding the Eternal Blood Fruit matters.” said Chu Mu.

“This obviously is only one side of it. In truth, Chu Yue’s younger brother, Chu Jia, has always drooled when seeing your older sister. He has always wanted to obtain her, but your sister doesn’t like this sort of immoral behavioured fellow; she even hates it a lot. The more Chu Xian hates and rejects this fellow, the more Chu Jia wants to obtain her. If they were to be officially wed, it would still be fine. It’s actually not bad to be married to him; at least this Chu Jia’s brother is Chu Yue. With this support, your small Chu Family will perhaps be able to obtain a place in Wogu City. Only… this fellow has already been engaged with the Jia Family’s young lady…” said Chu Xi.

Previously when it was mentioned that someone wanted to frame Chu Xian, Chu Mu had already guessed that this sort of situation would occur. After all, Chu Xian didn’t have any faction to rely on in the Great Chu Family. With her, this naturally beautiful but alone woman, it would definitely be easy to suffer from the harassment of disciples with influence.

“Why don’t you have any reaction? If your small family comes out, coming here from very far away means nothing. In the Great Chu family, your side branch will only be considered outer family disciples. Oh, I almost forgot, since you don’t even know of Chu Ke, you definitely don’t know of Chu Yue. he is a peak expert in

our Wogu Region. Even speaking conservatively, he is on the same level as that bodyguard of the princess, Chu Mu. I expect that it should be Chu Yue who fights Chu Mu this time. Chu Ke disdains to fight this sort of enemy." Chu Xi said a lot in one breath.

"Have you heard of someone called 'Chu Tianmang'?" asked Chu Mu,

"Chu Tianmang? It seems to be very familiar. However, it should be a slightly famous elder. My impression of him isn't deep. Why? Does this Chu Tianmang have a lot of influence in our Great Chu Family?" asked Chu Xi.

"Nothing, I'm only asking." Chu Mu shook his head.

Chu Tianmang was Chu Tiancheng's real name that Chu Mu learned from Liu Binglan. Chu Xi seemed to not know this person, and Chu Mu was a bit disappointed.

After bypassing a few corridors suspended in the air and passing through the night fog, an isolated mountain peak in between sheer cliffs and precipitous rock faces appeared in front of Chu Mu. The peak of this mountain was a battlefield and probably was the field where the Great Chu Family disciples trained their soul pet's fighting.

In Chu Mountain, there were countless numbers of these towering mountain peak battlefields. When Chu Mu rode on the Cyan Bird, he had seen many of them.

When it came to majesty, the Great Chu Family's encampment was much more powerful than the other region's region masters. Merely this towering mountain peak battlefield in between mountains required a consumption of a great number of resources to construct...

After walking through the winding corridor in the air, they promptly went towards the battlefield's suspended bridge. The suspended bridge hung 1000 feet in the air, and even with Chu Mu's night vision abilities, he was still unable to see the bottom when looking down.

From the bottom of the mountain in the darkness would occasionally ring out one or two palpitating howls. When walking on the swaying suspended bridge, one would feel a wave of chills all over his or her body.

"On our Chu Mountain, wing type soul pets are an extreme necessity. Without one, the person will be a joke. Chu Chen, do you have a wing type soul pet?" asked Chu Xi as she turned her head.

"I don't." Chu Mu shook his head. He really didn't have a wing type soul pet. The Night Thunder Beast possessed the ability to tread on air, but could only completely do so at night. During the day, it was only able to do so with shadows.

"Then you truly have lost. I really don't know what you've come here to do. Chu Jia possesses Chu Yue's authority, and he has forced Chu Xian to submit. If Chu Xian doesn't have enough strength and strong enough team members, going to hundred

valley is equivalent to suicide…” said Chu Xi.

“What’s that Chu Jia’s strength like?” asked Chu Mu.

“In our Great Chu Family, he’s still considered an expert. However, compared to his brother, he’s still severely lacking. Eh… why are there two people.” Chu Xi was somewhat suspicious as she looked at the two people at the end of the suspension bridge.

Chu Mu creased his eyes and stared at the two unwelcoming fellows.

“They seem to be Chu Jia’s underlings. I had guessed such a situation would happen. You wait here, I’ll call for my master.” Chu Xi’s face slightly changed and she immediately chanted an incantation, summoning her wing type soul pet.

“Don’t be impulsive. If you offend them, your sister will be in trouble. I’ll return very soon.” Chu xi jumped onto her wing type soul pet before instantly warning Chu Mu.

Chu Mu merely nodded his head. After Chu Xi rode on her wing type soul pet away, Chu Mu immediately chanted an incantation, summoning the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

“Night, Night Dance.”

“Hui~~~~~”

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's body jumped up from the suspension bridge and its sleek body quickly blended into the black night. Its four hooves created dark ripples wherever they tread in the night. It promptly ran on top of the incomparably precipitous cliff, like a flying cloud, free and easy...

The suspension bridge was covered by a lot of fog and the two underlings of Chu jia clearly didn't detect Chu Mu and Chu Xi. Moreover, Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast was noiseless when running at night. The soul remembrance of those two simply could not discover Chu Mu.

Lithely flying across, Chu Mu, riding the Night Thunder Dream Beast, instantly entered the mountain peak training battlefield. Looking down from the air, he was instantly able to see multiple soul pets using techniques, causing violent sparks of fighting to fly as they clashed!

"What other abilities do you have? Use them all. Tch, in any case what I have is time." a man wearing dark blue clothing had a bantering tone as he spoke. His brown eyes weren't staring at his focus, instead only staring at Chu Xian's beautiful figure.

Chu Xian's face was flushed red with anger. Originally, she had wanted to come here to train her soul pet's techniques. Yet, she didn't expect this annoying fellow to suddenly burst in.

This wasn't the first time such a thing happened. Practically any chance he got, Chu Jia would run over to bother her. Although

Chu Jia didn't dare to brazenly make any actions, deliberately challenging her at night made Chu Xian extremely annoyed.

Chu Mu was high above, and when he saw that Chu Jia didn't have any unbehaved actions, he let out a sigh of relief. He urged the Night Thunder Dream Beast to slowly descend from the air.

Chu Xian's two soul pets were presently fighting Chu Jia's two soul pets. Her concentration was on the two soul pets when suddenly, she felt a black creature appear in front of her. She thought it was a sneak attack of Chu Jia's soul pets and immediately chanted an incantation...

"Don't be nervous, it's me." Chu Mu appeared on top of his Night Thunder Dream Beast and descended next to Chu Xian.

The gorgeous yet abnormally demonic Night Thunder Dream Beast appeared in front of Chu Xian. The onslaught of the dense aura of darkness promptly gave Chu Xian a lot of visual obstruction. What made her even more surprised was that the person riding this spirited steed of the Night Thunder Dream Beast was Chu Mu!

"You... what are you doing here..." Chu Xian was extremely surprised. She completely did not expect Chu Mu to have appear in front of her in this form!

A long white robe and resplendent black pupils. His handsome face gave others a somewhat demonically charming flavor. Further adding on the dense dark aura of the Night Thunder Dream Beast,

it further gave others a mysterious and abnormally evil feeling. He was like a handsome lover always residing in dark dreams; full of a unique charm that had an extremely attractive force towards females, Chu Xian herself didn't dare believe the person in front of her was her younger brother, Chu Mu!

Chu Mu jumped off the Night Thunder Dream Beast and allowed Night to blend into the darkness. His pupils were fixated on the long faced Chu Jia and his eyes were cold and emotionless.

"Put your soul pets away. I'll deal with it." Chu Mu said to Chu Xian.

Chu Xian was stunned, and he wanted to say something, but for some reason the confident manner that Chu Mu displayed made it very hard for her to object. Promptly, she chanted an incantation, and recalled her two soul pets into their soul pet spaces.

"Chu Xian, you truly have a lot of guts, unexpectedly bringing an outsider in Chu Mountain. Could it be that you feel your offense wasn't severe enough?" sneered Chu Jia.

Every member of the Great Chu Family had his own medallion on his or her waist. Chu Mu didn't carry one on his body, and Chu Jia had never seen him before. Thus, he naturally guessed Chu Mu was an outsider.

"This has already been permitted. He's my younger brother." immediately explained Chu Xian.

“Younger brother? Hmph, I can’t see it.” Chu Jia’s tone was unwelcoming. His gaze was fixated on Chu Mu’s seventh phase first stage Night Thunder Dream beast, and he was clearly slightly afraid.

“I’ll fight against you. I’ll single control and you can summon whatever. If you win, this item will belong to you. If you lose, then don’t bother her in the future.” Chu Mu strode forward one step and retrieved the unused fifth level soul armor.

It’s Chinese feet, so 3.3 meters per one Chinese foot.

Chapter 132: Ice Air Fairy's Imposing Manner

A fifth level soul armor was worth upwards of 1.5 million. To a teen expert, betting over a million was already very high. Surely, even his brother Chu Yue didn't dare to bet this much easily.

Seeing Chu Mu throw out a fifth level soul armor, Chu Jia blanked, completely not expecting for this suddenly appearing man to have such actions.

"You want to do a gambling fight with me?" Chu Jia himself had a fifth level soul armor, but he didn't mind having another. After all, there was no worry of such a thing being unable to sell.

When fame and reputation could no longer satisfy soul pet trainers, gambling fights would become more common.

In a gambling fight, both sides usually gave up a soul item that the other side approved of, or simply use gold coins. Then, the two sides battle, and the victor would take back his own things as well as the opponent's item.

"Don't dare?" Chu Mu looked at this ugly fellow and lifted up the corner of his mouth.

If it were before, Chu Mu definitely wouldn't have hesitated to tell Mo Xie to give this vulgar fellow a claw and kill him in his place. However, he was in Great Chu Family, so naturally, Chu Mu

had to keep a low profile in case he angered the older generation people.

The fifth level soul armor glowed with a light blue radiance, looking like it was made of water, glistening with light. Chu Xian beside saw that such a soul armor was carelessly thrown on the ground, and she was also very astonished.

“Chu Mu, don’t be impulsive. It isn’t anything major, and it’s easily settled.” Chu Xian knew that Chu Mu was protecting her, so she immediately went to stop Chu Mu.

“What a joke. A little character like you, I, Chu Jia still don’t attach importance to. If a gambling fight is what you want, then that’s what you’ll have.” Chu Jia said.

Chu Jia was somewhat wary of Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast, but if he summoned all three soul pets at once, getting rid of his Night Thunder Dream Beast shouldn’t be an issue.

Chu Jia wasn’t the type to speak of morality. Knowing that this man was Chu Xian’s little brother, Chu Jia somewhat guessed that Chu Mu probably came from a normal city, and had never really seen a large power, thinking that if he were powerful within his city, he could be reckless within the Great Chu Family. So, when Chu Mu suggested such a brash battling method, Chu Jia didn’t feel like he was being humiliated, but instead it was just an foolishly arrogant person giving him treasures.

“Chu Mu……” Chu Qian had a look of worry. When Chu Mu rode

his Night Thunder Dream Beast over, it meant that Chu Mu had overcome his past trauma, and had become a real soul pet trainer.

But, even the seventh phase first stage Night Thunder Dream might not be a match for Chu Jia. Such a gamble was basically giving the fifth level soul armor to Chu Jia.

“You go to the side and watch carefully.” Chu Mu interrupted Chu Qian, and he didn’t let her stop him.

Chu Xian was just about to say something, but seeing Chu Mu’s confident eyes, she momentarily didn’t know what to say……

“Don’t waste time, let’s begin.” Chu Mu said.

“Hehe, the fifth level soul armor is mine.” Chu Jia laughed, and he immediately started casting to summon his third soul pet.

When Chu Jia fought with Chu Xian before, he had already summoned two soul pets. Respectively, they were the seventh phase eighth phase warrior rank Storm Fairy, and the seventh phase third stage commander rank Flame Bird.

Starting the incantation, Chu Jia didn’t hide any of his strength, immediately summoning his main soul pet, the seventh phase second stage Light Rhinoceros.

Chu Mu’s eyes looked over them. These three soul pets’ qualities should be decent, but Chu Mu could roughly guess that these soul

pets hadn't undergone any good soul item strengthening, only having phases and rank. Single control was enough to defeat them.

Chu Mu also started an incantation to summon his soul pet. This time, Chu Mu didn't summon Mo Xie, but instead summoned the Ice Air Fairy that underwent over 6 million gold coins worth of strengthening.

When the Ice Air Fairy was at the sixth phase third stage, its ice controlling powers could do great damage to many normal seventh phase commander ranks. Now that it had the Black Ice ice crystal, and with its ice type getting an absolute strengthening, its fighting strength was definitely within the top three among Chu Mu's soul pets.

"Chu Mu, are you not letting your Night Thunder Dream Beast fight?" Chu Xian looked somewhat surprised at Chu Mu.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's dark and demonic aura were both very dense. The reason Chu Xian believed in Chu Mu was because of this extraordinary Night Thunder Dream Beast. What Chu Xian didn't expect was that Chu Mu wasn't even fighting with this Dream Beast.

Chu Mu opened his mouth to smile, and he didn't say anything else, redirecting his attention to Chu Jia's three soul pets.

"Strengthened Ice Air Fairy? Are you trying to laugh me to death? Sixth phase seventh stage, how dare you boast shamelessly with such a soul pet. A frog at the bottom of the well truly is just a

frog. I'll let you know what being an actual expert means."

Chu Jia's seventh phase eighth stage Storm Fairy was of the same rank as Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy, yet his was a full phase higher. Chu Jia really couldn't tell if the guy really didn't recognize his soul pets, or he just had issues with his brain.

"If you're ready, then let's begin." Chu Mu said lightly.

"I'll get rid of you in one minute." Chu Jia ridiculed, and he immediately commanded his seventh phase second stage Light Rhinoceros to cast an ability, causing it to charge towards Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy.

"Ning, Ice Air Dance."

"Ling~~~~~~~"

After the Ice Air Fairy received a strengthening effect from the cold pond water, its spell casting speed was even faster than before. Even the advanced technique Ice Air Dance was finished almost instantly!

The cold colored ice spread. Countless ice flakes blossomed in the night sky. Every blossom shot out sharp ice cold lights that shot into the heavily armored Light Rhinoceros.

"Seventh rank initial stage defense, heng heng, how could some little snowflakes harm my soul pet." Chu Jia mocked, clearly very

confident in his Light Rhinoceros.

Indeed, the Ice Air Dance only caused some obstruction to the Light Rhinoceros. It probably wouldn't take long for it to break through the ice type technique.

When the Light Rhinoceros was trapped within the Ice Air Dance, Chu Jia had already used his remembrance to command his seventh phase third stage Flame Bird to fly into the sky, and he directly casted a fire type technique towards the Ice Air Fairy!

The Storm Fairy had also finished his fairy incantation chanting. Immediately a powerful wind, under the control of the Storm Fairy, roiled like a massive python towards Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy.

At the same time the gale formed, the Flame Bird's Ignite also finished. Opening up its fire red wings, immediately, a large blanket of cherry red flames flew down, perfectly swept into the Storm Fairy's gale!!

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~"

A surprising flame hurricane formed, causing waves of burning air to assault Chu Mu.

"Combination technique……Chu Mu, you have to be careful." Chu Qian looked at Chu Mu, and she locked her brows.

A combination technique would be a lot stronger than a normal

technique. The combination technique of Chu Jia's Flame Bird and the Storm Fairy Cast definitely surpassed the seventh rank, almost able to instantly kill any warrior rank soul pet under the seventh phase.

"Ning, Ice Spike!"

Facing such a powerful flame storm, Chu Mu was actually abnormally calm!

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~"

The burning flame storm immediately swept over, just a few meters shy, before completely engulfing the Ice Air Fairy!

Seeing this scene, Chu Xian's heart had been suspended. At such a distance, the Ice Air Fairy didn't have any chance of dodging, surely to be engulfed within it. Once it was thrown upwards, the charging Light Rhinoceros would immediately deliver a lethal blow to the Ice Air Fairy thrown off balance, and the battle would be over!

Just as the tragedy that Chu Qian predicted was about to unfold, there suddenly appeared an Ice Spike under the Ice Air Fairy that stabbed upwards on a slant to quickly push the Ice Air Fairy twenty meters into the sky!

The flame storm's height was exactly twenty meters. When the Ice Air Fairy was hit upwards by the ice spike, the standing twenty

meter ice spike was quickly destroyed, but the Ice Air Fairy stood above, twenty meters in the air, not only avoiding the flame storm, but also rendering the Light Rhinoceros with no target to attack!

“Directly attack this person!” Chu Jia saw that Chu Mu had been completely exposed in front of the Light Rhinoceros, and he immediately commanded his Light Rhinoceros to break the ice walls and attack Chu Mu.

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~”

An incantation completed, and an ice wall quickly appeared on the ground, almost instantly blocking off the position between the Light Rhinoceros and Chu Mu, causing the Light Rhinoceros to be unable to directly attack Chu Mu.

“Beng~~~~~~”

The Light Rhinoceros’s beast horn had a very powerful destructive ability, capable of breaking many hard objects! However, Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy had already grasped the even sturdier Black Crystal, so though the ice wall technique’s thickness did not increase, under the effects of the black crystal, the ice wall’s secureness was much greater than before. Even with its seventh rank power, it would need multiple attacks before it broke!

The ice wall incantation was basically instantly castable to the Ice Air Fairy. After completing the wall, the Ice Air Fairy immediately casted the destructive Ice Sword Formation spell!

The Ice Air Fairy's incantation casting speed was far faster than Chu Jia's Flame Bird and Storm Fairy. An icy aura started to permeate the battleground!

Countless black crystal shards floated near the Ice Air Fairy. With the Ice Air Fairy's control, these black crystals slowly became massive ice swords!!

Twenty ice swords, each nearly eight meters long, floated magnificently above the Ice Air Fairy's head!

The magnificent appearance of the ice swords made both Chu Qian and Chu Jia's eyes wide open, showing expressions of disbelief!

This ice type technique's imposing manner was completely not inferior to some seventh level ice type techniques!

"Ling~~~~~~~~~~"

With a long call from the Ice Air Fairy, twenty ice sword tips locked onto the Flame Bird. Giving off a terrifying coldness, the swords flew straight towards the Flame Bird under the powerful control of the Ice Air Fairy!!

Though the seventh phase third stage Flame Bird had Exquisite Dodging, its level could not compare to Chu Mu's Mo Xie. Let alone, the Ice Air Fairy's Microcontrol level wasn't low either.

Fifteen ice swords out of twenty managed to hit the Flame Bird!!

“Beng beng beng beng~~~~~~~”

Under the effects of the Black Crystal and cold pond water, the Ice Air Fairy’s ice sword damage increased by at least fifty percent. Such a terrifying Ice Sword Formation power was already at the peak of seventh rank. Adding on the fact that the type countered the Flame Bird, how could the Flame Bird block it? It was forcefully hit into the ground from the skies, losing the majority of the flames on its wings!

Chapter 133: Single Control Challenging Chu Mu's Triple Control?

Seeing his seventh phase third stage Flame Bird directly getting blasted into the ground with one technique, his expression changed immediately. Chu Jia completely didn't expect Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy's power to be this terrifying!

"Ning, Overlay!"

Chu Mu apathetically gave a command to his Ice Air Fairy……

The Ice Air Fairy's technique overlaying could be delayed. Even though the twenty ice swords had already been thrown out, it could still almost instantly overlay onto the Ice Sword Formation technique!

The stupefied expression on Chu Jia's face hadn't even worn off when the Ice Air Fairy let out a long call again, causing the icy aura nearby to become even stronger. Miniscule Black Crystal ice crystals quickly amalgamated, creating another twenty terrifying ice swords in the sky!!

The ice sword circled around, and under the Microcontrol of the Ice Air Fairy, the twenty ice swords split into two trajectories. Ten ice swords went straight for the Flame Bird on the floor whose fires were half put out.

The other ten swords traced a strange path and flew towards the

Light Rhinoceros!

“Beng!! Beng!!!!!”

Twenty swords’ power was already scary, yet there actually appeared a seventh rank technique overlay. What was even more unbelievable was that this Ice Air Fairy’s Microcontrol had reached such levels as to being able to direct one technique towards two soul pets in two completely different places!

The Light Rhinoceros had just managed to break through the Ice Air Fairy’s Black Crystal Ice Wall when ten eight meter long ice swords immediately attacked it!

The Light Rhinoceros’s defense was high, so the ten ice swords didn’t truly harm this seventh phase commander rank, yet it lost its best opportunity to attack Chu Mu directly.

The Flame Bird’s defense was, in it of itself, inferior to the Light Rhinoceros. Adding on the type disadvantage from the ice type, its body was immediately blown even deeper into the ground. The flames on its wings had gone completely dormant, and it lost all its fighting strength.

The spectating Chu Xian to the side was also slightly dumbfounded. She hadn’t thought that a sixth phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy’s ice type controlling capabilities could be this terrifying. Her watery eyes were always watching the calm and composed Chu Mu, with an unfamiliar and mysterious feeling again arose involuntarily!

Chu Jia realized that Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy completely surpassed his own rank, and his face darkened, immediately commanding his Storm Fairy to directly attack the Ice Air Fairy in the air, while continuing to let his Light Rhinoceros to attack Chu Mu!

"Hou~~~~~~~" The Light Rhinoceros let out an angry roar, and it casted Rushed Pursuit, causing its body to suddenly become a golden and radiant triangular pyramid pointing forward, directly charging towards Chu Mu.

"Wind Dragon Bind!" Chu Mu quickly cast an incantation. When the Light Rhinoceros came charging violently, it was immediately bounced into the air by Chu Mu's Wind Dragon Bind!

Chu Mu's remembrance was at the soul master level, so his Wind Dragon Bind technique was sufficient to throw away even an eighth phase commander, so the seventh phase Light Rhinoceros wasn't even worth mentioning.

"Ning, Ice Spike!" Chu Mu was very good at grasping opportunities. Seeing the Light Rhinoceros thrown into the air, he immediately told his Ice Air Fairy to cast the ice type technique!!

Ice Air Fairy's ice spike effect was very strong. When the incantation quickly finished and the Light Rhinoceros was still airborne, a massive ice spike, with a ten meter diameter at the very top, came falling down, bringing a gust of stinging cold wind!

“Beng!!!!”

The Black Crystal Ice Spike heavily impacted the Light Rhinoceros’s back, nailing it onto the ground. The ground exploded under this frightening ice spike, and all the ice shards blew apart and flew everywhere!

“Freeze!” Chu Mu again sent a command to his Ice Air Fairy, but he completely ignored the Thousand Wind Whip that the Storm Fairy cast on the Ice Air Fairy.

The Thousand Wind Whip was made with compressed gales. When casted, it formed a bunch of turpid wind ships that madly whipped the enemy’s body!

This Storm Fairy’s technique formed over thousands of sharp wind whips that violently whipped the Ice Air Fairy!

“Pa!! Pa!!!! Pa!!!!!!!!!”

One after another, the wind whips slapped into the sparkling and transparent body. However, the Ice Air Fairy’s defense reached a terrifying seventh rank late stage. Such attacks could only leave some mark on its body, yet to an elemental world soul pet, such skin marks could be completely ignored!

The incantation was still being chanted by the Ice Air Fairy, as it allowed the seventh rank Thousand Wind Whip to attack its body. It was still charging up its Freeze technique, completely unfazed by

the obstructing attack!

"This is..... Elemental Willpower!" Chu Xian opened her little mouth as she stared at this powerful Ice Air Fairy!

Elemental Willpower, a technique unique to the elemental world. If its willpower was strong enough, it could continue to chant incantations for techniques even under attack!

The ice type technique Freeze's chanting time was slightly longer. When the Storm Fairy's Thousand Wind Whip slowly disappeared, the Ice Air Fairy's sixth rank technique Freeze was also finally complete!

Cold air quickly started dispersing. Countless tiny ice crystals appeared on the battlefield. This powder completely covered the Light Rhinoceros's head, quickly morphing into a terrible Freezing Aura that frantically invaded the Light Rhinoceros's body!

The Light Rhinoceros's body emitted a scalding glow that swallowed up the ice crystal powder, but the ice crystal powder's collecting speed was much faster than its melting speed!

The glow slowly dimmed down, and the white ice crystals covered the Light Rhinoceros's armor, completely freezing the Light Rhinoceros's body within!

The effects of Freeze spread at least fifty meters. Fifty meters all around the battlefield was completely covered in ice, and in the

center pit, the Light Rhinoceros had become an ice sculpture, lying there unable to move!

Seeing the completely frozen Light Rhinoceros, even Chu Jia was completely suppressed.

The Overlay of techniques, the Microcontrol, the adeptness of fairy incantations, the usage of ice type capabilities, plus the effects of Black Crystal Ice Crystal's effects. The Ice Air Fairy displayed fighting power completely surpassing warrior rank, even scarier than many high talent commander ranks!

"Is there a need to continue?" Chu Mu watched Chu Jia apathetically and said flatly.

Two seventh phase commander ranks had already been dealt with, and had only left small damage to the Ice Air Fairy. The remaining seventh phase eighth stage Storm Fairy would definitely not be match for the Ice Air Fairy.

Chu Jia's face was steely. In the entire Great Chu Family, people able to use one soul pet to defeat his three could be counted on two hands. How would he have thought that the background-less Chu Xian had such a terrifyingly powerful younger brother? For a moment, he didn't know what to do next.

Chu Xian had never ceased her amazement since the beginning of the fight. The composure and confidence that Chu Mu showed, plus his current power, Chu Xian couldn't believe this mysterious man was the Chu Mu who had lost a soul.

“Of course……of course……, its just a sixth phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy, how could it defeat me!” Defeated by one soul pet of a nameless fellow, how could he swallow this shame!

Turning shame into anger, Chu Jia had already started chanting, thinking of switching a soul pet!

“Chu Jia, retract your trash soul pet.” Suddenly, a voice invaded the battlefield. This voice was somewhat slow, but it still felt like a command.

Just as Chu Jia was about to summon, when he heard that voice, his entire body shivered and his incantation was immediately interrupted. His eyes looked questioningly at the man who he hadn’t noticed entered the battlefield.

The person who spoke had a head of black hair and a white and pretty face, built tall and slender. His eyes were full of arrogance and belittlement, yet when they stared at someone it had an offensive nature, making those who make eye contact with him immediately vigilant.

“Big brother……big brother, I……I was just careless for a second. This third rate guy, I can get rid of quickly.” Chu Jia saw this man and immediately became flustered, stammering.

The man slowly walked up. He emitted a bit of fire aura from his body that pushed some of the cold air that permeated the battlefield away and walked calmly onto the battlefield.

The man smiled and slowly said, “Retract your soul pet, you aren’t his match.”

“Big brother……” Chu Jia seemed to be very afraid of his brother, not even daring to stand beside the man.

When the man appeared, Chu Xian’s face became pale and her eyes showed feared respect.

How could Chu Xian not recognize this man, it was Chu Jia’s brother Chu Yue!

Chu Yue was an outstanding member of the young generation in Great Chu Family. In Wogu Region, most people knew him and there were even many young girls who were infatuated with his handsome looks. However, rumors were that this guy was also a very improper person, having unclear relationships with many girls.

“This friend’s Ice Air Fairy truly is powerful. Even some strengthened high class commander ranks may not be match. You mustn’t be some nameless fellow, so might as well tell me your name.” Chu Yue’s mouth corners lifted and said slowly while watching Chu Mu.

“Chu Chen.” Chu Mu said apathetically. Seeing this guy putting on an act, he immediately felt somewhat disgusted.

“Chu Chen? I indeed haven’t heard of this name. Being able to use one Ice Air Fairy to beat my useless little brother, you do have some ability. However, the Great Chu Family is full of experts and isn’t a place for you to be wanton……” Chu Yue’s gaze became sharper and continued.

“Since you can use one Ice Air Fairy to defeat three of my little brother’s soul pets, then I Chu Yue will also use single control. You can summon whatever you want. As long as you can beat me, this pure ice type soul crystal worth 1.5 million will be yours.”

Chapter 134: Chu Yue? I'll Stomp You All The Same!

"Since you can use one Ice Air Fairy to defeat three of my little brother's soul pets, then I, Chu Yue, will also use single control. You can summon whatever. As long as you can beat me, this pure ice type soul crystal worth 1.5 million will be yours."

Chu Mu blanked, not expecting that this guy would raise such an insolent request!

Who was Chu Mu? If one didn't consider the big factions like the Great Chu Family, it was hard to find any real expert to compete against him in all the regions. Presumably, even the top five Chu Ke didn't dare to talk big and use one soul pet against Chu Mu's three, yet the lower tier Chu Yue dared to say this!

"It's Chu Yue....." Riding her wing type soul pet in, Chu Xi unknowingly had also entered the mountain battleground, her eyes watching the handsome Chu Yue.

"Oh, it's little sister Chu Xi?" Chu Yue smiled when he glanced at Chu Xi, who flew in with her wing type soul pet.

Seeing that this man who made countless young girls obsessed actually remembered her, she immediately showed a joyous expression. If not for Chu Xian, this starry-eyed fool would probably have forgotten who she was and ran up to flirt with Chu Yue already.

“Chu Chen, you, didn’t I tell you not to be brash? I just told you how powerful Chu Yue was. He isn’t someone a person from a little clan can provoke. Quickly apologize to Chu Yue, or else not only you will suffer for it, but your sister will also get affected because of your insensible actions.” When Chu Xi flew over, she had heard Chu Yue say he that would 1 v 3. Thus, she naturally guessed that Chu Xian’s little brother, who came from a little city, had offended Chu Mu, so she very strictly scolded him.

Hearing Chu Xi say this, Chu Xian furrowed her brow. How could she make Chu Mu apologize to others? Let alone, it wasn’t even Chu Mu’s fault. At this moment, she bit her lips, glanced at Chu Yue and Chu Jia, and decided to apologize on behalf of Chu Mu before things were exacerbated further.

“My little brother is impulsive, and he doesn’t know manners, offending senior student Chu Yue, please forg-……” Chu Xian had already slightly bowed, gesturing to show apologies.

Chu Yue wasn’t any upright gentleman. When he entered the mountain battlefield, his eyes had been scouring Chu Xian’s charming and grown body. Now that she put on such a humble posture when apologizing, his eyes even more so showed rumination, as if already having a plan……

“No need to apologize, I was just missing a seventh level ice type soul crystal.” Chu Mu pulled Chu Xian back and said.

“This is someone else’s domain. No matter if we have reason or

don’t, we’ll be at a disadvantage. Chu Mu, listen to sister……” Chu Xian naturally tried to persuade Chu Mu.

“Young master, this whatever Chu Yue is way too disgusting. If you don’t firmly beat up his stinking face, I, Senior Huan, won’t even be able to sleep well in the next few days. Young Master feel free to stomp as you please. There’s a few important people within Great Chu Family that are people of the Soul Palace. Once you’re done beating him up, I, Old Li will immediately bring out the noble lady’s Soul Palace Decree to scare them a bit, helping you suppress those old things who love to protect their younger generation. In the younger generation, stomp as you please. I promise that those old fellows won’t dare to do anything to you!” Old Li said to Chu Mu angrily using his remembrance.

Liu Binglan didn’t make Old Li follow Chu Mu purely to give Chu Mu an encyclopedia. This Old Li knew many people, so Liu Binglan also entrusted her Soul Palace Decree with Old Li. Once some unaware old thing wanted to trouble Chu Mu, Old Li could decisively use her Soul Palace Decree to keep the situation under control and protect Chu Mu.

“What Soul Palace Decree?” Chu Mu was confused, as Liu Binglan didn’t seem to have told him about this.

“The Soul Palace Decree is a identity medal that only those with utmost power within Soul Palace had. The Soul Palace’s factions within the Western Kingdom aren’t plentiful, but many of the Great Chu Family’s experts who travel outside often need to rely on the influence of the Soul Palace. They were all sensible people. As long as they see this Soul Palace Decree, they wouldn’t dare to

be disrespectful towards you at all. The noble lady knew that your current identity was slightly touchy, and she was worried about you training outside alone, so she specially commanded that I, Senior Huan, should support you in more high level situations. Besides, the noble lady should still be searching for news about the Worldly Immortal Ice within the Western Kingdom. If the Great Chu Family wronged young master in any way, the noble lady would definitely come at once and flip the entire Great Chu Family upside down." Old Li explained.

Grudges between young generations were something that the older generations couldn't meddle with. This had become an unspoken rule with many factions already. Of course, this rule's prerequisite is that you must have someone behind you to rely on. Before, Chu Mu could rely on Nightmare Palace, so he could carelessly stomp any young generation expert, and none of their older generations would dare retaliate. After all, if they retaliated, the Nightmare Palace experts would have a reason to kill them.

Yet, now that Chu Mu couldn't rely on Nightmare Palace, he naturally had to be more reserved in front of great factions. What Chu Mu didn't expect was that Liu Binglan had actually given him this protective umbrella before she left. This could perfectly solve the problem Chu Mu faced with fearing the older generation experts of Great Chu Family.

Without worry for consequences, who cared if it were Chu Jia, Chu Yue, or Chu Ke, he'd stomp them all the same!

Chu Mu waved his hand to stop Chu Xian from blocking him and stepped forward. Even without Liu Binglan, Chu Mu wouldn't

randomly apologize to some narcissistic moron, let alone now, with the fact that he had a protective umbrella. Chu Mu no longer needed to restrict his wild heart!

“Then summon your soul pet, let me see just how capable you are.” Chu Yue started laughing.

“Chu Chen, don’t offend Chu Yue, or else you’ll have to face the consequences……” Chu Xi advised.

Chu Mu didn’t pay attention to the persuasion of the two girls, and he slowly started an incantation.

Since it was three on one, Chu Mu didn’t act polite. Retracting his Night Thunder Dream Beast, he directly summoned his other two soul pets.

Sixth phase fourth stage Devil Tree Battle Soldier, and the fifth phase fifth stage Mo Ye!

The soul pets Chu Mu summoned were both very low profile. These three soul pets’ fighting strength shouldn’t count for much against a real top tier expert, but Chu Mu’s control of his soul pets wasn’t as stupid and clumsy as Chu Jia’s.

Seeing that the other two soul pets Chu Mu summoned were both lackluster, Chu Yue already had a flash of contempt sweep past his face as he secretly guessed that, other than Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy, he had nothing else presentable.

“Only this kind of soul pet……If you fight might as well fight well, can’t you summon some soul pet with more gusto?” Chu Xi looked at the other two soul pets Chu Mu summoned and only rolled her eyes.

Chu Xi before didn’t see Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy defeat Chu Jia, and her discerning abilities were clearly mediocre, so she naturally couldn’t tell that Chu Mu’s soul pets had been strengthened, and their fighting strengths weren’t as simple as they looked.

“Rank and phase aren’t high, but their types seem pretty good. Seems like you went the strengthening route. But, without rank and phase, no matter how much you strengthen its type, it will never become a real expert.” Chu Yue laughed as he criticized.

After speaking, Chu Yue also chanted an incantation and started summoning his own soul pet.

With the incantation halo surrounding him, Chu Yue pushed out with a finger. The circling halos quickly gathered on his finger and shot out, projecting onto the ground five meters in front!

The halos sent into the ground slowly dispersed into dots that formed a dazzling summoning symbol……

“This is……” Chu Xi and Chu Jia looked at this summoning symbol and immediately looked surprised!

Everyone in Great Chu Family knew Chu Yue's soul pets. This special dazzling glow was the signature of one of Chu Yue's main soul pets – Purple Senluo!

Purple Senluo: Beast World – Wing type(Beast type) – Senluo species – Purple Senluo subspecies – commander rank

The Purple Senluo was a combination of wing type and beast type. It had a massive and gorgeous pair of purple wings, robust body, as well as a long, purple horn on its forehead that could break through almost anything and contained a powerful lighting energy.

The seventh phase second stage Purple Senluo appeared that immediately caused the nearby battlefield to get charred by lightning, bringing an unsettling feeling to people. With its massive purple wings and steel-like body, when it slowly appeared from the summoning symbol, it had an invisible aura.

"Senior Student Chu Yue, there's no need to be like this, right? This soul pet of yours' fighting strength is……" Even Chu Xi's face was rigid, completely not expecting Chu Yue to summon his incredibly powerful Purple Senluo.

"Hehe, your friend's soul pets aren't too weak. If I don't summon my main soul pet, I might not even be able to win with one soul pet against his three." Chu Yue said. Though this sentence sounded like it was praising Chu Mu, it couldn't disguise Chu Yue's arrogance.

If Chu Yue was arrogant, Chu Mu was an even more domineering person. Looking at the Purple Senluo, Chu Mu could basically guess its fighting strength, and so he apathetically said, “Three minutes.”

“What three minutes, you’ll last three minutes? I suggest you not even fight. Teacher will be here soon, and an apology will be enough to end this.” Chu Xi asked, unable to understand Chu Mu.

“I’ll settle this in three minutes.” Chu Mu said lightly, and he no longer wasted time with these ignorant fools, directly commanding his soul pet to battle!

The Ice Air Fairy’s reaction speeds were the fastest, immediately starting to chant an incantation!

It was still the Ice Sword Formation that the Ice Air Fairy was adept at. Countless Black Crystals appeared in the sky above the Ice Air Fairy and instantly twenty eight meter long Ice Swords appeared.

“Overlay!”

“Ling~~~~~~~~”

The Ice Air Fairy’s incantation sounded once again, almost instantly finishing the overlaying of the ice type technique. At that moment, forty terrifying ice swords floated in formation above the battleground. Pointing downwards coldly, the massive shadow

gave everyone an amorphous pressure!

Seeing Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy cast such a terrifying ice type technique, Chu Xi's eye went wide. She carefully made sure that Chu Mu's soul pet was indeed an Ice Air Fairy, and not a Black Crystal Ice Fairy.

The Ice Swords hung high and sent cold air everywhere Feeling the frightening ice type controlling powers of Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy, Chu Yue also creased his brows.

When Chu Yue came, he only saw the Ice Air Fairy cast a delayed Ice Sword Formation Overlay, so he thought this Ice Air Fairy only had a relatively strong Microcontrol. He didn't think it could directly overlay techniques to complete the summoning of fourty ice swords!

Forty Ice Sword Formation. Such an imposing manner was completely not inferior to many seventh rank techniques. Adding on the effects of the Ice Air Fairy's ice controlling talent and the damage amplification from the Black Crystal, this technique's power was near eighth rank!

Chapter 135: Invitation To Take Part In A Competition

Among the younger generation, soul pets that could use the seventh rank might effects would be considered relatively formidable. Those that could near the eighth rank might and moreover so easily use them, were definitely only peak experts.

"Limitless Change!"

Chu Yue was aware that Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy definitely belonged to the abnormal class, and he fundamentally did not dare to be careless in the slightest. He immediately ordered his Purple Senluo to use it's most powerful mountain rampart technique!

The Purple Senluo's wings abruptly began to beat quickly. Slowly, it formed a strange purple gale that curled about it. The chaotic violent wind bore the Purple Senluo's body, and a strange transformation occurred!

Forty ice swords began to fly towards the Purple Senluo under the Ice Air Fairy's control. Each individual sword was even under its control!

"Sou sou sou sou~~~~~~"

Eight meter long enormous ice swords ceaselessly flitted past the Purple Senluo's body. As it faced the purple colored chaotic wind, its body continuously changed places. Thirty ice swords under

control were dodged by this dodging technique!

Being able to dodge thirty ice swords, the Purple Senluo's dodging abilities were extremely strong. Seeing the Purple Senluo changing locations against the flying swords and dodging with a lot of space, Chu Jia cracked a satisfied smile. In his heart he silently thought, 'big brother is big brother after all. Able to unexpectedly dodge these exquisitely controlled ice swords.'

The thirty ice swords had been nullified and the other ten ice swords could be completely blocked by the Purple Senluo's wings or body. There was no need to fear.

Chu Yue also raised a smile. He was understood his Purple Senluo very well and according to his estimates, it would not be considered poor if it was able to dodge twenty ice swords. Yet, this time, the Purple Senluo had very clearly displayed exceptional determination, preventing him from losing face right at the start.

"Beng beng beng~~~"

The last ten ice swords bombarded the Purple Senluo's body, and they were shattered by its powerful body. They transformed into innumerable ice dregs that dropped down.

The Purple Senluo's body defense had reached the mid seventh stage, and the ten ice swords simply could not deal any true damage.

However, just as Chu Yue was about to order the Purple Senluo to attack Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy, a shocking scene suddenly appeared. Chu Yue, Chu Jia, Chu Xian, and Chu Xi were all stunned!

The Ice Air Fairy's eyes suddenly flickered with a radiance, and the thirty ice swords that had fallen to the ground from before when they were dodged suddenly streaked parallel to the ground in a shocking arc. From bottom to top, they abruptly pierced towards the Purple Senluo ferociously!

Chu Yue himself was somewhat dumbstruck as he watched it. He hastily had the Purple Senluo use its wings to cover its body!

The Purple Senluo's wing defense were only a bit stronger than its original body, and without preparation, the thirty ice swords bombarded its body!

Each ice sword that struck the Purple Senluo's body completely transformed into smithereens, and each ice sword knocked it higher and higher into the air!

"Demonic Wood Bind."

While the Ice Air Fairy was dealing with the Purple Senluo, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had already begun to prepare its technique. The moment the thirty ice sword onslaught finished, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's arms suddenly brandished forth. Instantly, two chain-like roots were thrown out by the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. They flung through the air and extremely accurately twisted around the Purple Senluo fifty meters in the air.

Chu Yue's expression visibly changed. With the continuous bombardment of the thirty ice swords, even if the Purple Senluo's defense was even higher, it would have been shaken into a moment of unconsciousness by the force of impact, and would simply be unable to use any technique.

The Demonic Wood Bind had successfully binded the Purple Senluo, and with its beast type lineage, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's strength wasn't weak. It was enough to drag down the trapped prey!

"Zhan Ye, Ink Armor Spike!" Chu Mu issued a command to the Warbeast Mo Ye.

Zhan Ye had already prepared for a long time. When the Devil Tree Battle Soldier fiercely hauled the Purple Senluo down from the air, it instantly charged towards the location the Purple Senluo descended. It incomparably calmly stood under the Purple Senluo, and the ink armor astonishingly outstretched Ink Armor Spikes that could ignore defense!

"Beng~~~~~"

The Purple Senluo resolutely smashed to the ground. When falling to the ground, its body was instantly pierced by the eminently calm Ink Armor Spikes of Zhan Ye. Fresh blood exploded everywhere on the caved-in ground!

"Zhan Ye, Close Body Tangle."

“Hou!!!!!!!”

Zhan Ye’s excitement for battle had always been the highest. After being smashed into the ground, it jumped out of the ruins. With its ink armor spikes that had the dark erosion effect, it fiercely stabbed it into the Purple Senluo’s body.

“Ice Air Fairy, Black Crystal Ice Armor.”

“Ling~~~~~’

Using the Black Crystal Ice Armor on the low phase Mo Ye allowed its defence to increase by at least one stage. Zhan Ye was currently at the fifth phase fifth stage. If he didn’t increase its defense, its life force, no matter how tenacious it was, would not be able to instantly kill the Purple Senluo

The Purple Senluo had already clearly suffered wounds, but these attacks were unable to truly make it lose the ability to fight. Its claws began to crazily tear at the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s root chains.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s roots were demonic wood, and they were much more flexible than normal wood type’s. The Purple Senluo gave it its all before finally being able to free itself from the roots. Unfortunately, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had three releases!

Wood type soul pets had the absolute advantage over beast type and wing type soul pets. Further adding on the fact that Chu Mu's Devil Tree Battle soldier had the three technique simultaneous release ability, the moment the Purple Senluo crashed to the ground, without using any powerful technique, it fundamentally would not be able to break free of the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's practically unbreakable binding technique.

After using the Ice Sword Array, the Ice Air Fairy obviously wouldn't be a mere spectator. With Microcontrol, the Ice Air Fairy's ice type techniques entered the Purple Senluo's body abnormally accurately. The Purple Senluo's defense had already fallen due to Zhan Ye's Ink Armor Spike's armor reduction strength. The ice type techniques were thus able to more wantonly pierce through its skin.

"A sixth phase eighth stage warrior rank Ice Air Fairy, a sixth phase fourth stage warrior rank Devil Tree Battle Soldier and further adding on a fifth phase fifth stage Mo Ye. Yet, he was able to inhibit a seventh phase strengthened wing type commander so that it couldn't even use a technique..." Chu Xian incomparably astonishingly watched this scene.

In truth, these three soul pets of Chu Mu didn't have any coordination during this fight. The fighting strength of these three soul pets were far from being as simple as their rank and phase. If they were to actually coordinate, even Mo Xie may not have been able to gain an advantage.

The combination of restriction and defense of a wood type was the most headache-inducing soul pet. The powerful defense and

terrifying offensive force of the ice type became the main output during battle. The brave close combat of the Mo Ye was able to completely render the opponent incapable of using any technique. If these soul pets were to be combined, they would definitely be able to compensate for their phase and stage deficit.

Under the attack of the three soul pets, the wounds on the Purple Senluo's body grew increasingly many. Standing to the side, Chu Yue's face grew incomparably ashen.

"Big brother... big brother... recall you soul pets. Otherwise..." Chu Jia's face was extremely strange. The present situation was very clear. The Purple Senluo was simply incapable of using any techniques under the three soul pets' attacks, and could only ceaselessly suffer attacks. In a short period of time if it wasn't recalled, it would definitely be killed.

Chu Yue fiercely glared at Chu Jia. Could it be that he didn't want to recall his soul pet? The problem was that if he were to recall his soul pet now, where would he be able to show his face?!

After Chu Xian recovered from her shock, her two clear eyes were flickering a bit. The three soul pets of Chu Mu displayed truly exceptional fighting strength; at least they were able to defeat Chu Yue's Purple Senluo that Chu Xian thought was incapable of being defeated.

It hadn't been many years since Chu Mu had become a soul pet trainer. Yet, he was able to train his soul pets to become so powerful. From a very early time, Chu Xian had known that Chu Mu possessed outstanding soul pet trainer talent. His knowledge

towards various soul pets was even more profound that soul pet trainers with tens of years of experience. There would be a day in the future when he would definitely become an expert!

Yet, presently, Chu Mu had clearly thrown off the shadow of losing a soul. He had displayed such powerful strength, and this was the day Chu Xian had always hoped for. Presently, the excitement in her heart was hard to suppress...

“Return...” finally, Chu Yue ended up chanting an incantation. If he waited any longer, his soul pet would be killed!

Since Chu Yue recalled his soul pet, Chu Mu naturally called back Zhan Ye.

“Chu Yue unexpectedly lost...” Chu Xi still hadn’t recovered from her shock, and had a face of disbelief as she stared at Chu Mu.

Chu Mu was a true excellent figure in the Great Chu Family. Even if it was one against three, there weren’t many that could obtain an advantage from his powerful soul pets. How would Chu Xi think that the brat who came from a small city would be able to defeat Chu Yue’s main pet...

“You lost the bet. You, don’t bother her anymore. I will collect your seventh level ice crystal.” Chu Mu extended his hand and retrieved the seventh level ice type soul crystal from the ground and into his spatial ring.

Looking at the white garmented Chu Mu, how could Chu Yue still maintain his haughty smile. His expression was extremely ugly, and others could even clearly feel his chest heaving.

A while late, Chu Yue suddenly cracked a smile and said to Chu Mu: “Hahaha, I truly didn’t expect there to be such a talent in Chu Xian’s small family. In the entire Great Chu Family, those who are able to defeat my Purple Senluo with three soul pets aren’t many. You able to do it means your are someone…”

Chu Yue’s hearty laugh made Chu Xian and Chu Xi let out a big sigh of relief. Previously, they had clearly sensed Chu Yue’s gloomy appearance. It seemed to be on the edge of exploding…

“Obviously in an appearance of gnashing his teeth, yet he was able to forcibly laugh. He laughed a great deal, but his eyes are extremely sinister. He’s clearly very shrewd…” Old Li growled in disdain.

Chu Mu naturally could see that Chu Yue wasn’t some open-minded person and apathetically nodded his head.

“In these next few days, it is the competition between the internal disciples of our Great Chu Family. Chu Xian, bring your brother to watch. If it is convenient, talk to him about entering our Great Chu Family’s matters…” Chu Yue continued to speak.

After Chu Yue finished speaking, he had a very unfettered appearance, and he walked out of the mountain peak battlefield.

“Yes.” Chu Xian didn’t expect Chu Yue to say this and immediately nodded her head.

“Chu Chen, friend, remember that you must attend. I can recommend recommend you as a side-branch expert to participate. The reward is extremely generous and I’m sure you’ll be able to obtain a pretty good rank. This way, the Great Chu Family people will look upon you with a whole new level of respect…” when Chu Yue passed by Chu Mu, he gave a smile and intentionally stressed it once more.

“We’ll talk about it later.” Chu Mu didn’t accept nor reject.

Senluo in Chinese is limitless, but I didn’t want to call a soul pet: Purple Limitless. That’s also why the attack is Limitless Change and not Senluo Change

Chapter 136: Sealed Pet, Self-Destruction

“Still not leaving?” Chu Yue looked back at the stunned Chu Jia, standing in place and creased his eyebrows.

When Chu Jia saw that Chu Yue had creased his eyebrows, his face slightly changed. He increased his pace and followed after Chu Yue. His heart was palpitating as he looked at Chu Yue’s facial expression.

Chu jia was extremely understanding of his brother. When he encountered such a humiliation, Chu Yue would definitely not display such magnanimity.

A expected, when Chu Yue left the mountain top battlefield, Chu Yue’s expression immediately soured. His eyes became sinister, and the corners of his mouth were even twitching.

“Big brother...” Chu Jia followed behind and carefully asked a question.

“Hmph, do you believe I really want him to enter our Great Chu Family?” sneered Chu Yue.

“Then why does big brother want him to enter the competition as a side-branch expert!” confusedly asked Chu Jia. It was reasonable to say that with Chu Yue’s temperament, after losing in that competition, he would definitely use other methods to redouble the thanks.

“To slaughter all his soul pets!” said Chu Yue with a cold face.

Chu Yue had underestimated Chu Mu’s strength, leading to the scene just know where he lost face. This caused him to forcibly display that unsightly moral integrity, and exhibit the appearance of him looking well upon that fellow.

Chu Yue wasn’t such an open minded person. Since his soul pet was unable to fight one versus three, then he would use a true competition to logically defeat Chu Mu’s soul pets!

“Also, don’t have any ideas towards that Chu Xian.” Chu Yue warned Chu Jia.

“Big brother, with great difficulty, I…” when Chu Jia saw Chu Yue’s expression change, he understood what plan Chu Yue had and put on a crying and pleading expression.

“You imbecile. You’ve already gotten engaged to the Jia Family’s young lady. If you cause any no good incidents and mess this up, father will definitely peel off your skin. Before all the matters have been fully sorted out, know your place!” said Chu Yue.

Since Chu Yue was speaking like this, how could Chu Jia violate this at all? However, in his heart, he had already begun scolding this identically lecherous fellow.

……

“I truly did not expect that you would have such abilities…” Chu Xi carefully examined Chu Mu, and suddenly felt that Chu Mu had become a lot more handsome. She even further felt a mysterious feeling passing through.

Chu Xian was extremely excited. Her two clear pupils while staring at Chu Mu had already clearly changed. It was very hard to believe that Chu Mu, who had very nearly been incapable of becoming a soul pet trainer, would be so powerful.

Chu Mu presently wasn’t even 20. He hadn’t been training soul pets for very long, and if he were to have a few more years, he would definitely become even stronger…

“Let’s go back.” Chu Mu glanced at Chu Xian, yet indifferently spoke.

In truth, Chu Mu didn’t feel that Chu Yue’s strength was very strong. From the situation just now, where his seventh phase Purple Senluo wasn’t even able to use a technique, he could see that this fellow’s control over soul pets wasn’t very good. As for calling him a peak expert who sat on equal footing as himself, Chu Xi had clearly been bragging.

En route back to the courtyard, Chu Xian and Chu Xi didn’t stop with their questions. Especially Chu Xi, whose contemptuous attitude from before had completely disappeared. Instead, she was always asking how to he trained his ice Air Fairy to such a degree.

The sixth phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy had performed a technique nearing the eighth rank in might. Such a situation was extremely rare. Chu Xi herself had an Ice Air Fairy, and although it had reached the seventh phase, its fighting strength wasn't even half of Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy.

"How did you make the Ice Air Fairy comprehend black crystals?" asked Chu Xian, who was also extremely curious towards Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy.

If an Ice Air Fairy's ice talent was extremely high, and it comprehended black crystals, it was equivalent to a high class commander rank Black Crystal Ice Crystal Spirit. Therefore, if there was a method to have an Ice Air Fairy comprehend black crystals, its fighting strength would certainly increase by a huge margin.

"Black Crystal Soul Pearl..." Chu Mu simply answered.

"Eh? A Black Crystal Soul Pearl fetches a price of nearly 5 million gold coins. Where did you obtain so much money?" astonishedly asked Chu Xian.

It would become complicated if he were to answer this question, so Chu Mu didn't explain the details clearly. He only changed the topic, and asked about the Chu Family competition.

"This Chu family competition is a competition held every year in the family. Normally, as long as one is within the family, he or she will be able to participate. The majority of it is to allow teachers to

fight other factions. Each teacher will send two members to fight against another faction's two young generation members for ranks. The winner can obtain generous rewards, while the the corresponding faction's teacher can obtain even more resources." Chu Xi was currently very excited, and when Chu Mu asked her, she immediately explained for him.

"This time, due to the Nightmare Palace's young princess being a spectator, it was originally going to be postponed. However, the Nightmare Palace's young princess clearly has come to our Chu Family to fight against our experts. Therefore, the family head ultimately decided to have the young princess be a faction and enter our family's competition."

"Eh, what people did the young princess send to participate?" immediately asked Chu Mu.

"This still hasn't been decided. That whoever Chu Mu person will definitely participate. As for the other person, it hasn't been decided yet. Perhaps the news hasn't reached our place. In a few days, we'll know." said Chu Xian.

"What's the prize?" asked Chu Mu. He clearly cared more about the prize; after all, he was currently lacking money.

"The first three places will obtain a soul armor, a soul pet, or a spiritual item worth five million and above. The subsequent seven places will obtain a reward worth three million and up. The first twelve places will receive an item worth two million and up. The first twenty places will receive a treasure worth a million and up. These rewards are only bestowed upon the winning team. If you

win, the winning team members can still obtain a reward worth a lot from his or her teacher's.

The Great Chu Family was the Great Chu Family after all. The rewards given to their disciples were so insane. Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy was talented and hardworking. Further adding on the the nearly 10 million worth of resources, it was able to reach such powerful fighting strength. As long as one obtained a first three place, that enormous sum of resources could create a powerful soul pet that wasn't much inferior to his Ice Air Fairy.

5 million in value reward had a considerable attraction to Chu Mu. He naturally had to carefully consider whether or not to participate in this competition.

Upon returning to the courtyard, Chu Mu had been asked so many question by Chu Xian that he made an excuse that he was tired and returned to his room.

According to his habitual customs, Chu Mu first fed half of his soul power to the White nightmare. Then, he began to silently cultivate.

When it had roughly reached a very late time of night, the swaying and short body of Old Li who went out to recruit a supporter returned.

"Young master, I've brought an old man back for you." Old Li waved his short arms as he spoke.

“I presume this is the young master. You truly have a grand appearance, and have the demeanor of an expert. This old fellow previously didn’t know young master had come. Please forgive.” Chu Mu still hadn’t reacted when he immediately heard a strange voice arrive.

Chu Mu released his soul remembrance, and he discovered that in the corner of his room in the shadows, an old man with a goat beard had appeared at some unknown time.

“Who are you?” Chu Mu was slightly astonished as he looked at the old man. This old man had secretly entered his room; his cultivation was definitely very exceptional. Perhaps it was also because he also possessed the Chong Mei technique that he had already combined his aura with a nocturnal soul pet, and his movement were as strange as some demons.

“This old fellow is one of Soul Palace’s Seven Tu’s. Linyin Tu and I come from the Great Chu Family. In the Great Chu Family, I occupy one of the four grand elder positions. Young master can call me Old Tu.”” said the old man with a good-natured expression who called himself Old Tu.

Chu Mu didn’t understand the Soul Palace’s positions very well and wasn’t clear on what the Seven Tu’s meant. However, occupying one of the grand elder positions in the Great Chu Family made Chu Mu a bit surprised.

Great Families like the Great Chu Family had a family head and a second family head as the patriarchs of the family. Under them were the grand elders, and under the grand elders were the family

teachers who lead the cultivation of the disciples.

In other words, as a grand elder for the Great Chu Family, he harbored a position that was one higher than Chu Xian's teacher.

"Could it be that young master came here to look for his father?" asked Old Tu,

Chu Mu didn't plan on asking this, yet Old Tu had mentioned it first. Promptly, his gaze turned to Old Li, and using soul remembrance he asked: "Is this old fellow reliable?"

"Reliable. In truth, this old fellow is an old friend of your father. In the Great Chu Family, he is the only one who will defend your father. However, you also know that the word of this one old fellow in the Great Chu Family doesn't dictate everything. Especially in these recent years, this old fellow has begun to gradually become isolated, and has lost a bit of strength..." said Old Li.

Chu Mu promptly nodded his head, "Since you're my father's old friend. Then this younger generation should address you as uncle."

"I dare not, I dare not." the old fellow immediately revealed an embarrassed expression.

"Young master, don't be polite with this old fellow. Although Soul Palace's Seven Tu's are not from the same faction as Her Majesty, Her Majesty's position is much higher than his. Him

addressing you as young master is as should be. As for your father's relationship with him, it has in the past few years…" Old Li had an expression like he didn't care at all, and the Soul Palace Command in his hand was still swaying.

Chu Mu was presently pressing to find out about his father's matters. He didn't argue anymore and immediately began asking.

"Tianmeng is like his name: like the blade of heavenly dew. It can be said that he's a generational legendary figure in our Great Chu Family. At the beginning, due to faction disputes, Chu Tianman g was pushed to a side branch family of the Great Chu Family. If I remember correctly, he should have followed that side branch and migrated to Luo Region's Gangluo City…"

Chu Mu listened very carefully to these stories involving his father.

"What made Chu Mu surprised was that his father was the Great Chu Family's present family head's third son. Due to his mother's status being somewhat low, he was expelled from the Great Chu Family and roamed about outside.

At that time, Chu Tianmang was at a young age, and as he matured, he gradually displayed a shocking soul pet trainer talent. After going through many years of self temperament, he returned once more to the Great Chu Family, and he defeated all of their young generation experts!

Chu Tianmang held grievances in his heart towards the Great

Chu Family and due to some matter, got into a dispute with the family head again. In a fit of anger, he cut off connection with the family head, and he swore not to return even one step into Wogu Region's Great Chu Family. He then left Western Kingdom by himself and began roaming everywhere.

Neither Old Li or Old Tu spoke of Chu Tianmang's matters in Western Kingdom. Moreover, both Old Li and Old Tu respectively indicated that in reality, many people didn't know what kind of crime the outstanding Chu Tianmang committed and how he angered the Soul Alliance's experts, causing the Soul Alliance to seal his soul pets and issue a prohibition.

Afterwards, Chu Tianmang became Chu Tiancheng and began bustling about for a small family under the guise of an extremely common soul pet trainer. Perhaps he was a bit tired, but Chu Tianmang didn't have any objections towards this life and the content and voluntary him felt it was, in fact, very comfortable.

This continued until Chu Mu suffered from a hidden plot and was kidnapped. Chu Tianmang's rage flourished and he began to mull over a method of breaking free from Soul Alliance's surveillance.

"You're saying that my father came to the Great Chu Family to, in truth, break free from Soul Alliance's control?" asked Chu Mu.

"That's right. He's a trustworthy man. Not stepping into Great Chu Family means not stepping in..." said Old Tu.

“Then how did he break free? Why didn’t I detect the existence of Soul Alliance’s people?” asked Chu Mu.

“Young master, you’re very friendly. There are many experts of which you definitely cannot detect their existences. Moreover, there are times where it isn’t people monitoring Chu Tianmang, and instead it is some powerful soul pet…” said Old Tu.

“Alas, in truth, his anger isn’t limited to this.” Old Tu suddenly sighed and spoke.

Chu Mu looked at the very wrinkled Old Tu. From his expression, he could see that his father’s matters seemed to be far from as simple as what Old Tu told him.

“Don’t alas, spit it out.” Old Li had an impatient appearance.

Old Tu didn’t argue with this creature and after a while, said: “I presume young master doesn’t know what seal means, right?”

Chu Mu nodded his head. He really didn’t know what this so called seal meant.

“The seal, is to forcibly bind the soul pets a soul pet trainer summons. It’s equivalent to a soul pet defecting. Only, these soul pets didn’t defect, and they instead were sealed in some heavily guarded place, rendering them unable to return to their master’s side. From then on, the soul pet trainer’s strength is completely restricted.” said Old Li.

Chu Mu was stunned. He didn't expect his father to be practically in the same situation as him. This also meant that his father's souls were all occupied, but he simply was unable to summon.

"Chu Tianmang has a total of four main pets. Amongst them, one pet died while fighting against Soul Alliance. The other three main pets were sealed, and the remaining soul pets were all removed of their soul contracts." Old Tu's tone was a bit heavy as he spoke!

Four main pets. One died, three sealed. The others were all removed of their soul pacts!

Such a simple sentence caused great billows to surge in Chu Mu's heart.

Chu Mu possessed a defector soul pet and simultaneously had removed a soul pact. He understood the heart-wrenching and body-rending pain from the spiritual fracture. Then realizing that this sentence was a description of Chu Tianmang, how could he remain calm?!

"It can be said that when he returned to Gangluo City, his soul was so extremely broken that without a dozen or so years, it wouldn't be healed."

"Yet, this was nothing. What made him truly seething in anger was something that happened not too long ago."

“What?” slowly, Old Tu’s expression turned grave.Chu Mu indistinctly guessed that it was because of this matter that had caused Chu Tianmang’s anger to abruptly rise and make him once more walk on the path of soul pets.

“Although the three main pets had been sealed, they could still feel their master’s emotion. In order to allow Chu Tianmang to once more stand up, the three main pets that had accompanied him as he grew up... in the sealed tower... underwent self-destruction...”

Sealed soul pets, self-destruction!

Listening to these words, Chu Mu felt a violent shudder in the depths of his soul!

Chapter 137: Coordinating With Ye Qingzi To Fight The Chu Family Experts

The night fog lingered about and the lonely mountain peak towered over the pained, bewildered night.

A palpitating howl rang out from the lofty mountain. Those who heard it had their hairs stand on end.

A biting cold gale screamed, smacking right against Chu Mu's face, and blowing his hair into a disheveled mess...

Chu Mu sat on the edge of the cliff, his legs hanging down. His eyes were staring at the distant east. On Chu Mu's thigh silently lay Mo Xie, as her silver fur fluttered about. Occasionally, she would raise her head and look at the silent Chu Mu before lowering her head and letting out a "Wu Wu" whimper.

"Sealed Soul Pets, Self-Destruction!"

This sentence was like the howling gale that ceaselessly lingered in Chu Mu's ears. Such emotion and shock rendered Chu Mu's heart unable to be calm for a long time.

A sealed soul pet was in a summoned state. From the beginning to end, it would occupy the soul pet trainer's soul. If it were sealed in a prison and incapable of returning to its owner's soul pet space, then only by dying could it fully release the soul pet trainer's soul.

Chu Mu was incapable of understanding how deep the feelings between Chu Tianmang and his main pets were. However, he knew that after the three pets self-destructed in the sealed tower, Chu Mu felt an inexhaustible sorrow like a surging current against the depths of his soul, causing him to tremble all over.

“Young master, you shouldn’t be too broken-hearted. Perhaps this is a new beginning to your father. He possesses an extraordinary soul remembrance control ability. Towards various soul pets and even other type soul pets, he has unique understandings. Presently, the chains on his soul have been released due to the sacrifice of his soul pets. It’s not before long that he will definitely trample on all of the Soul Alliance’s experts like back then. He will make those Soul Alliance fellows repay their proper debt!” Old Li stood behind Chu Mu and spoke to him.

Chu Mu nodded his head, and used his palm to softly stroke the little Mo Xie’s supple fur, but he didn’t say anything.

“Power, strength, prestige, wealth. Chu Tianmang possessed only strength. The licentious skeleton of him didn’t enjoy restrictions. In the eyes of those who had absolute power, they would now allow for such a person to move in front of them. Especially under situations when they had beneficial clashes... in truth, if you want to become a person above others, you should follow Her Majesty to Soul Palace...”

When he entered Nightmare Island, Chu Mu had profoundly understood the importance of strength. Old Li’s words were very clearly telling Chu Mu that strength wasn’t everything.

However, Chu Mu didn't believe this. According to his estimates, when Chu Tianmang's soul pets were sealed, he wasn't very old. Presumably, Chu Tianmang's soul pets hadn't truly reached the unrivalled level yet when they were sealed by Soul Alliance's people...

Pursuit for power wasn't something Chu Mu wanted. Rather, paramount strength was something Chu Mu wouldn't waver his determined pursuit for!

When Old Li saw that his persuasion was ineffective, he let out a sigh and said: "Young master, I'm not hiding it from you, my previous master was an extremely powerful soul pet trainer. Perhaps he had even reached a level where no one could defeat him. Only, many things are not solvable by strength..."

A wave of violent wind surged forth, entering Old Li's leopard cat mouth, causing him to instantly cough...

While coughing, Old Li seemed to realize that speaking about these things had no meaning. Currently, the thing Chu Mu needed the most was strength, otherwise he would be unable to establish himself in this world. Promptly, he stopped his words...

"Young master, Old Tu only has a few unimportant disciples. If you want to participate in the Great Chu Family's competition, we can go under Old Tu's name." Old Li brought the topic back to the present.

"Sure, have him also leave the other member to me." said Chu

Mu.

“Young Master wants to have the Ye Family brother and sister go with you?” asked Old Li.

Chu Mu nodded his head. Although the Ye Family brother and sister still hadn’t displayed their true strength, Chu Mu could be sure that they were extremely powerful. If they were to coordinate with him, obtaining the top three probably wouldn’t be an issue.

With the Great Chu Family being so snobbish, it manifested in disgust in Chu Mu’s heart. He didn’t mind imitating Chu Tianmang and once more trampling over their young generation experts before freely leaving!

……

“I refuse. I resolutely refuse. Your mood isn’t good, and you want to take it out on others. Why did you find us brother and sister? Us two wander about everywhere, and we have no one to rely on. The Great Chu Family’s influence isn’t smal,l and with one careless mistake, a spirit master or spirit emperor may come. Isn’t that asking for our lives? We came this time to stroll through Great Broken Sting Valley where those bug type soul pets are very cute. If we offend the smaller ones, at least they won’t call for the older ones to come out…” the moment Ye Wansheng heard Chu Mu wanted to fight the Great Chu Family’s experts, he immediately shook his head like he was beating garlic.

“The first three places in the competition will obtain a reward of

a spiritual item worth 5 million gold coins and up. Furthermore, the person we're representing, Old Tu, will give another 5 million gold coins to us. In other words, if we obtain a place in the top three, it will be 5 million for each person." Chu Mu directly laid the terms out.

"You should have said so earlier. There's an old geezer protecting us, eh? I agree, I agree. However, it's best if we make clear of this first; if the opponent is too strong, we'll firmly forfeit..." immediately said Ye Wansheng.

"I'll go with you." Ye Qingzi looked at Chu Mu and indifferently spoke.

"That's fine.' Chu Mu nodded his head and a slight smile appeared on his face.

"...." Ye Wansheng originally wanted to talk about the terms with Chu Mu. in the end, he was cut off by his sister, and promptly given the cold shoulder.

"When a girl is of age, she must be married off. So fast, and you already have the idea of running off with someone?" ruefully sighed Ye Wansheng.

Ye Qingzi ignored Ye Wansheng's nonsense. Ye Qingzi saw Chu Mu's mood today, and she roughly guessed that Chu Mu probably had a bit of grievances with the Great Chu Family. Fighting was experience, and she didn't mind coordinating with Chu Mu to challenge the Great Chu Family's experts.

Ye Qingzi was a genuine support type soul pet trainer. Chu Mu happened to need such a soul pet trainer to match his fighting.

“Let’s make this clear first. If the opponent is too strong, we’ll forfeit. It’s not too convenient to summon my main pet.” said Ye Qingzi.

“Sure, I have propriety.” said Chu Mu. A competition wasn’t a fight to the death. If he encountered an opponent stronger than him, Chu Mu naturally didn’t have to be obstinate and have his soul pets fight despite knowing he could not defeat the opponent.

“Sure sure sure, isolate me then. You guys have fun. I’ll go stroll by myself in Great Broken Sting Valley.” when Ye Wansheng saw that the man and woman were ignoring him, he spoke a few angry words...

“Then, let’s first discuss soul pet formation.” said Chu Mu. Since they were going together, there was naturally nothing to hide. If they didn’t understand themselves, when their opponents coordinated, they would show a number of mistakes.

“Sure, you tell me yours first. I’ll use your soul pets to summon the fitting soul pets.” nodded Ye Qingzi.

Subsequently, the two of them began to mutually exchange their soul pets to see if they could match up the most optimal battle plan. As for the peeved fellow on the side who said he wanted to go to Great Broken Sting Valley by himself, his face grew increasingly

sinister. He wished he could throttle the two people in front of him who were completely ignoring him...

.....

The competition was a two person coordination fight-triple control and soul pets could not be switched. Chu Mu's three soul pet formation was: Mo Xie, Ning, and Zhan Ye.

Ye Qingzi followed Chu Mu's three soul pets to summon the soul pet formation: Purple Robe Dream Beast, Water Moon, and the Ice Fire Demon Fairy.

Chu Mu had seen Ye Qingzi's Purple Robe Dream beast. During the day, its fighting strength was even a bit stronger than Chu Mu's Night. As for the eighth phase Water Moon, its healing and support abilities were even more exceptional. It could enable a heavily wounded soul pet on the brink of dying to revive. With the Water Moon's existence, Chu Mu's Zhan Ye was practically unkillable, despite being low phase and staged.

Ice Fire Demon Spirit: Elemental world – ice type (fire type) – Elemental Demon Fairy race – Ice Fire Demon Fairy – commander rank

Ye Qingzi's Ice Fire Demon Fairy was at the seventh phase and Chu Mu guessed that it probably was one of Ye Qingzi's main pets. Not only did it possess powerful ice fire support abilities, it also had an extremely terrifying double elemental destructive power.

Regardless of rank or phase, Ye Qingzi's three soul pets were all higher than Chu Mu's soul pets. Chu Mu's guess wasn't wrong either; the Ye family brother and sister's strength was extremely high. Amongst the younger generation, there were few opponents that could match them.

……

"Chu Mu, you really want to participate in the competition? The Great Chu Family has many experts. If you participate, you must be extremely careful." when Chu Xian learned that Chu Mu wanted to participate in the Great Chu Family competition, she was a bit worried.

Chu Xian knew that Chu Mu had a bit of strength, but after all, he was a bit too young. Experts were like clouds in the Great Chu Family, and if he were to encounter an expert like Chu Yue who summoned all three soul pets, Chu Mu definitely would not be his opponent. This would deal an extremely heavy blow to Chu Mu's confidence.

"Chu Chen, don't believe that you can be complacent by defeating one of Chu Yue's soul pets. When the time comes, you won't even know how you lost. I urge you to be more low key." Chu Xi returned back to that contemptuous attitude.

Chu Xian and Chu Xi were also able to participate in the competition, but they would definitely only obtain a low ranking, as they were only slightly stronger than the average family disciple. However, if they were to encounter a true expert, the two of them would quickly be dispatched of. Therefore, they bluntly

didn’t participate; nonetheless, they didn’t expect that after receiving a few flattering words from Chu yue, he would truly participate in the internal family competition.

Chu Mu didn’t explain too much. If he explained more, whether they believed in him was one matter. Yet, even if they believed him, there would be another pile of questions. Everything was best explained through the fights.

……

……

“Haha, that brat really is going to participate. Who is he fighting under?” after obtaining the news, Chu Yue immediately cracked a big smile.

“Who he’s fighting under I don’t know; he seems to not have written it. He’s participating with someone called Ye Qingzi.” said Chu Jia.

“Ye Qingzi. What kind of person is Ye Qingzi?” asked Chu Yue confusedly.

“It’s the sister from the pair of brother and sister that Chu Chen brought. It’s said, big brother, that this Ye Qingzi is like her name. She’s extremely beautiful; even more so than Chu Xian. If you see her, you’ll definitely want her.” speaking of Ye Qingzi, Chu Jia’s drool was about to leak out.

Rare beautiful women like Ye Qingzi were absolutely treasures. Especially those two slender legs of hers that caused one's imagination to roam. Chu Jia, even until now, still hadn't forgotten.

Qingzi in Chinese means beauty that makes others collapse

Chapter 138: Chu Mu VS Chu Yue (1)

“Let’s first not mind this Ye Qingzi, and instead teach this guy a good lesson. He had the nerve to embarrass me like such!” Chu Yue smiled deviously.

“Then what does big brother plan to do? Each sect has quite a few people, so getting matched with them is pretty improbable, right?” Chu Jia asked.

“That’s not an issue. Very soon, we’ll be able to make them die horribly.” Chu Yue was vengeful. Taking his 1.5 million gold ice type soul crystal, how could he not get it back?

“Big Brother, that Ye Qingzi you must be careful with, she really is a great beauty……” Chu Jia said.

“Alright.” Chu Yue said impatiently. Chu Yue had seen many beauties, and he really didn’t care about Ye Qingzi. If he was feeling happy, he could easily get a beauty like Chu Xian without an issue.

……

Chu Mu was written under Old Tu’s name. The second morning, Chu Mu had gotten news from Old Tu that someone had sneakily tampered with the competition, specially moving the duo into another position so that they would battle the seeded team of Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan.

Old Tu naturally knew the strength of that team. Meeting such an opponent this early on would definitely be trouble, so Old Tu looked to Chu Mu for his opinion.

Chu Mu could naturally tell that the two sleazy Chu Family brothers were hitting on Chu Xian. If he wanted to stomp the Chu Family experts, he naturally had to start with this pair first.

Of course, Chu Mu wouldn't be matched with these two seed contestants in the first match. Chu Mu told Old Tu to arrange some random opponents to train the synergy between Ye Qingzi and himself, asking to compete against them only as the last match of the preliminaries.

Old Tu, as an elder of Great Chu Family, naturally had no issues with slightly changing the battle sequence, so Old Tu followed Chu Mu's idea, and he arranged some normal opponents for Chu Mu first so Chu Mu could warm up with Ye Qingzi and find some battle synergy.

"You guys go do your lovey dovey stuff wherever, I'll go take a stroll in the Great Broken Sting Valley." Ye Wansheng expressed that he would be bored staying within Great Chu Family, so he planned on going to the Great Broken Sting Valley alone.

"If you go, go take a trip to the Hundred Valley portion to see if you can find a Eternal Blood Fruit." Chu Mu added.

"Alright, but this has to be said in advance. If I find any, you

must buy it from me. I'm a practical person." Ye Wansheng said.

"No problem." Chu Mu nodded.

Ye Wansheng very trustfully left Ye Qingzi beside Chu Mu as he went towards the Great Broken Sting Valley behind the Great Chu Family.

Chu Mu also wanted to go to the Great Broken Sting Valley, but he had to deal with the matters at the Great Chu Family first.

……

Old Tu gave him a total of three normal-branch opponents. Because Chu Mu was hiding strength, his Ice Air Fairy would be the main fighter. Mo Xie would almost be playing around, and the Zhan Ye would be diligent.

Ye Qingzi's three soul pets were also all very low profile, not having any direct fighting attacks, mainly there to support Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy and Zhan Ye.

In the three battles, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi had somewhat gotten familiar with each others' soul pets. The final match against Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan had come quickly.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both fought very casually, but in the situation of the entire Great Chu Family, the fact that the two had broken through the first few matches made them dark horses,

especially when the two had never been heard of by anyone else within the Family.

Chu Chen naturally didn't need any mention; no one knew who he was. As for Ye Qingzi, she attracted many spectators. Ye Qingzi had a gorgeous appearance, wearing simple and down to earth clothes that could bring out her figure perfectly. Calm and collected, she had some of the qualities of a noble family. Such a female soul pet trainer, with another three strong soul pets to support her, indeed drew many looks.

……

"This Ye Qingzi is indeed truly of the best quality, why didn't you say so earlier?" Chu Yue naturally also noticed the outer-branch beautiful girl contestant that was being discussed avidly by the Chu Clan disciples.

In the beginning, Chu Yue indeed didn't feel much, but once he saw Ye Qingzi herself, his eyes brightened immediately. Ye Qingzi had many things that were attractive, but what Chu Yue fancied was her calm like water yet slightly cold personality. Such a woman very easily hooked Chu Yue's desire to conquer her.

"I……But I said it earlier already……" Chu Jia felt even more wronged. He had already told Chu Yue that this Ye Qingzi was of the best quality, yet Chu Yue had put on a high up manner that suggested he's seen too many girls to care about another beauty. Yet, now that he had actually seen Ye Qingzi, wasn't he acting just like Chu Jia did?

“First, get rid of Chu Chen. Then, slowly have some fun with this beauty.” Chu Yue smiled. The originally cold attitude he had had twisted into an amused and ruminating expression because of Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi worked together, so naturally he knew that Ye Qingzi received much attention from the Great Chu Family disciples. Once in a while, there would even be some self confident individuals coming up to make conversation to try to know Ye Qingzi.

From what Chu Mu saw, Ye Qingzi indeed had many places that made one captivated, having even a hint of gentle and subdued grace. However, Chu Mu knew that Ye Qingzi really wasn’t easy to get close to, and was an even worse woman to provoke. It could be imagined that after the battle with Chu Yue, many people would suck in a breathe and secretly pray that they hadn’t really offended her.

……

Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan were both seeded contestants and should be able to claim seventh place. Their battle would naturally be watched by many people.

Early in the morning, there were already many people around the mountain battleground who had claimed the best spots and awaited this battle between the dark horse and seed contestant.

“If the situation becomes unfavorable, decisively surrender. It won’t be good if you hurt yourself or your soul pets……” The big sister Chu Xian had already worried over Chu Mu for days. Now that it was time to actually fight with Chu Yue, her worryings were even more ceaseless, hoping that Chu Mu didn’t get hurt.

“Be at ease, I know my limits.” Chu Mu nodded, telling Chu Xian to calmly sit aside and watch while walking onto the battlefield with Ye Qingzi.

Because it wasn’t a heavyweight battle yet, most of the spectators were the Great Chu Family disciples. Many heavyweight characters hadn’t appeared, but the teachers of both branches were both present.

“Elder, what wind has blown you over?” Chu Yue’s teacher Chu Yang saw with a single glance the Old Tu with a goatee.

The fact that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi represented Old Tu in the branch competition hadn’t been directly announced, so other than a few other elders and the family head, no one else knew which branch Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi represented.

“I have nothing else to do, so I came to casually watch.” Old Tu laughed and said.

“You really don’t usually watch these matches. Since you’ve come, then watch my two disciples’ battles, and if there is anything to improve on feel free to point it out so my disciples can learn as well. Chu Yue, Chu Zhengfan, quickly come to see the

elder.” Chu Yang laughed and said.

“Chu Yue, here to see elder.”

“Chu Zhengfan, here to see elder.”

Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan hadn’t thought that the elder would come, and he immediately came to salute.

Since the elder was there, the two naturally couldn’t battle casually. Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan both raised their spirits further.

Seeing these two younglings pleased with themselves, Old Tu on the outside looked approving and amiable, but in his heart he laughed secretly, “You guys can be pleased now, but you’ll see in a moment!”

……

“Let’s get rid of the unnecessary rites and directly start.” Chu Yang knew that the elder didn’t like complicated rituals and manners, so he informed the notary.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were already standing on the battlefield, silently waiting for the two guys that were expecting praises of “truly scary younglings” from Old Tu.

After a moment, when the both of them had walked onto the battlefield as well, Chu Yue looked at Chu Mu and smiled, “What a coincidence that I can actually battle you once more. Last time, I underestimated your strength, but this time, I won’t reserve any strength. After all, this is a real competition.

Even now, Chu Yue didn’t forget to act like a good person. In reality, when he said these words, Chu Yue, in his heart, had started laughing coldly, “Chu Chen, boy, see if you don’t die this time. The shame I received last time will be repaid to you tenfold!”

Ye Qingzi was very calm, because she knew Chu Mu’s real identity. With this layer of protection, Ye Qingzi didn’t have to worry about these two self-proclaimed top tier experts.

Chu Mu was even more calm. From what Chu Mu saw, Chu Yue was simply a little bit better than Jia Feng. Months had already past since his battle with Jia Feng, and ver these months, Chu Mu’s strength had risen sharply. Such an opponent was something that Chu Mu no longer thought important.

“Chu Yue, who is this Chu Chen? You’ve fought him before, is he strong?” Chu Zhengfan had never seen Chu Mu so he showed some questioning.

“Don’t worry, he’s but a bit stronger than a normal person and easy to deal with. You just watch the beauty carefully.” Chu Yue said.

Both sides were already standing on the battlefield, and the

notary had started loudly announcing both sides to summon soul pets.

Doubles battles, triple control, and no changing soul pets-this was a battle between main soul pets!

To let Chu Mu realize his own minisculity, Chu Yue didn't hide his strength, directly summoning his three main soul pets onto the battlefield.

Chu Zhengfan saw that the soul pet composition Ye Qingzi summoned were low in neither rank nor phase, and so didn't reserve anything either, if not to also show the elders his full strength. He summoned his main soul pets onto the battlefield too.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi had already set their soul pet formation. When the incantations were cast, the Ice Air Fairy and Zhan Ye appeared almost simultaneously, while the Pitiful Appearance Mo Xie laid on the Zhan Ye's head, making it seem as if Chu Mu only summoned two soul pets.

Mo Xie was naturally proud. If there wasn't anyone it found worthy on the battlefield, her battle intent was very weak. Chu Mu mainly considered that he might meet Chu Ke and the subordinates of the little princess, so he specially added her in the three soul pet formation.

As for the White Nightmare, Chu Mu didn't plan on summoning it. Though triple control already showed his identity as a soul master, from what Chu Mu saw, if the terrifying monarch rank

White Nightmare joined the fight, there wouldn't be much question as to the outcome of the battle. After all, the improving of the other soul pets' strengths was also important. If, for every fight, he sent Mo Xie and the White Nightmare, his other soul pets would never get their needed training, especially the Zhan Ye who really needed stages and phases right now.

Chapter 139: Chu Mu VS Chu Yue (2)

“Seventh phase second stage – commander rank – Purple Senluo, eighth phase eighth stage – servant rank – Fire Fairy, seventh phase third stage – commander rank – Light Rhinoceros.” Chu Mu glanced over and quickly determined the phase, stage, and rank of each of Chu Yue’s soul pets.

“Seventh phase first stage – commander rank – Heavenly Vine Demon, eighth phase third stage – warrior rank – Flame Winged Bird, seventh phase third stage – commander rank – Thunder Sword Winged Lion.” Chu Zhengfan’s three soul pets rank, phase, and stage were all decently high. Each soul pet was a seventh phase commander rank that had more or less underwent strengthening. If Mo Xie didn’t mutate into a Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox, Chu Mu might not even be match for those two.

Chu Mu’s three soul pets, no matter the stage, phase, or rank, were all very low. Even the highest phase and staged Night Thunder Dream Beast couldn’t compete due to the presence of the Purple Robed Dream Beast. When the soul pets were summoned, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi’s side clearly felt weaker.

“Let the fight begin!” The notary said with a command!

Chu Yue immediately lifted up the corner of his mouth. Of Chu Mu’s three soul pets, other than being slightly wary of the Ice Air Fairy, the others were of no concern. Facing such opponent, Chu Yue didn’t need any strategy, directly commanding his Purple Senluo, who was still upset at the Ice Air Fairy, to fly up and attack the Ice Air Fairy.

The opponent had three wing-typed soul pets. If they weren't controlled well, their composition would very easily get disrupted. Ye Qingzi immediately told her Purple Robed Dream Beast to take to the air to prevent the soul pets from suffering aerial assaults.

"Moon, Water Screen Armor!" The support soul pets immediately gave Chu Mu's soul pets a defensive effect.

Deep blue water gently condensed on the Zhan Ye's ink colored armor, quickly draping an unobstructing Water Screen Armor over the Zhan Ye's body, raisings its defense to sixth rank late stage.

To Zhan Ye, having a sixth rank late stage defense meant not being able to be instantly killed, and a Zhan Ye that couldn't be instantly killed was a Zhan Ye whose tenacious fighting strength would crumble an opponent mentally.

"Jia, Wood Spirit Dew." Ye Qingzi again commanded his soul pet.

Wood Spirit Dew, when dripped on a soul pet, can cause its life force to raise under the nurturing of this nature's spirit.

Wood Spirit Dew was useless to elemental type soul pets, so this technique was Dual Released onto Zhan Ye and the Purple Robed Dream Beast.

Zhan Ye's life force was already six times the normal soul pets.

With the effects of Wood Spirit Dew, he could directly raise the Zhan Ye's life force to seven times the norm. This meant that, as long as the Zhan Ye had this effect from the Wood Tray Spirit, its wound recovery speed would be seven times the norm, as well as having the potential to use Broken Limb Rebirth seven times.

"Hou!!!!"

Having two status effects, even if it were only fifth phase fifth stage, Zhan Ye had nothing to fear. Its black eyes full of fighting intent immediately locked onto the seventh phase third stage Light Rhinoceros.

As the supportive techniques were cast, Chu Yue's fastest Purple Senluo had already appeared in the skies above Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

The Purple Senluo proudly waved its purple wings, screaming as it summoned black thunder clouds to attack Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy with a thunder type attack!

"Mo Xie, protect the Zhan Ye well." Chu Mu said to the little Mo Xie lying on the Zhan Ye's head.

"Wuwuwu~~~~" Mo Xie adorably nodded, extending her little claws from her meaty paws. Once Zhan Ye fell into danger, Mo Xie would definitely give the opponent a flashy Royal Flame Claw.

"Ning, Ice Sword Formation."

The Ice Air Fairy's incantation had already been prepared. With a command from Chu Mu, Black Ice crystals quickly floated upwards and formed ice sword after ice sword that hung pointing above the Ice Air Fairy.

"His Ice Air Fairy is very powerful, be careful." Chu Yue had witnessed Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy, so he immediately reminded Chu Zhengfan.

"It's only a sixth phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy, how powerful can it be." Chu Zhengfan said without any concern.

Black thunder clouds had started to appear near the Purple Senluo in the sky already. Purple lightning arcs constantly darted around within the black clouds. With a shrill scream from the Purple Senluo, three shocking lightnings suddenly fell down!!

"Hui~~~~~~"

The Purple Robed Dream Beast had long been staring at the Purple Senluo. When the thunder came, the Purple Robed Dream Beast's dream horn flashed with a purple lightning arc, and almost at the same instant when the three thunders touched Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy, the three thunders suddenly disappeared into thin air!

Thunder Absorption! A defensive technique that could absorb same type techniques and, to some degree, convert it to its own energy!

“Hui~~~~~~~”

The Purple Robed Dream Beast let out a loud neigh, causing its dream horn to flash. Instantly, six similar powered thunders appeared on the body of the approaching Flame Winged Bird!

Thunder type attacks didn’t affect the Purple Dream Beast, but it would completely damage the Flame Winged Bird. Before the Flame Winged Bird casted any technique, six thunders came through, causing it to have to cast Extreme Speed for dodging. After it backed off repeatedly, it barely dodged five!

Hong~~~~~~~”

The last thunder still hit the body of eighth phase third stage Flame Winged Bird. It let out a screech as its body dropped a little. Its fire red eyes watched the Purple Robed Dream Beast angrily.

“I can deal with the air.” Ye Qingzi saw that Chu Mu’s attention had moved onto the battle in the sky and immediately notified him.

Chu Mu nodded, and he directly commanded his Ice Air Fairy to send his twenty Ice Sword Formation towards the eighth phase eighth stage Fire Fairy!

“Overlay!”

Just as the twenty massive Ice Swords flew by, above the Ice Air Fairy appeared another twenty Black Crystal Ice Swords. When these forty ice swords appeared, the entire crowd burst into commotion!

“I said his Ice Air Fairy was powerful.” Chu Yue glanced at the slightly shocked Chu Zhengfan and said.

“Nothing alarming.” Chu Zhengfan was just a bit surprised. After all, not many people trained their Ice Air Fairies to such level.

“Huhuhu~~~~~~~”

A few dazzling fire pythons suddenly appeared on the battlefield. The eighth phase eighth stage Fire Fairy was also very quick at casting. Just as the first twenty ice swords were about to hit, the terrifying fire pythons opened their gaping maws and each ate a few swords, quickly dissipating all twenty ice swords.

“Don’t think you’re the only one with a soul pet who knows how to Overlay!” Chu Yue laughed mockingly and commanded his Fire Fairy to cast Overlay on its Fire Python technique.

“Huhuhuhu~~~~~” Fire pythons again appeared. The Fire Fairy’s Microcontrol on fire type was also very good. Each fire python accurately ate a few of the Ice Air Fairy’s Black Crystal Ice Swords, and the remaining few swords were shattered with claws from the opponent’s beast type soul pet.

“Let me go try this woman.” Chu Zhengfan clearly also developed an interest in Ye Qingzi. Jumping onto his Thunder Sword Winged Lion, he took off and flew directly towards Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi’s side.

Ye Qingzi didn’t ride any soul pet, but instead backed off slightly and calmly commanded her Ice Fire Demon Fairy to cast a technique.

Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy’s strength was also extremely scary. Black Crystal Ice Crystals churned forward and became countless thin ice swords that frenzily attacked the three soul pets in the air. At the same time, the Ice Fire Demon Fairy could also cast fire type techniques, conjuring countless suddenly burning demon fires that countered the Heavenly Vine Demon’s vines everywhere!

“Your soul pet stages are all too low, we must get rid of one first or else it will be very tiring for us.” Ye Qingzi said.

“Let’s get rid of the Heavenly Vine Demon first.” Chu Mu looked at Ye Qingzi and lightly said.

“En.” Ye Qingzi and Chu Mu’s thoughts turned out to be the same. The seventh phase Heavenly Vine Demon’s restricting powers were very strong. Chu Mu’s Zhan Ye dashed forward first in battle, yet the continuous vines that appeared made it so it couldn’t really near the enemy’s side. If not for Mo Xie, Zhan Ye might have long since been bundled up.

“Mo Xie, control the Heavenly Vine Demon. Zhan Ye, occupy the Light Rhinoceros.”

“Wuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~”

The battle didn’t have any opponent Mo Xie thought was worthy, but it very enjoyed such mind controlling!

Immediately little Mo Xie jumped down from Zhan Ye’s head and her nimble body leapt landed lightly on the floor.

Though Chu Zhengfan was still in the air, he didn’t ignore this little soul pet. Seeing that this soul pet wanted to launch a sneak attack, he immediately smiled with belittlement. He laughed in his mind, “How could such tricks be played in front of my Heavenly Vine Demon?”

“Peng~~~~Peng~~~~~Peng~~~~~~”

The Heavenly Vine Demon’s heavenly vines were like pythons, terrifyingly twisting around. Where it passed by, the battlefield ground immediately cracked open!

“You must be careful……” Chu Xian saw that the cute little fox had been targeted by the Heavenly Vine Demon and her heart tightened. A small and fragile soul pet like that would definitely get crushed with just one hit from a vine!

“Sou~~~~~~~~”

The silver body suddenly sped up. In front of the dancing python like vines, Mo Xie had no fear. As she ran at full speed, her tiny silver body seemed to suddenly disappear from the battlefield!

“Va……vanish……” The people who saw this scene immediately opened their eyes wide, constantly scanning the battlefield to look for this tiny soul pet of Chu Mu’s.

“Peng~~~~~Peng~~~~~~~”

The Heavenly Vine Demon already cast Heavenly Vine Dance. Instantaneously, the massive heavenly vines started twisting at a high frequency, creating deep gouges in the sturdy ground, shocking those who see it!

The Chu Clan disciples couldn’t see Mo Xie’s movements clearly, but as the older generation, Old Tu and Chu Yang stared blankly.

They could clearly see that, as the Heavenly Vine Demon was casting its almost undodgeable and crazy Heavenly Vine Dance, the tiny little fox soul pet actually ran an exquisite route smooth as water through the seventh phase vine type soul pet’s technique!!!

On the battlefield, including those outside, no one knew where the little fox soul pet went, but Old Tu and Chu Yang suddenly realized that this unseeming soul pet of Chu Mu’s was really the scariest of them all, because at this time, it had already appeared at the main body of the Heavenly Vine Demon without anyone noticing!

Chapter 140: Clear The Place And Resolve The Battle!

“Don’t let it take advantage of a weakness. Once you get rid of it, immediately support it with Lightning in its battle.” Chu Zhengfan didn’t mind this at all, thinking that Mo Xie got slapped into a gouge mark in the ground, and instead redirected his own attention onto Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy.

Shattering Claw!!

The Thunder Sword Winged Lion retracted its wings, and suddenly dived down with its large body, leading with a claw that threatened to shatter!!

“Beng~~~~~~”

Massive cracks quickly appeared on the ground. Almost at the same time as when the Thunder Sword Winged Lion landed, the sturdy ground exploded, creating a dull roar as dust was lifted into the air!

Seventh rank Shattering Claw was definitely not easily withstood. The Ice Fire Demon Fairy’s body immediately sank into the shattered ground, and small cracks appeared on the body of merged fire and ice!

“Its defense is pretty high, have a taste of this next attack!” Chu Zhengfan’s mouth split into a smile, and he commanded his

Thunder Sword Winged Lion to cast its follow up technique!

Wings that contained sword feathers suddenly opened, causing all the Sword Feathers to become rays of light that pierced towards the Ice Air Fairy like a storm!

Facing the Thunder Sword Winged Lion's vicious assault, Ye Qingzi held her calm and collected self. Chu Zhengfan originally thought he could force Ye Qingzi to use a soul technique to stop this attack, but he didn't think that this beauty was this patient and composed.

"Peng~~Peng~~Peng~~~Peng~~~"

Densely packed purple feathers attacked the Ice Air Demon Fairy's body, creating many small holes on the Ice Air Fairy's body.

Seeing this elemental type soul pet hurt, many people broke into a cold sweat for Ye Qingzi, wanting to know just how this calm beauty was going to struggle free of Chu Zhengfan's attacks.

"Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram!"

Suddenly, Ye Qingzi's cold voice sent a command.

"Na!!!!"

Instantly, a strange scene appeared! The previously barraged Ice

Air Demon Fairy's aura of Black Crystal and Demon Fire abruptly increased, and two types of different energies rose up from under the Ice Air Demon Fairy and collided violently!

Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram! Seventh rank ice type and fire type technique. No one expected the Ice Fire Demon Fairy who was getting hit passively to suddenly finish a seventh rank fire type technique's incantation!!

With a long call from the Ice Air Fairy, Black Crystal and Demon Fire aura darted off of the Ice Air Fairy!

With the Black Crystal above and the Demon Fire below, the raging Demon Fire quickly ate up the Thunder Sword Winged Lion. A myriad of flame tongues licked the seventh phase commander rank, their heat burning the Thunder Sword Winged Lion's body!

The bone chilling Black Crystal shrouded above the Thunder Sword Winged Lion's head, creating icy swords that stabbed deep into the bones. The abnormal Black Crystal froze the Lightning Sword Winged Lion to its bones, causing the crazed beast to constantly let out pained howls!

Chu Zhengfan, who was riding the Thunder Sword Winged Lion, paled at this change of events. The sixth level soul armor on him had already been activated, and he panickingly chanted an incantation for the Ice Crystal Armor to protect himself and his Thunder Sword Winged Lion.

With this sudden change, Chu Yue was dumbstruck, watching the astonishing Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram that had reached an eighth rank power. Only when Chu Zhengfan shouted out for help did Chu Yue come back to himself, and he immediately commanded his Purple Senluo to forcefully pass through the scary Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram and pull Chu Zhengfan out of there!

The Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram had lock-on properties. The Purple Senluo could save Chu Zhengfan, but it definitely couldn't bring the Thunder Sword Winged Lion away. Without the protection of Chu Zhengfan's sixth level soul armor and Ice Crystal Armor, the Thunder Sword Winged Lion couldn't possibly withstand the blow of the eighth rank Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram. Its body of purple fur was instantly burnt black and its bones were completely frozen!

The Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram didn't last long, but in this short time, the Thunder Sword Winged Lion had completely lost all of its fighting power, miserably lying on the ground. This made everyone watching speechless, as they watched with disbelief at the unhurried cold yet beautiful beauty!

"Such.....such.....such a powerful Ice Fire Demon Fairy!" Chu Xi's mouth opened even wider. A few days ago, when Chu Xi was jealous of Ye Qingzi's beauty, she even softly cursed that she was just a flower vase, yet she completely didn't expect her soul pets to have such scary fighting power!

"Stupid beyond redemption. He couldn't even tell that the Ice Fire Demon Fairy was using Elemental Willpower and still dumbly attacked. Did he think that the damn lion could instantly kill a

seventh rank elemental commander rank?!" Seeing Chu Zhengfan's soul pet suffer defeat first, Chu Yang was so angry his whiskers started curling!

"Old fellow Chu Yang, don't be too worked up. Underestimating his foe was his most lethal mistake. Also, don't forget his Heavenly Vine Demon." Old Tu said laughing.

With the elder's reminder, Chu Yang's expression darkened again!

If not for Old Tu sitting there, he would've already been unable to contain himself and used his remembrance to remind that idiot Chu Zhengfan to take note of his Heavenly Vine Demon.

Chu Yang was angry, yet Chu Zhengfan, who almost got wounded by the Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram, was even more steely, immediately commanding his Heavenly Vine Demon to continue to attack the already hurt Ice Fire Demon Fairy.

"Beng!!!!!!!"

The heavenly vines were indestructible and swift when they darted out of the ground!!

Seeing the idiot actually commanding his Heavenly Vine Demon to attack, Chu Yang almost fainted with anger.

Before the spectators recovered from their puzzlement about the

Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram, another scene dumbfounded everyone!

A total of four heavenly vines appeared, yet when they poked out of the ground, they didn't go to attack the Ice Fire Demon Fairy but instead, like for venomous snakes, lunged straight into the skies and violently slapped the Purple Senluo!!

"Pa!!!Pa!!Pa!!!Pa!!!"

Four heavenly vines with none missing, all hitting the flying Purple Senluo's body, causing the Purple Senluo and Chu Zhengfan to directly shoot from the skies into the ground, leaving a large crater where they landed!

Chu Zhengfan's sixth rank soul armor and Ice Crystal Armor were still in existence, so the heavenly vines only scratched some bloody wounds on the guy.

However, the Purple Senluo's defense was just barely seventh rank. Withstanding four hits defenselessly, and with the blood hook effect from the heavenly vines, even if the Purple Senluo could get up after this hit, its life force would be unbelievable weak!

"You……What are you doing?!!" Seeing his own soul pet hurt this bad, Chu Yue's face immediately went red with anger and he roared towards Chu Zhengfan!

“My Heavenly Vine Demon isn’t controlled by me anymore!” Chu Zhengfan got up and suddenly realized that his Heavenly Vine Demon’s mind was very jumbled right now!

This strange event happened on the battlefield, yet no one understood what was going on. As a top tier young expert, how could Chu Zhengfan make such a amateur mistake!

“Let’s clean it up!” Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both looked at each other.

Clearly, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both understood how to take advantage of an opportunity. Almost just as the strange event unfolded, a string of commands were sent towards their soul pets.

The Ice Air Fairy’s incantation sounded, and forty Ice Swords flew towards the Flame Winged Bird that was occupied by the Purple Robed Dream Beast!

“Water Whisker!”

The Water Moon’s Water Whiskers quickly jumped out of the gorund. The countless water whiskers were like chains and ropes, quickly bundling the Purple Senluo that had been hit to the ground!

Water Whiskers were very tough yet bendable, so even strong soul pets had trouble escaping, a hard counter towards strength-oriented soul pets.

“Yi~~~~~~~~~” The Flame Winged Bird was scared of ice type techniques. Under the assault of forty ice swords, the Flame Winged Bird immediately got blasted from the skies to the ground, falling right beside the Purple Senluo that was bundled by countless whiskers……

Seeing the Flame Winged Bird fall beside the Purple Senluo, Ye Qingzi immediately realized that the flames from the Flame Winged Bird would burn off all of the Water Moon’s Water Whiskers……

“Rapid Freeze!”

Yet, just as Ye Qingzi was about to tell her Ice Fire Demon Fairy to cast a freezing effect for the whiskers, Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy again completed a spell that barely required an incantation, Rapid Freeze. It quickly covered the Water Moon’s water whiskers with a layer of Black Ice Ice Crystals that solved the issue of the Flame Winged Bird rescuing the Purple Senluo.

Ye Qingzi within her calm beauty slightly revealed a beautiful smile. Clearly this synergy from Chu Mu had garnered her approval……

“Zhan Ye, Rebirth!”

Zhan Ye’s most common state was being wounded all over. This time, fighting with the seventh phase third stage Light Rhinoceros left him without a single piece of its ink armor intact.

“Hou!!!!!!!”

The low staged Zhan Ye that looked on the verge of death suddenly let out an angry roar. Instantly, the muscle tearing wounds on its body were covered in a green secretion. Almost in the short time that the Light Rhinoceros was charging up a technique, its heavily damaged body miraculously healed!

Light Horn Crack, a dazzling golden radiance formed a massive light horn that raked towards where the Zhan Ye stood and blew up!!

Just after finishing rebirth, the Zhan Ye recovered to its top state. In a blur of increased speed, it unexpectedly dashed out of the Light Horn Crack’s attack range!

The Zhan Ye’s claws couldn’t rip through the Light Rhinoceros’s heavy armor, so this made Chu Yue completely ignore the existence of Zhan Ye, yet Zhan Ye had a lethal weapon that could ignore defenses!

Ink Armor Spike!!

Having the technique of Rebirth, Zhan Ye didn’t have to fear the Light Rhinoceros’s attacks. As the ink colored body continued to run, its tiger-like body curled up like a bug, and the ink armor spikes on its back jabbed violently into the Light Rhinoceros’s body!

Dark Erosion!

The dark type Dark Erosion immediately spread from the Light Rhinoceros's wound, quickly infecting a big part of the Light Rhinoceros's body!

"Wuwuwu~~~~~"

Zhan Ye's attacks were useless against the Light Rhinoceros, but Mo Xie's scary claws were lethal to it!

Her silver body flashed past. Not even needing to cast Royal Flame Claw, with the effects of a sixth level full form offensive soul claw, Mo Xie's claws alone were almost at the eighth rank. This was more than enough to rip apart the Light Rhinoceros's eroded defense!

"Shua!!!!!!!!"

A ghastly ripping wound was made on the Light Rhinoceros's body, even extending to uneroded parts, causing crimson blood to spray into the air!!

Chapter 141: Extravagant Gamble, Single Control VS Triple Control

“Freeze!”

When blood flowed everywhere, the Ice Fire Demon Fairy’s incantation had completed. Instantly, a terrible coldness spread nearby, causing the temperature to drop, and the ground to congeal with frost!

The seventh rank power Freeze technique went directly towards the Fire Fairy. Just as the Fire Fairy’s Ignite had saved the Purple Senluo, the terrifying Freeze had quickly invaded its entire body, causing its flames to quickly dim!!

The Black Crystal Ice Crystals filled the air. The Ice Fire Demon Fairy’s ice type controlling ability was clearly even higher than Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy. Its scary Freeze not only dimmed the flames on the Fire Fairy, but also spread to the side and endangered the completely startled Chu Yue!

The Ice Fire Demon Fairy’s powerful fighting strength shocked the entire stadium. Even Chu Mu took on a whole new level of respect for Ye Qingzi. As for Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan, their faces had become steely already. They watched as their soul pets were heavily injured one after another, yet they had no power to fight back.

The change in the battle could only be described as fast and strange. From the beginning of the Ice Fire Demon Fairy’s Ice Fire

Obliterating Diagram, Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan's soul pets had been heavily injured in a very short amount of time. The entire process probably took less than half a minute!

When the Purple Senluo got restricted by the Purple Robed Dream Beast's Dreamland, only Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's soul pets were left on the battlefield. Yet, even until now, all the Chu Clan disciples, including Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan, had no clue how the battle had ended this strangely!

"They……they already beat Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan……" Chu Xi was completely dumbstruck. The fact that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi could continuously win three matches was already astonishing for Chu Xi, yet she would never had thought that two unknown people had defeated the top tier experts Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan.

Top tier young expert meant rarely having opponents within a region. A region contained countless cities and soul pet trainers only measurable in tens of thousands. Being able to come out at the top was definitely not a simple matter. Chu Xian walked out of an eighth level city, so Chu Xi naturally thought Chu Mu was but a young expert within a city. Yet, from the battle situation, one could clearly tell that Chu Mu was also a top tier young expert!

Chu Xian, who stood beside Chu Xi, still hadn't shaken the shock of Chu Mu winning yet. She wouldn't even have dreamed that the laughingstock of Gangluo City would beat a Great Chu Family top tier expert one day.

In fact, Chu Xian had started to question whether the handsome

and cool man was actually Chu Mu……

Inside the battlefield, it was silent. Such a quick finish should, in theory, have happened by the hands of Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan, who could then proudly display their results to everyone. However, reality was just the opposite: the two seeded contestants, Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan, were quickly cleared out by two nameless little pawns!

This scene was like seeing two rabbits killing two lions. Other than shock, there was some nonsensical humor involved, yet it was such a strange scene that over hundreds of people had witnessed.

“Hehe, your two little apprentices underestimated their opponent too much.” Old Tu’s laughter broke the silence and spread throughout the battlefield.

Even then, Chu Yang’s expression was still stiff. In reality, from the moment Chu Mu’s Mo Xie controlled his Heavenly Vine Demon, Chu Yang had guessed that this match was unwinnable, yet he would never have thought that the two apprentices he was so proud of would be defeated this quickly. Checking the time, it wasn’t even five minutes.

In a doubles soul pet trainer battle, being able to finish the opponent in ten minutes already meant that there was a sizeable difference between the sides. Being able to finish in five minutes meant they weren’t even on the same level.

Top tier young expert? Getting cleaned up by two nameless

fellows, Chu Yue and Chu Zhengfan didn't know where to put their faces. Now, the situation was even more embarrassing than the 1v3 situation last time. His eyes couldn't hide the resentment in his mind as they stared viciously at Chu Mu.

"You……you……you simply took advantage of this woman's strength to win. If we really fought, you aren't anything. If you're anything, fight me in a duel!" Chu Yue finally couldn't hold his resentment back, and Chu Yue felt that this was the only way he could get some of his face back!

Chu Yue wasn't wrong either. Many people could see that the highlight of the battle was definitely not Chu Mu, but was actually Ye Qingzi's powerful main soul pet Ice Fire Demon Fairy.

Her Ice Fire Demon Fairy's ice type controlling capabilities surpassed Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy, and its usage of fire type techniques was higher than the eighth phase Fire Fairy. In a single Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram, it even almost instantly killed the seventh phase Thunder Sword Wing Lion!

"I want to have a gambling fight with you, even if I don't have main soul pet!" Chu Yue pointed at Chu Mu and said angrily!

"My standards for gambling fights are quite high." Chu Mu looked calmly at the barely contained Chu Yue and said slowly.

"Chu Yue, shut up, you've lost, why don't you get off the stage!" Chu Yang's anger was even greater. At this moment, Chu Yang had already guessed that the two contestants were definitely not

simple, possibly representing Old Tu in the match.

"Ai, Old fellow Chu Yang, let's not interfere with young people matters. If they want to gamble, then let them gamble." Old Tu immediately blocked Chu Yang.

Old Tu naturally knew Chu Mu's real identity. Seeing Chu Yue dumbly challenging Chu Mu to a gambling fight, he had started laughing secretly already, thinking "This apprentice of Chu Yang's is really exceptionally unfortunate."

Chu Yang's face again blackened as he silently cursed, "This elder really isn't kind. Not only does he secretly let two outer clan members join the competition, he doesn't even tell me when they meet with my apprentices. It's like he's purposely disrupting the competition."

Old Tu was indeed intentionally disrupting the competition. Recently, the elders and clan teachers like him have been respected on the outside but have been pressured and pushed aside in the dark. Old Tu wanted to give a lesson to these disrespectful things.

"This is a fire and beast duo type pure seventh level crystal, worth 2 million coins. Bring out the fifth level soul armor I lost to you last time. You can summon your main soul pet. My main soul pet is hurt, so I'll use a side soul pet to fight you!" Chu Yue, in a moment of rashness, didn't pay attention to his teacher's words.

"Not interested." Chu Mu lightly responded.

As he spoke, Chu Mu spoke an incantation, and he brought out the sixth level soul armor that was connected to him by soul and je also brought out a seventh level ice type soul crystal. Throwing these two treasures casually on the ground before speaking slowly again, “I bet a sixth level soul armor as well as the seventh level soul crystal you lost to me before. Your bet will be the sixth level soul armor on you as well as an Eternal Blood Fruit. As for the battle, I’ll single control, you can summon as you please. ”

I’ll single control, you summon as you please!

It wasn’t the first time Chu Mu had said this, but the meaning behind each time was completely different!

Chu Jia was barely an expert, but in the real realm of experts, he was miniscule. Yet, Chu Yue was already a top tier expert. In the entirety of the Western Kingdom, there definitely weren’t many that dared to say such words to him!

Arrogant to the max!

Chu Mu’s matchless arrogant words immediately set the Chu Clan disciples on fire, and Chu Yang, as the teacher, even opened his eyes wide, completely not expecting the fellow to be this arrogant!

Old Tu opened his mouth. He originally thought that this son of Chu Tianmang simply wanted a little bit of extra cash to use. He didn’t expect this kid to want to completely devastate Chu Yue- wasn’t he a bit too black-hearted!

At this point, Old Tu was already sighing and shaking his head secretly, thinking “Chu Yue, oh Chu Yue. This is a big hole of a trap, an endless hole at that. You better think well. Once you jump in, there is no climbing back out.

Extravagant gamble!! Chu Mu had thrown out near seven million gold worth of treasures, completely making it an extravagant gamble!

Those Chu Clan disciples spectating again were lit afire. No matter if this gambling fight was interesting, just the pot worth seven million was enough to shock them!

Let alone the fact that it was a match where a nameless person single controls against a top tier expert Chu Yue’s triple control!

“Dare or dare not, you choose. The Eternal Blood Fruit is really something I could get easily, but I won’t let you off easily for bullying my cousin.” Chu Mu stared coldly at Chu Yue!

The Eternal Blood Fruit was worth 3 million gold. A trash like Chu Jia wouldn’t possibly have it, so he could only have gotten it from Chu Yue. This event was inseparable from Chu Yue’s involvement, so how would Chu Mu not let Chu Yue pay the price.

“Chu Mu……” A series of shocking events impacted Chu Xian’s brain. Especially when Chu Mu mentioned the Eternal Blood Fruit, Chu Xian felt her heartstrings quivering……

Completely unexpectedly winning, as well as displaying a strength to compete against a top tier expert already made Chu Xian forget about herself, yet this sentence of Chu Mu's suddenly woke her up. All of this was Chu Mu trying to protect her!

At this moment, Chu Yue had completely been suppressed by Chu Mu's imposing manner. The matter with the Eternal Blood Fruit was indeed done under his directions, but in this situation, how could he admit.....

"Wh-.....why wouldn't I dare, when have I, Chu Yue, ever been afraid, I don't need you to single control....." With this many Chu Clan disciples beside, how could Chu Yue lose all of his face? He immediately tried to propose a triple control vs triple control match against Chu Mu.

"Chu Yue, accept the battle as it is." Chu Yang decisively sent his voice through remembrance into Chu Yue's head.

"Teacher.....but.....with him single control, even if I win....." Chu Yue was just about to explain.

"Less useless talk and accept the battle. You idiot, if he triple controls, you'll lose without a doubt!" Chu Yang said sternly.

Chu Yang had already said it, so what else could Chu Yue say? Holding in a belly full of resentment, he thought darkly, "With those three soul pet of Chu Mu's, and without Ye Qingzi's support, my side soul pet could finish them up within three minutes. There

was no need for a three vs one."

"Okay, when have I, Chu Yue, ever been afraid? I'll have a gambling fight with you right now!" Chu Yue was most obsessed with saving face, so he immediately put on a manner of soaring heroism!

Chapter 142: Insta Kill Purple Senluo

A gambling fight worth 7 million gold coins!

Originally, it was a competition within the family, yet no one expected the battle to develop into Chu Yue and a side-branch disciple participating in such a shocking grand gambling fight!

Obtaining the first three places in the family competition would only garner a prize of 5 million gold coins. This fight was an extremely important thing!

“I request that the grand elder and teacher act as the notary for this fight.” Chu Yue took off the sixth level soul armor from his body before bringing it to the grand elder and Chu Yang.

Ye Qingzi had an engrossed appearance, and she helped Chu Mu bring the soul armor and seventh rank soul crystal in front of Chu Yang and the grand elder.

“This trap, he still jumped into it.” Old Tu displayed a fair expression, yet in his heart he was taking joy in the calamity. Very soon, Chu Yang and his disciple’s faces would be black!

Coughing, Old Tu was the most senior inside the battlefield and he had the highest position. Naturally, he would be the notary. Seeing that the two of them take off their sixth level soul armor, Old Tu said: “Since this is the case, then begin. The others can go out.”

Ye Qingzi recalled her soul pets and slowly walked out of the battlefield.

The injured Chu Zhengfan took a bit of medicine and realized that Chu Yue and that brat had sparks flying between the two of them. Immediately, he recalled his soul pets and retreated to outside of the battlefield.

“Then, both sides summon your soul pets.” grand elder looked at Chu Yang, and seeing that he nodded his head, opened his mouth and spoke.

Under single control, only Mo Xie and the White Nightmare could defeat Chu Yue. The one that fought for Chu Mu was naturally Mo Xie!

“Wu wu wu~~~~~’

Mo Xie jumped off of Chu Mu’s shoulder. Still maintaining her pitiful appearance, she silently stood on the battlefield. Her tiny appearance gave others an adorable enchanting feeling. Especially her nine furry tails that swayed with her body; it gave others a feeling of wanting to go and touch them.

The small Mo Xie appearing to fight immediately caused a wave of astonishment from everyone. Chu Mu unexpectedly boasted so brazenly. Everyone believed that Chu Mu had some other stronger soul pet, yet didn’t expect him to send this small fellow to fight against the peak expert, Chu Yue. Wasn’t this a bit too

preposterous?

Seeing Chu Mu's small fox soul pet, Chu Yue's face was a bit more strange. He didn't look down on Chu Mu's soul pet; after all, if this soul pet of Chu Mu wasn't strong, he definitely would not summon it to fight. What made Chu Yue's expression complicated was that he didn't know what soul pet this was, nor did he know what abilities it possessed.

Carrying a bit of uneasiness, Chu Yue began to summon his soul pets.

The Purple Senluo had fallen into the Purple Robe Dream Beast's dreamland trap, and after breaking free of the dreamland, it's fighting strength still remained. Therefore, Chu Yue didn't plan on changing out the Purple Senluo and had it continue fighting.

Chanting an incantation, Chu Yue began to summon his other two soul pets. Two different colored radiances blossomed from Chu Yue's half clutched hands and as his palms fully opened, two summoning patterns slowly appeared in the hollows of his palms. Gradually, they shot out to the sides of his body.

A dark aura slowly pervaded the air around the black colored summoning pattern. An ink colored and clearly protruded armor, energetic and powerful four limbs, and a long black colored chain-like tail!

"Hou!!!!!!!' a warbeast Mo Ye slowly appeared on top of the summoning pattern and suddenly, its violent beast aura and dark

type transformed into a wave of air that permeated everywhere.

The Chu Family was famous for its horned beasts. The warbeast Mo Ye appeared even more frequently in Great Broken Sting Valley, so a powerful warbeast Mo Ye was practically possessed by every Chu Family disciple.

Seventh phase first stage, Warbeast Mo Ye!

The aura of Chu Yue's Warbeast Mo Ye was extremely ample. Very clearly, it had undergone strengthening. Presumably, it was a powerful soul pet that wasn't inferior to his three main pets from before.

In the other pattern, a Chaotic Thunder Sprite covered in cold air slowly surfaced. Rays of chaotic purple lightning ceaselessly flickered, violently bombarding the surrounding earth.

Sixth phase fifth stage, Chaotic Thunder Sprite!

The three soul pets had all been summoned. Including the main pet, Purple Senluo, with such a formation, unless it was a seventh phase sixth stage or above strengthened commander, it could not be defeated.

"Chu Mu, are you sure you want that small fox to fight?" Chu Xian was still anxious and frightened. In truth, no matter what soul pet Chu Mu summoned, it would be hard for Chu Xian to feel relieved. Chu Mu being able to contend alone against Chu Yue

already made her extremely surprised. Moreover, it was a single control against triple control. Amongst the entire Great Chu Family, the only person who could do such a thing was probably the strongest young generation member, Chu Ke.

“Mhm, older sister can relax.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

Ye Qingzi stood next to Chu Xian, and her eyes were fixated on Chu Mu’s Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox. Truthfully, Ye Qingzi really wanted to see the fighting strength of Chu Mu’s soul pet that rivaled a monarch rank.

“Competition, begin!” loudly proclaimed Old Tu!

The moment his voice passed, Chu Mu resolutely stepped back. Without the protection of a sixth phase soul armor, Chu Mu had to be especially careful. Otherwise, he could directly suffer a fatal attack from Chu Yue’s soul pets.

The opponent only had one soul pet, so Chu Yue fundamentally didn’t have to be apprehensive. In the first moment, he ordered the midair Purple Senluo to directly dive towards Chu Mu at the rear!

“Wu wu wu~~~~’

Mo Xie raised her head, and her gaze quickly fixated on the flying Purple Senluo. The Purple Senluo’s body still had four wounds from the Heavenly Vine Demon. While flying, one could evidently

feel this soul pet's body swaying.

"Na!!!!!"

The Chaotic Thunder Sprite let out a long cry. Chaotic thunder rings quickly manifested and added extremely hot chaotic thunder to the Purple Senluo's body!

The Purple Senluo controlled thunder and lightning strength. After adding on the chaotic thunder rings to its body, a dazzling chaotic thunder light immediately flickered on its wings and body!!

"Chaotic Thunder Chain!" Chu Yue gave an order to his soul pet.

The Purple Senluo's wings beat at a high frequency, and its two lightning-like eyes instantly locked onto Chu Mu. It directly launched the Chaotic Thunder Chain attack!

A gorgeous, purple-colored chain of lightning shockingly appeared in the air and abruptly swept towards Chu Mu's location. Everywhere it passed through, it unexpectedly created a black-colored scorching smoke!

"Nine Tailed Fan!"

Mo Xie wasn't far from Chu Mu. Seeing the Chaotic Thunder Chain horizontally crisscrossing arrive, Mo Xie's flaming paws immediately burned with a rather flourishing royal flame. She lithely stepped into the air, and her furry tail suddenly opened,

transforming into a tiny nine tailed fan that extremely accurately smacked the interweaving Chaotic Thunder Chain!

“Pai!!!!”

Like a chain being broken, the tiny nine tailed fan swept through, and the Chaotic Thunder Chain which might reached the seventh rank, was unexpectedly broken. Losing its original attacking direction, it fell to the ground!

“Burn!”

“Wu wu wu~~~~~”

Mo Xie’s two silver colored pupils astonishingly transformed into a fiery red color. On the location her gaze fell on, a eminently flourishing flame shockingly began burning!

Mo Xie possessed dual royal flames. Even if it was the most common ability amongst fire type techniques, burn, its might had still reached a terrifying seventh rank. As Mo Xie let out a long howl, that flame abruptly expanded in the air and in an extremely gorgeous fire light, instantly illuminated the entire battlefield!

Burn’s effect enveloped the top of the Purple Senluo’s head, and it evidently was meant to prevent the Purple Senluo from flying even higher.

“Illusion Royal Flame Claw!”

Mo Xie's treading air ability only lasted a dozen seconds. Her four paws hurriedly pursued, and each time she stepped in the air, one could clearly see a royal flame halo undulate open like a water ripple!

Although Flame Dance caused a certain obstruction to Mo Xie's speed, even with this obstruction, Mo Xie's chasing speed wasn't something the Purple Senluo could compare with. Within a few short seconds, the treading Mo Xie caught up to the Purple Senluo!

Illusion!!

As she chased, four silver colored figures randomly appeared!

Royal Flame Claw!!!

The sixth level full form soul equipment's effect rapidly surfaced, transforming into numerous starlights that attached to Mo Xie's claws. Mo Xie's claws were short, but they contained the terrifying shredding strength and burning effect!

Despite being in the pitiful appearance state, Mo Xie's attacks still reached the eighth rank. How could the seventh phase Purple Senluo defend against four eighth rank in might claws?!

Monarch rank speed, strength and adding on the sixth level full form close combat soul armor. Without defense that had reached the eighth stage, it was simply impossible to resist the four attacks!

“Shua!!!!!!’

The four Royal Flame Claws ostensibly simultaneously streaked across the Purple Senluo’s body. Two frightening flaming splits instantly appeared on its purple colored wings flickering in lightning. Subsequently, the wings were split from the Purple Senluo’s body and rapidly burned into ashes by Mo Xie’s double royal flames!

The other two Royal Flame Claws didn’t attack the Purple Senluo’s vital areas, but they directly streaked across its hind legs. Its pair of robust hind legs identically split from its body. and in a short one second, were burned into nothingness!

“Ao!!!!!!”

With its wings and hind legs ostensibly simultaneously destroyed, the Purple Senluo immediately let out an extremely pained howl. Like a bolt of purple lightning, it crashed down to the ground, resolutely smashing into the battlefield and creating an enormous gulch!

Insta-kill!!

A noise from the vibrating crash ceaselessly rang out in the battlefield.

Outside the battlefield was a field of silence. The sounds of

uproar hadn’t even been let out!

“Dragon Wind Bind!” Chu Mu’s incantation broke the battlefield’s silence and suddenly, a chaotic gale spun around Chu Mu’s body. It rapidly transformed into an incomparably shocking wind dragon that coiled around the surroundings of Chu Mu’s body!

The seventh phase Mo Ye’s charging force was extremely strong, but even if it was any stronger, it could not break Chu Mu’s monarch rank Wind Dragon Bind!

“Hou~~~~~”

A plaintive cry rang out as the seventh phase Warbeast Mo Ye was thrown up by Chu Mu’s Wind Dragon Bind, and it unexpectedly flew up to a terrifying height of fifty meters!

“Mo Xie, Heavenly Flame Rite!”

Chu Mu coldly issued an order to Mo Xie!

Seventh rank fire type technique!

Under the dual royal flame effects, the seventh rank fire type technique’s might further obtained a large increase. The enormous fire aura immediately pervaded the entire battlefield!

The flames in both eyes were burning, and when Mo Xie removed the Flame Dance effect and descended down from the air, the flames on her body were violently burning. Wave after wave of torrential flames violently surged outwards from the center Mo Xie to her surroundings!!

Chapter 143: Three Forms Of Punishment, You Can Pick Any

“Hong~~~~”

The Chaotic Thunder Sprites weak purple lightning scuttled over from far away, yet they were easily swallowed by the incomparably powerful fire aura!

“Wu wu wu~~~~~”

A long cry. Her fur accompanied the dual royal flames-wantonly dancing!

The azure colored sky was a field of quiet. Suddenly, an eminently dazzling beam of fire acutely ripped it open, and it strikingly appeared in the center of the vast sky.

As the radiance was twinkling, it vertically descended!

“Beng~~~~”

A raging flame burned, purgatory boiled over, and from the center of the mountain peak battlefield abruptly surged a heavenly flame that instantaneously burned down a large part of the battlefield!

Incomparably hot waves of fire gathered in this burning area. In

the next instant, a long flaming terrifying, dragon-snaked body curled up this perfectly vertical pillar of fire, magnificently ascending into the air!!

Since it was of the eighth rank power, from top to bottom, the frightening Heavenly Flame Rite that had changed into a long flaming dragon shockingly flew high into the air. It's majesty was boundless, and it bombarded the seventh phase Mo Ye's body!

The dark attribute of the Mo Ye originally was a bit fearful of flames. The eighth rank in might Heavenly Flame Burn was enough to burn the seventh phase Mo Ye's ink armor into ashes!!

"Hu hu~~~~~"

The seventh phase Mo Ye's tiger body was knocked flying once more, and its ink armor was burning with fire!

"Hou~~~~" the seventh phase Mo Ye instantly let out an extremely pained howl. Its body carried raging flames as it heavily fell from the air onto the ground!

The Heavenly Flame Rite's flames still burned for a short period of time, but this was enough to burn the Mo Ye's skin and flesh-charred baack. Dying, it lay in the pithole, having completely lost its fighting strength!

Chu Yue frightenedly watched this scene. Unexpectedly, he forgot to heal his seriously wounded soul pet, and only stared with

eyes wide open at the Warbeast Mo Ye, which he was so intensely proud of, painfully shouting. It didn't even have the strength to stand up!

The Purple Senluo was Chu Yue's main pet. It was already hard for Chu Yue to believe that it had been heavily wounded with one strike, but even before he could accept this reality, the Warbeast Mo Ye with powerful life force and defensive strength had been mortally wounded with one technique!

These two soul pets had practically been defeated by one technique from the opponent. The discrepancy in strength was too clear, but the shock such a discrepancy gave others was enormous!

The Purple Senluo and the Warbeast Mo Ye had already been knocked down. Then how long could the non-strengthened Chaotic Thunder Sprite last under Mo Xie's claws?

Her nimble, silver body disappeared in a flash from the battlefield. In the next moment, Mo Xie strangely appeared in front of the Chaotic Thunder Sprite, and her magnificent nine tails gracefully and haughtily gave a sweep!

The Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox's nine tail strength was even stronger than its claws. Further adding on the effect of the full form offensive soul equipment, the light sweeping force was actually comparable to a nine tailed python violently giving it a smack!

"Pai~~~~~~"

The Chaotic Thunder Beast wasn't even able to let out a miserable cry before its body was promptly knocked flying. It flew towards the edge of the mountain peak battlefield, and it practically reached the edge of the mountain before finally and barely stopping!

The Chaotic Thunder Sprite hadn't been heavily wounded, but in one strike it had flown nearly a hundred meters. Moreover, it had been closed in on so easily; such a battle didn't have to continue in order to guess the outcome!

Once the Chaotic Thunder Sprite had been knocked flying, there was only Chu Yue left standing alone on the battlefield. Throughout the entire process, he hadn't even used one soul technique.

It wasn't that he didn't want to use any soul techniques, but rather that he didn't even have the chance to use a soul technique during the course of the battle. His three soul pets had practically all been instantaneously defeated!

Unable to withstand one blow. This phrase had always used by Chu Yue to look down upon his opponents. No matter what he thought, he never expected this mocking phrase to fall onto him!

The battlefield, both inside and out, was a field of silence. People simply didn't know how to describe this shocking scene with words.

“This... Chu Chen wins.” Old Tu’s expression was blank for a while, before he finally and abruptly realized the battle had ended. Using an aged voice, he declared the end of the fight.

Following Old Tu’s voice breaking the silence, the seats of several hundred Chu Family disciples erupted!

Chu Yue’s strength was something every Chu Family disciple had heard of. He was a peak young generation disciple that only the strongest experts from a few regions could defeat.

Moreover, being able to defeat the triple control of this peak expert with only single control, it meant that Chu Mu’s strength had already surpassed the range of peak experts. Presumably, it wouldn’t be long before the entire Great Chu Family would be in a commotion due to this outstanding peak young expert!

“You... who on earth are you? That’s impossible, you definitely are not some no-named person. You also cannot be Chu Xian’s younger brother!” Chu Yue’s face was already ashen. Hundreds of Chu family disciples had witnessed the process of his humiliating crushing defeat. Chu Yue no longer knew how to establish himself in the Great Chu Family!

“Chu Yue, defeat and victory are but common. There’s no need to be so extreme. Adjust your emotions.” slowly said Old Tu.

“Grand elder, this fellow is definitely some errant person. He intentionally hid his strength. Having entered our Great Chu Family, he definitely has some kind of plot. You definitely cannot

forgive him easily!" Chu Yue pointed at Chu Mu and had an ugly face as he spoke.

Seeing Chu Yue display such a shameful appearance, Chu Yang's eyebrows immediately creased. 7 million gold coins to a young generation was truly an exorbitant thing. Even Chu Yang himself could not causally produce it. However, as a person with status, even if he lost, he had to maintain his calm and cool attitude. Chu Yue being so extreme would contrarily ruin his image if he continued.

"Chu Chen is the son of a long time friend. He was recommended by me for this internal family competition, and he is representing me to fight. Chu Yue, could it be that your words are saying that I, Old Tu, am a scheming errant?!" Old Tu would make his move when he had to make his, move as expected. When Chu Yue wanted to slander Chu Mu, he abruptly stood up and closely stared at Chu Yue with his sharp eyes!

How strong was Old Tu's soul remembrance? Suddenly, an imposing grandeur engulfed Chu Yue like a torrential wave. It caused Chu Yue to retreat a few steps, and he unexpectedly stumbled and fell to the ground with his face deathly white!!

Old Tu's angry words once more caused a huge uproar to surge amongst the hundreds of Chu Family disciples. No one expected these two completely foreign male and female duo to be the grand elder's disciples.

Moreover, right now, even more people realized that it was no wonder this young expert would be so outstanding! However, then

again, the strength of the two people Old Tu sent out really was too powerful. Even against the Chu Family's strongest, Chu Ke, it was more than enough to contend!

"Elder Tu, calm your anger. Elder Tu, calm your anger." Chu Yang immediately persuaded the grand elder. His two eyes then fiercely glared at Chu Yue and he said, "Chu Yue, you still haven't come here to ask Elder Tu for forgiveness? Moreover, any way that you were impolite to senior apprentice Chu Chen, immediately apologize and beg for forgiveness!"

Chu Yang's words rendered Chu Yue completely stunned. Asking for forgiveness from Elder Tu was fine, but he unexpectedly still had to apologize to senior apprentice Chu Chen?

While he hesitated, Chu Yang's soul remembrance immediately forced him over. It scared Chu Yue, so he hastily crawled up and ran in front of the grand elder, begging for forgiveness.

"You're excused from me, but your grievances with Chu Chen and Chu Xian have all been seen by me. I will definitely throw you into the Crime Hall to receive punishment. As for how you will be punished, we'll see what this old fellow's mood is like." Old Tu harrumphed and stood up. He ignored Chu Yue's kowtow and directly walked towards Chu Mu's location.

Chu Yue was shocked. How did he expect this situation to suddenly turn out like this? It wasn't until Chu Yang used soul remembrance again to loudly berate him when Chu Yue finally abruptly understood that Chu Chen fundamentally wasn't some countryside brat. His expression instantly changed.

“You scoundrel, you’re ignorant and incompetent. All day, you use your bag of tricks; right now you still haven’t come over and begged for forgiveness from the grand elder?!” Chu Yang naturally guessed the Eternal Blood Fruit matter from before was caused by Chu Yue and Chu Jia’s tricks. In front of him, it further was Elder Tu acting as the moderator for Chu Xian, so how could he quibble?

Chu Yue cared the most about his face. Presently, he had to run in front of a fellow of mysterious origins in front of so many people and beg for forgiveness. That simply was even harder to bear than killing him.

However, the grand elder’s authority was much greater than his teacher’s. If he didn’t plea for leniency, he, Chu Yue, would probably find it hard to base himself in the Great Chu Family.

Disciples from large factions, besides relying on their hard work and talent to distinguish themselves among competition, had to obtain resources from teachers and elders to widen the gap between other disciples. If they lost this ability, even if Chu Yue had more talent, he would not be able to reach his current level.

Realizing that the Crime Hall wasn’t any good place, Chu Yue was finally afraid. In a daze, he ran behind Elder Tu, imploring for grand elder’s forgiveness.

“The Great Chu Family’s Crime Hall has a total of four different methods. The first is the most light, and it strips a year’s worth of resource bestowment and prohibits the participation in any

competition. The second is slightly more severe. It strips three year's worth of resources and securely isolates you for three months. The third method is even more heavy. It takes back the soul pets the family conferred upon you, and you no longer have the right to any of the family's resource conferment. The fourth method is to directly take back all soul pets and expel you from the family. Aside from the fourth method, you can pick any." Old Tu said to Chu Mu.

Old Tu was in charge of the Crime Hall, and disciples who committed a wrong were all dealt with by him. Even if the family master pleaded, it was to no avail.

Once Chu Yue heard this, his entire being was motionless. Family disputes were normally solved in private. The moment it was elevated to the Crime Hall, it was practically impossible to revert. Chu Yue did not at all think that the punishment towards him would be one of the first three penalties. The fights between young generation soul pet trainers were so intense. In one year, the weather could change, and any of these would greatly affect his future!

"Grand elder, grand elder... Chu Yue was muddleheaded for a moment. The matters of the Eternal Blood Fruit was due entirely to my younger brother. Please take it to be true. Slandering junior sister Chu Xian was absolutely not my intent. Oh, oh... senior brother Chu Chen, senior brother Chu Chen, junior brother didn't know senior brother Chu Chen was cultivating in the outside. Yet, with foolish conceit, I provoked senior brother's dignity. I truly deserve to die a thousand times for my sins, I truly deserve to die a thousand times for my sins. Senior Brother, senior brother, Chu Chen is magnanimous. Please forgive junior brother's ignorance.

Junior brother pays his respects to senior brother.”

Presently, how could Chu Yue still consider his own face? No matter which punishment he received in Crime Hall, he would be immediately expelled from the ranks of peak experts. He could not bear this, and with a fully boot-licking appearance, paid his respects to Chu Mu.

Seeing this scene, Chu Xian and Chu Xi were already completely stunned. How would they expect that this grand peak expert of Chu Yue would unexpectedly reveal such a lowly appearance. What handsome and free confidence was there? What confidence and unyieldingness was there? Compared to the fellow before, this version of him wasn’t even close to the same.

By contrast, there was the apathetic Chu Mu. Throughout the entire process, he gave others an incomparably stunning and intense heart shock. However, his face had always been calm. Within this calmness was a rather mysterious temperament...

Chapter 144: White Clothed Guard, Powerful Main Pet

“Grand elder, take my face into consideration and deal with him lightly, eh. Young people will occasionally make some mistakes. Have Chu Yue make it up to Chu Xian, and let that be it.” Chu Yang timely spoke to the grand elder.

Chu Yue watched his teacher speak, and he immediately nodded his head. He ran in front of Chu Xian, and proceeded to express his apology. Moreover, he extremely severely scolded Chu Jia, completely throwing all the blame onto him.

Chu Xian looked at the completely apologetic Chu Yue. From the very beginning, Chu Yue had always had an arrogant and aloof attitude; when would she that think this fellow would unexpectedly lower her head in front of her and apologize...

When Chu Mu did things, he liked to cut the weeds and eliminate the roots to prevent future troubles. However, this places was the Great Chu Family, and many things were completed according to their customs. Chu Mu also knew that with Chu Yang’s existence, such a matter could not actually wound Chu Yue’s backbone. Thus, he chose the lightest punishment.

Although it was the lightest punishment, not being able to receive the bestowment of the family’s resources in the following year was an extremely heavy blow to Chu Yue. In all likelihood, before long, he would be knocked out of the peak expert ranking by those up and coming Chu Family disciples.

……

This grand gambling fight with Chu Yue was like a disturbance that rapidly spread throughout the entire Great Chu Family after the fight ended. For a while, a myriad of Great Chu Family young experts began to ask about that fellow who defeated Chu Yue. Moreover, those in the Great Chu Family who had certain authorities began to silently conjecture what mischief Elder Tu was playing with, having unexpectedly found two young generation experts with such valiant strength.

Chu Mu maintained his mysteriousness, and in the subsequent fight, he defeated another participant that had strength to be in the top three ranks.

During this fight, Chu Mu didn't actually use Mo Xie to fight. It was still Ye Qingzi magnificently putting on a show. It caused, aside from the whole knew level that everyone saw Chu Mu at, everyone to have an even more intense curiosity and various thoughts towards this beautiful woman.

……

In truth, the internal disciples from the Great Chu Family had been completely thrown into chaos this time. Those experts that originally could have obtained the top seven placings had already been kicked out, and of the three teams that had the biggest chance of obtaining the top three places, two of them had unexpectedly been defeated. Moreover, the team that had defeated these two

teams were Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi, as well as the princess' underlings.

Very soon, the focal point of the Great Chu Family's internal competition turned into the magnificent fight between the top three places.

The Great Chu Family was considered to be a big boss in the Western Kingdom, so the apex fight within the Great Chu Family meant that it was the strongest fight in the Western Kingdom between the younger generation. Especially since the top three places had been split into clear factions!

Nightmare Palace's young princess' faction was unwilling to pass on the responsibilities to others and en route, practically didn't have any obstructions into the top three. Chu Ke and Chu Dian, these two veteran Great Chu Family experts, would undoubtedly have been champions. However, with the young princess' intervention this year, it was extremely hard to say if they could obtain the title of the strongest.

As for the dark horse that strangely bursted forth, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi, despite everyone guessing what their true identities were, their grandeur was slightly weaker than the two ultra-powerful factions of Chu Ke and the young princess. Things weren't too optimistic for them.

Truthfully, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi being able to make it into the top three already made everyone in the Great Chu Family tremble. After all, no one expected that some mysterious group would make its way up.

……

The last fight was between the princess' team and the Great Chu Family's strongest team. This fight could be regarded as a fight between the strongest and second strongest. When the fight was held on Chu Mountain's tallest mountain peak battlefield, there were numerous people gathered there, incomparably excited, waiting for the fight to arrive.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were identically attending as spectators. Presently, the two of them were seated in the grand elder's faction seats. From there, they could clearly see the slightly undulating and vast Chu Mountain battlefield.

Due to the fight being held on Chu Mountain, the majority of spectators who came were Chu Family disciples. However, since the fight was so grand, a majority of the Chu Family members all attended.

The two great family head seats welcomed the Nightmare Palace's young princess to also sit in the main seats. Underneath them were the four grand elders, as well as their faction's disciples.

Aside from Old Tu's faction, the other three grand elder's disciples had all been knocked out of the top three, and they were fighting for the remaining rankings.

Underneath them were the family masters and core members in the Chu Family that had a definite amount of prestige, status and

authority. Finally, below them, were the family's younger generation disciples that had the qualifications to spectate the competition's fight.

.....

"That person is Nightmare Palace's young princess, right?" Ye Qingzi sat next to Chu Mu and pointed at the noble woman on the high seat.

Chu Mu's gaze searched around, and he happened to see Princess Jin rou's two beautiful and moving pupils. Her pupils were like a tranquil lake that occasionally would ripple with a trace of emotion...

Princess Jin Rou was still wearing a veil, maintaining a mysteriousness of being unable to see her beautiful face. When Chu Mu had kidnapped Princess Jin Rou, he had more or less seen the side of her face, and such beauty was like a force assailing the depths of one's spirit, causing one to be lost in a trance.

Her eyes carried a somewhat doubtful complication, and when their eyes met, Chu Mu quickly withdrew his gaze.

In reality, Princess Jin Rou had already discovered the turned into Chu Chen, Chu Mu. It could be said that after his fight with Chu Yue, Princess Jin Rou had already guessed that Chu Mu had arrived.

“Princes JIn Rou, are your subordinates prepared?” the Great Chu Family’s family head, Chu Lieming, said.

Princess Jin Rou finally withdrew her gaze and faintly nodded her head.

Beside the princess, the snowy white robed man slightly gave a salute to the princess before slowly walking to the mountain peak battlefield.

“Princess Jin Rou, your underling is so confident. Could it be that he plans on going out by himself?” family head Chu Lieming only saw one person walking to the battlefield and let out an engrossed smile.

“Mhm.” Princess Jin Rou nodded her head.

One person!

It was still one versus two! Facing the peak experts in Western Kingdom Chu Ke and Chu Dian, that bodyguard beside Princess Jin Rou was still unexpectedly alone!

“What’s the matter with this?” seeing Princess Jin Rou only send the one bodyguard to fight, Chu Mu let out a shocked expression.

“Young master, you’ve been focused on training these past few days, and haven’t been focused on other people’s fights. As a matter of fact, throughout the princess’ faction’s fights, it has

always been this young man fighting one against two, defeating numerous Great Chu Family peak experts. Originally, I believed that during this last fight, the princess would send another expert to fight, yet I didn't expect for this fellow to still fight alone against Chu Ke and Chu Dian. It's truly arrogant to the max!" promptly said Old Tu.

Chu Mu creased his eyebrows. The Great Chu Family had many peak experts within it. Being able to enter the top three using one versus two meant that this guard of the princess had outstanding strength. Yet, presently, this fellow was unexpectedly fighting one versus two against the Great Chu Family's strongest team, Chu Ke's, whose strength was seriously exceptional.

"Simply bullying people intolerably. Must this fellow insist on us letting him know we're too powerful to be trifled with?!" seeing one person from the opponent walk out, Chu Dian let out a faintly angry intent.

The manner of the opponent was clearly looking down on the entirety of their Great Chu Family young generation experts. If it was someone else, it would be very hard to swallow!

"You relax, I'll go." Chu Ke was the apex of the entirety of Western Kingdom's experts. How could he bear such humiliation. He had Chu Dian retreat out of the fight, and he wanted to fight alone against this unknown princess' guard!

The white clothed guard silently stood their, indifferent that the opponent was actually one instead of two. He merely stood there alone, facing the violent wind whistling against the tall mountain,

waiting for the notary's order.

"Summon you soul pets!"

Loudly proclaimed the notary.

Chu Ke and the white clothed guard practically simultaneously chanted an incantation.

During a showdown between two soul pet trainers, the speed at which a soul pet was summoned was an extremely vital point. If one had enough certainty of his soul pets' attributes complimenting each other, then taking the lead in summoning soul pets would allow one to seize the decisive opportunity in the fight.

Chu Ke's summoning speed was clearly slower than the white clothed guard. The white clothed guards blue colored devil flames outlandishly burned and suddenly, the azure devil flames began to ceaselessly sway against the blowing gale!

The nightmare flame pattern on the ground burned, growing increasingly violent. In the unceasingly flickering devil flame, one could clearly see an evilly charming figure slowly appear. Wearing a dense dark aura and abnormal demonic strength, it caused the temperature inside the battlefield to drop; even some souls couldn't help but begin to shiver.

"Seventh phase sixth stage strengthened type Blue Nightmare..."

Chu Mu immediately creased his eyebrows.

The white robed guard's Blue Nightmare had evidently undergone strengthening. Its terrifying, serene devil flames were enough to cause people's souls to feel ice cold. If such a soul pet were to face Chu Yue, it still would be able to one versus three!

"No wonder he was able to fight alone against the strongest experts of the Great Chu Family. This Blue Nightmare is capable of giving these Chu Family experts an endless headache." Ye Qingzi was extremely surprised.

The Blue Nightmare was a commander rank hegemon. Under circumstances of similar phase and stage, there practically very rarely were opponents. If it further underwent strengthening, it could ostensibly look down upon identical rank opponents. Currently, the main pet that the white clothed guard had summoned was enough to crush all of the present young generation's soul pets

The first soul pet that Chu Ke summoned was a seventh phase fifth stage Light Rhinoceros. This Light Rhinoceros had also undergone strengthening, and the horn armor on its body was much more resistant than normal seventh phase Light Rhinoceros. Its defense had further possibly neared the eighth stage.

However, from an imposing aura perspective, the Light Rhinoceros from beginning to end was inferior to the seventh phase sixth stage commander Blue Nightmare!

An incantation was chanted once more, and the white clothed guard began double summoning. From his outstretched arm, seemingly simultaneously appeared two beautiful patterns that respectively transformed into a dark colored pattern and a raging flame pattern.

The bloody stench of a wild beest was like a violent wind that swept away everything. Rocks and sand flew in the air as a black furred Terror Wolf astonishingly appeared from the imposing grandeur of the beast type pattern. Its savage bloody claws were buried deeply into the ground and its frightening teeth were completely exposed in the air!

Seventh phase fourth stage Bloodsucking Terror Wolf!

The Bloodsucking Terror Wolf was the emperor species of the Terror Wolves. Its greatest characteristic was that no matter if it was killing or not, its claws were always covered in the red color of fresh blood. The appearance of this Bloodsucking Terror Wolf once more shocked everyone inside and outside the field. No one expected that the soul pets that the white clothed guard had summoned before surprisingly were not his main pets!

Chapter 145: Face Strong Opponent, Princess Joins The Battle

There was already a distinct disparity between the soul pets. It was no wonder that this white-clothed bodyguard could still go to battle with such a brash attitude even against Chu Ke, a top five expert within Western Kingdom. In that moment, a commotion started within the crowd!!

Nightmare Palace was still Nightmare Palace. Presumably, it was such an expert that could truly reach for the title of strongest young expert within Western Kingdom.

“Battle, begin!”

With a command, this hair-raising match finally started. On the battlefield, the Bloodsucking Terror Wolf with an absolute speed advantage started running through the vast stadium and right into Chu Ke’s triple soul pet formation without any fear of the consequences!

Chu Ke’s three soul pets obeyed the most mainstream soul pet composition. The combination of beast type, elemental fairy, and support plant type. This could be described as the most conservative yet most mainstream. As long as the difference in power wasn’t great, it usually couldn’t be breached.

Yet, at this moment, the white clothed bodyguard’s Bloodsucking Terror Wolf completely displayed its overwhelming side. Bringing a thick aura of blood, it bypassed Chu Ke’s wood type soul pet’s

control and forced Chu Ke to send his Light Rhinoceros up against the Bloodsucking Terror Wolf!

Ethereal blue devil fire silently burned in the middle of the stadium. The seventh phase sixth stage Blue Nightmare had one of the most proud bloodlines. It was like a devil king, standing apathetically there, uninterrupted in its channeling of destructive ghost devil fire!

Ghost devil fire had a soul burning effect close to white soul devil fire. Clearly, this Blue Nightmare had been strengthened to levels very near a normal monarch rank White Nightmare!

The scary ghost devil fire channeling was finally completed. Instantly, an ethereal blue fire light started and quickly became a tidal wave of ghost devil fire that rolled towards Chu Ke's plant type soul pet!

No temperature, no feeling of burning-it was like a cold surge rolling forward, and it caused one to shiver all over. The flame wave formed by the ghost devil fire was definitely at the eighth rank. Such a degree of attack could definitely instantly kill a vast majority of top tier experts' soul pets!

Such an imposing attack shocked everyone, causing their eyes to watch dumbstruck as the eighth rank devil fire tide engulfed Chu Ke's soul pets!

Facing a powerful opponent, Chu Ke bit down hard on his teeth yet started chanting a soul technique incantation to cast Water

Screen Battle Armor on his wood type soul pet, who was very afraid of the devil fire.

“Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~”

When the fire wave came, a few pained howls immediately sounded. The eighth level attack was something even the Light Rhinoceros, with its thickly padded defense, couldn’t block!

……

The perfect combination of speed and power made the Bloodthirsty Terror Wolf the king of the entire battlefield. Adding on the evil and domineering Blue Nightmare, the white clothed bodyguard didn’t even need to use any technique from his third soul pet in this battle. Relying on these two soul pets’ strength, he forced Chu Ke to continuously cast soul techniques!

A soul pet trainer’s soul power was very limited. The casting of any soul technique needed careful planning and pondering, yet this battle hadn’t even reached the third minute before Chu Ke’s soul power was almost spent. Without Chu Ke’s soul techniques’ support, his three soul pets could not possibly block the white clothed bodyguard’s two soul pets’ intensive assault!

Finally, when the battle reached the fifth minute, the signs of Chu Ke’s defeat were clear. In the seventh minute, all three of Chu Ke’s soul pets had been knocked out and had lost their ability to fight!

With only two soul pets left and without casting any soul techniques, he still defeated the top five ranking Chu Ke within ten minutes. The intense shock this battle brought was extreme. Even long after the battle ended, the entire stadium was silent.

Facing the assault of the soul devil fire, Chu Ke's soul also suffered from burning. He stood slightly shaking on the battlefield, watching the white-clothed man unwillingly and angrily.

As a Western Kingdom top tier expert, Chu Ke had never thought that he would lose, let alone lose when the opponent only summoned two soul pets. Such a humiliation and difference was hard to accept for this experienced and arrogant young expert.

Chu Dian, who was spectating from aside, still hadn't recovered from his shock. His strength wasn't as good as Chu Ke. If even Chu Ke had lost, then him fighting would be meaningless too. From the way things turned out in the battle, it was possible that even both of them together couldn't easily win against the white clothed bodyguard.

Expert, a young expert that truly stood at the top of Western Kingdom! Yet, no one even knew this top tier young expert's name!

When Princess Jinrou just entered Great Chu Family, almost everyone thought the personal bodyguard was the recently famous Chu Mu, yet when the white-clothed bodyguard said apathetically that they shouldn't relate him to such a third rate character, everyone was surprised that this white clothed bodyguard wasn't Chu Mu.

“There’s still a team, right? I’m not in the mood to wait until the day after tomorrow, let those two onto the stage so I can get rid of them together.” The white clothed bodyguard didn’t even spare Chu Ke any extra looks and said insolently to the people in the crowd.

From where Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi sat, they could clearly feel that the white clothed bodyguard was glaring at where they were, completed with an imperative tone!

The Great Chu Family’s family master Chu Lieming seemed like he was normally. With an indifferent gaze, he said, “Nightmare Palace indeed is full of prodigies, and also never following rules. Since you’ve already beaten our strongest young expert Chu Ke, then there is no point in the other match.

“Chu family master, from what I see, the other team’s two contestants are also very powerful. If they join forces, even my personal bodyguard may not be their match.” Princess Jin Rou said.

“There’s no need for that. The expert Princess brought clearly can’t find many opponents within the Western Kingdom anymore.” Family master Chu Lieming said.

“Family master, since it is a fair contest, why do you take things into your own hands? They want to fight.” Old Tu slowly opened his mouth to say.

“Oh?” Chu Lieming raised an eyebrow, showing a slightly shocked expression.

Princess Jinrou looked at Chu Mu who sat not far away, and then specially looked at Ye Qingzi. The corners of her mouth lifted, revealing a mysterious smile.

Learning that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi had to fight, almost everyone’s gazes immediately congregated on them, watching astonished at the calm and composed duo!

The Princess’s white clothed bodyguard’s power was evident already. Even Chu Ke wasn’t his match. How could these two still have courage or the qualifications to fight this expert who couldn’t even find a match within all of Western Kingdom?!

“Chu Mu……” Sitting next to Chu Mu, Chu Xian immediately showed her worry. In reality, after Chu Mu defeated Chu Yue, Chu Xian felt like she almost knew nothing about Chu Mu. Now that he wanted to fight an expert that easily defeated Chu Ke, she inevitably felt a pang of worry as well as felt at lost as to who Chu Mu really was.

“Don’t worry, without a challenge, there can’t be growth.” Chu Mu knew Chu Xian’s emotions and said to her using his remembrance.

Seeing Chu Mu walk onto the stage under everyone’s gazes, watching his firm and persistent back image, Chu Xian suddenly felt as if she were in two worlds from Chu Mu. The battlefield Chu

Mu stepped into now was a height that she didn't even dare to hope for in her life. The only connection she had to him was simply a sentence of meaningless worry and care……

……

The stadium had become a mess due to Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi accepting the fight. Maybe no one would've thought the Great Chu Family competition would evolve into a battle between two teams that were barely from Great Chu Family. Yet, Chu Ke and Chu Dian, who were originally supposed to win, had become but side characters, standing aside with grudging resentment and regret.

"You two can go up together, in case you make the fight feel flavorless." The white clothed guard looked over Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi and said lightly.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi glanced at each other. In reality, when Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi decided to battle, they hadn't planned on fighting alone anyways.

Chu Mu's three soul pets, other than Mo Xie, could not possibly fight against this extremely powerful opponent. If Ye Qingzi didn't fight, Chu Mu would naturally not fight as well.

"Then, both sides summon soul pets……" The notary didn't really understand the situation either. Seeing the two sides enter the battlefield, he opened his mouth and announced.

“Wait……” Suddenly, a woman’s voice spread through remembrance!

Everyone looked back, all confused as they looked at the Princess’s personal maid.

Yet, just as everyone was confused, the little Princess that all the young people felt was mysterious yet felt a yearning for calmly stood from her position and, with the help of her maid, slowly untied her wind breaker!

A beautiful and moving body immediately appeared. Even without showing a single piece of skin, through the silk clothes, one could still feel the smoothness and fullness of the Princess’s skin. The elegant curves under the luxurious and spacious clothing caused one’s imagination to run wild!

This Princes Jin Rou had a body that any man could hardly resist. One look could charm a person. Yet, her high up and royal quality made one not dare to think any overly profane thoughts.

“Princess, this is……” The Chu Family master was also surprised, not understanding why Princess Jinrou had suddenly taken off her wind breaker, as if she was entering battle.

“Chu family master, it isn’t that Jin Tou is intentionally belittling Chu Clan experts, but under my banner, there truly isn’t two young experts……” the Chu Family master said with a slight smile.

Chu family master Chu Lieming was even more confused, so he said, “Don’t you still have a King of Prison Island – Chu Mu by your side?”

“Chu Mu is indeed my personal bodyguard, but he is on stage already.”

“Yet, the other contestant on my team will be me……”

The Princess lightly finished her sentence and, under the shocked and surprised gazes of everyone, took steps forwards into the battlefield like a gorgeous little cloud……

Chapter 146: Insufferably Arrogant, The True Chu Mu

Nightmare Palace's Princess Jin Rou was personally going to fight!

The entirety of the Great Chu Family was in an uproar. How noble was the Nightmare Palace's princess' status? It definitely was not something a tiny Western Kingdom could contend against. It could be said that at this level of battle, it was not something the princess should have been interested in.

Even the Great Chu Family's family head, Chu Lieming, didn't expect this Nightmare Palace young princess would go out!

His gaze staring at the slowly walking princess, Chu Mu's emotions were also slightly moved. Chu Mu could feel Princess' Jin Rou's stare. Her participating this time was very clearly to clash with him!

Chu Mu didn't understand Princess Jin Rou's strength, but he knew that three years ago, Princess Jin Rou had already raised a fifth phase White Nightmare!

Three years ago and already possessing a fifth phase White Nightmare. Then, right now, how terrifying of a level did that White Nightmare reach? Seeing the veiled princess gradually approach, Chu Mu's emotions ceaselessly changed.

The white-clothed guard welcomed the princess, and his face revealed a bit of shock. In his opinion, defeating these two opponents whose strength was average wasn't even harder than dealing with Chu Ke and Chu Dian. Even if the princess wanted to train her soul pets, there wasn't any need to face these two inferior fellows.

"Princess, do you need me to participate?" asked the white robed guard.

"No need." indifferently said Princess Jin Rou.

The white clothed guard naturally knew the princess' strength, so he didn't try and show of his abilities and recalled his soul pets. He didn't leave the battlefield, but instead stood off to the side.

Fighting one versus two!

Such a situation was occurring once more. Only, this time, it unexpectedly was Princess Jin Rou fighting one versus two!

The white robed guard's identity was mysterious, and his strength was powerful. Amongst the entire Western Kingdom, there practically were no opponents. As for the Nightmare Palace's young princess, her strength was even more so something the tiny Western Kingdom's apex experts could not compete against. If she wanted to one versus two, fundamentally, no one would call it into question!

“She’s very interested in you?”

Chu Mu bitterly laughed and shook her head. Chu Mu couldn’t think of any other reason for this action of Princess Jin Rou other than to take revenge for last time’s disrespect towards her. Seems like the kidnapping of her indeed angered her.

The battle’s quality had clearly completely changed. Looking at the two sides, the notary momentarily didn’t know what to do, choosing to look questioningly at family master Chu Lieming.

“I angered her. I, by myself, probably am not her match, so why don’t you support me.” Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi shook her head. “Before, I said already. If I meet an opponent that is too powerful, I would give up. If it were the previous person, we could still fight. If it’s this Nightmare Palace little princess, then forget about it. At least currently, I don’t want to fight her. You deal with her yourself. Then, I can also see your true strength.”

“……” Chu Mu opened his mouth to try to say something, but was speechless. He could only watch as Ye Qingzi proudly turned around and slowly walked to the side of the battlefield.

Ye Qingzi leaving the battlefield immediately confused everyone. Wouldn’t this make it a single battle between Chu Chen and Princess Jin Rou?!

Princess Jin Rou looked at the cold beauty Ye Qingzi. Ye Qingzi leaving the battlefield was decent for her. At least, Princess Jin Rou was relieved from a lot of pressure.

Princess Jin Rou's news couldn't have been that sealed off. She naturally knew that Xia Guanghan had already tried his hand at Chu Mu, yet not long ago she heard insider news that Xia Guanghan had been heavily wounded. So, from the Secret Killer Attendants that came back, Princess Jin Rou knew of the details of Chu Mu defeating Xia Guanghan.

Thus, it proved that Chu Mu's strength wasn't as simple as it seemed. Although Princess Jin Rou was certain she could win, she didn't dare to drop her vigilance. After all, Chu Mu was the only young expert that could cause Xia Guanghan to be in such a difficult situation.

"Summon your soul pets." Princess Jin Rou said lightly.

Her light veil lifted with the wind, occasionally revealing the side of Princess Jin Rou's face-a face of perfection with a splash of severity. Clearly, the battle state Princess Jin Rou was another person from her usual self!

Chu Mu's face grew serious. If it were the white clothed bodyguard before, Chu Mu also wouldn't have been able to defeat him without summoning his White Nightmare. Now, facing the even stronger Princess Jin Rou, things were even tricky.

Nightmare Palace's power was spread across the world. As the

princess of such a massive faction, even if Princess Jin Rou wasn't even twenty, her strength was definitely much greater than the Western Kingdom top tier experts. Chu Mu could rarely find any match within the Western Kingdom, and he was able to sweep through those thought to be top tier experts of the young generation, but in the scope of the entire world, Chu Mu, who had only trained his soul pets for five years, was still distant from the world's top tier young experts……

"Princess, why should it be like this? The event last time was only compelled by circumstance." Chu Mu said with his remembrance to Princess Jin Rou.

"It's only a fair competition, why should Bodyguard Chu be this worried?" Princess Jin Rou smiled easily, not showing any embarrassment or anger towards the kidnapping in the past.

Fair competition?

Chu Mu didn't think so. As the Nightmare Palace's little princess, she was gifted since birth. Every soul pet of hers was of utmost tier and quality, and had probably gotten the most ideal strengthenings at each stage. Her soul pet fighting strengths were most definitely terrifying.

If it were in the wilderness, relying on the environment and his quick reaction to many uncertain variables, Chu Mu had the confidence of beating the princess, but in such a "fair" competition, the fighting methods that Chu Mu could use was, at best, was very restricted. No matter how arrogant Chu Mu felt, he didn't think he could beat a soul pet trainer who had a fifth phase

White Nightmare three years ago.

“Chu Mu personally thinks that he isn’t match for Princess, and isn’t willing to become the enemy of the Princess either. If Princess could keep Mo Xie’s news a secret, if the princess has any need in the future I, Ch Mu ,would naturally help out……” Chu Mu said with his remembrance.

“You dared to fight head to head in wisdom and strength against the Nightmare Palace ‘Cold Faced Executioner’ and make him retreat pathetically, so how could a woman like Jin Rou make this Chu Bodyguard so cowardly?” Princess Jin Rou said with interest.

“…….” It wasn’t really that Chu Mu didn’t dare to fight Princess Jin Rou. It was just that he didn’t know what attitude the Princess held.

“Okay, since princess would like to scrimmage with Chu Mu, then Chu Mu will gladly accompany you.” Chu Mu said out loud.

“Scrimmage? Meaningless. I remember you said that you were used to slaughter. Since its a battle, then go all out. If you can kill me, only Xia Guanghan would know your secret in the entire world.” Princess Jin Rou said in a strange tone.

“I can control my killing now.” Chu Mu said.

After he said that, Chu Mu slowly read an incantation and summoned his soul pet!

When Chu Mu and Princess Jin Rou stood facing each other, discusison had already started. Anyone with eyes could tell that Chu Mu and Princess Jin Rou were communicating through remembrance.

“That Chu Chen is the Prison Island King, Chu Mu.”

Before, Princess Jin Rou’s identity revealing had already spread to everyone’s ears. In the entire Great Chu Family, other than confusion as to why Chu Mu changed his name and entered the battle, there was also confusion as to why Princess Jin Rou was dueling her own bodyguard!

“Chu Mu, he really is Chu Mu?” Watching the black-clothed and handsome man, Chu Xian’s heart was in turmoil. After Chu Mu defeated Chu Yue, ChuXQian had already started guessing that Chu Mu was the Prison Island King, yet guesses were in the end, still guesses. Now, getting confirmed by the Princess and other people, the shock in her heart was still indescribable.

When the opponent he faced was already a character like the little Princess of Nightmare Palace, other than having a swell of pride and self-pride, Chu Xian also felt lost, as if she were already two worlds apart from this man…….

Double royal flames started burning. The glamorous flames quickly intersected into a pattern, burning a beautiful double crown symbol in front of Chu Mu!

In the mixture of Demon Fire Evil Flame and Blood Flame, a small and delicate Mo Xie walked out proudly, letting out a demonic glint from her silver eyes!

“Mo Xie, lift your Pitiful Appearance.”

Since everyone knew her identity, there was no longer a need to hide it.

“Wuwuwu~~~~~~~~~”

With a long call, her imposing voice echoed through the skies of the battlefield!!

Nine globs of double royal flames circled Mo Xie’s body, spiralling supernaturally downwards and congregating at Mo Xie’s four paws. With an even longer cry in the distance, the dual royal flames burned even more flourishingly. The scarlet colored demon fire evil flames and the blood flames practically instantly flew into the clouds-an ostentatious display of fire!

The double royal raging flames flooded her whole body as Mo Xie’s silver fur began to dance. The fire light on her body quickly expanded, and the nine waving tiny furry tails were quickly covered by the double royal flames. Astonishingly, they transformed into nine imposing and majestic long fire dragons that wantonly danced!!

Her long, slender body was full of hard to find terrifying

explosive strength. The claws hidden inside her flaming paws were capable of conquering everything, and ripping apart anything. Her spirited yet unusually demonic silver pupils were full of the most devilish charm and of the most strangely demonic strength. The magnificent and spectacular nine tails combined everything of the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Demon Fox together, and she exhibited the hegemonic aura of the emperor commander that rivaled monarchs!!

The fights between the younger generation were practically all limited to the commander rank. Monarch rank soul pets ostensibly surpassed the range of the young generation. When everyone saw this Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Demon Fox let out its majestic demonic aura, they couldn't help but feel shocked!

Such a wild mannerism of a soul pet. Its aura was clearly much stronger than the white-clothed guards Blue Nightmare!!

Ye Qingzi wasn't too far away from the battlefield. Her eyes were closely fixated on Chu Mu's Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox. In her heart, she was extremely shocked.

Rumors were rumors after all. She merely knew that Chu Mu possessed a Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox that was a perfect commander that could rival a monarch. Yet, personally witnessing this powerful monarch aura, she finally was able to truly feel the powerfulness and majesty of this Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox.

Looking at the black-clothed Chu Mu, Ye Qingzi could be sure that after knowing him for so long, the Chu Mu today was the most

true version of himself. Demonically charming, domineering, and insufferably arrogant!!

Chapter 147: Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox VS Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox

Seeing Chu Mu's small Mo Xie transform into a Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox, the spectating Chu Yue's face turned black again. If he knew earlier that this fellow was Chu Mu, Chu Yue would not have used his sixth level soul armor as a gambling stake no matter what. Yet, what good was it now? Not only did he lose a sixth level soul armor worth 5 million gold coins, but he also allowed himself to suffer punishment. The gains truly didn't make up for the losses!

The Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox's strength rivalled a monarch. Every soul pet of Chu Yue's still hadn't been strengthened to the pinnacle of the commander level. Even if their phase and stages were higher, it was to no avail.

The white-clothed guard crossed his arms and stood on the edge of the battlefield. His gaze was fixated on Chu Mu's Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox. Its enormous demonic aura had already extended to his location, and the powerful aura had piqued his intense desire to fight. If it wasn't for Princess Jin Rou's existence, no matter what, he wanted to measure himself against Chu Mu.

"Young master, if my information isn't wrong, this Nightmare Palace young princess also has an extremely strong fox species soul pet." Old Li who was put in Chu Mu's pet capture ring spoke to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded his head. When he was in Jia City's city residence, Chu Mu had seen Princess Jin Rou summon a small fox species soul pet. Moreover, he had often seen Princess Jin Rou carrying a noble small fox at a few events. Chu Mu didn't believe at all that she would raise a small house pet, and it very likely was like Chu Mu-a powerful demonic fox possessing the pitiful appearance ability!

Princess Jin Rou lightly bit her lips, yet silently read her incantation. A head of gorgeous fine black hair fluttered in the wind, displaying a beautiful and moving scene.

The incantation pattern gradually condensed and slowly appeared under Princess Jin Rou's feet. The pattern possessed an ice colored pattern, and within this pattern was contained a bizarre snowflake-like shape...

Suddenly, snowflakes like the ones in the pattern flew up and spiralled in the air!!

"Wu wu wu!!!!!!!"

A long cry full of a wild aura was let out. Immediately, the ice colored summoning pattern flickered with sparkling and translucent diamond stones. It was elegant and magnificent, and gave others a bone-chilling feeling!

The Chu Mountain peak was spurred all year by violent winds. Right now, these biting cold winds, under the permeation of the demonic aura, had become abnormally chaotic. Countless

tornadoes and dregs of icy snow particles appeared on the battlefield, slashing up the uneven surfaces on the ground!

An ice-colored body, graceful and vigorous. Four limbs full of ice cold strength and pure, snowy white fur fluttered in the air. Long fox tails swayed gently as the ice and snow danced about, pervading the surroundings!

Towering Ice Cursed Demonic Fox!!

Demon foxes were half mainstream soul pets amongst demons. The most characteristic thing of the fights was that they possessed terrifying explosive speed and dodging abilities that surpassed other species of soul pets.

Amongst the demon fox species, after countless years of development, two great noble species appeared-the Phantom Tailed Demon Fox, and the Cursed Demon Fox!

The Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox had a mysterious curse on its forehead. It was said that once the curse was undone, it would possess frightening strength that surpassed its rank!

“Young master, the princess’ Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox also possesses the same innate talent as your Royal Flame Nine Tailed Inferno Fox. Perfect strength, perfect speed, perfect intelligence and perfect ice type controlling ability. It identically is a perfect soul pet that rivals monarchs. Young master, you two truly are a pair of perfect old enemies. Unexpectedly, both of you possess extremely rare soul pets and moreover, the attributes

counter each other.” immediately said Old Li.

Seeing the princess summon a Tower Ice Curse Demon Fox, Chu Mu was shocked in his heart. He completely didn’t expect such a powerful old enemy to appear for his practically unrivalled Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Demon Fox.

Ice type countered the fire type. When it came to attributes, Mo Xie was at the disadvantage. Furthermore, the identically perfect speed, strength, and intelligence of the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox’s fighting definitely wasn’t much inferior to Mo Xie!

On the uneven mountain peak battlefield, a raging royal flame and bone chilling cold ice aura crashed against each other. Ice and fire were old enemies. In the audience, everyone was staring at the opposing evil pupils on the battlefield from these two perfect soul pets. The entire Great Chu Family was once more in an uproar!

Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Demon Fox! Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox!! Merely the royal flames and cold ice auras were enough to stun everyone’s hearts!

This was a magnificent pinnacle fight of two of the most perfect commander rank soul pets predestined to fight!

“Previously I had wanted my Bing Ying to fight against your Mo Xie.” Princess Jin Rou’s two star-like pupils stared at Chu Mu. Even if her face was covered, he could still sense the faint smile on her face.

Chu Mu didn't say anything. This was the first time Chu Mu had seen a Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox. He fundamentally could not determine its phase, stage, and rank from its outside appearance. However, from its dense bone chilling and ice cold aura, Chu Mu could be certain that this Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox's phase and stage were definitely above Mo Xie's.

It was no wonder Princess Jin Rou's reputation was so high. With such a soul pet, there was no one who could contend against her in the entire Western Kingdom.

"Wu wu wu~~~~~"

"Wu wu wu~~~~~"

There was only one emperor. Two emperor species demon foxes had come across each other, ostensibly igniting the most vigorous will to fight. Mo Xie' silver eyes coldly and arrogantly stared at the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox. Her claws had already, at some unknown time, buried themselves into the ground!

"Let them fight first." calmly said Princess Jin Rou.

The moment her voice faded, Princess Jin Rou's Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox suddenly strode forward. The imposing frozen ice was like a terrifying storm that swept towards Chu Mu's Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox!!

"Mo Xie!" Chu Mu identically gave Mo Xie an order.

Her royal flames were burning and despite being countered by attribute and despite her phase and stage being lower than the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox, Mo Xie wasn't the least bit afraid. Possessing the double layers burning effect of demon fire evil flames and blood fire, a sudden raging flame wave surged forth. Facing the whistling stormy snow cold ice, they fiercely clashed in the center of the battlefield!

"Hu hu hu hu!!!!!!"

The frozen ice and royal flame strengths collided, and the scarlet blood deep red interweaved with a deep, icy white color. Suddenly, a violent swelling force surged into the surroundings. The gangling of ice and fire, razing the mountain summit!

After the contest of elemental control, the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox and the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox immediately switched to an absolute speed showdown. The fire and ice energies were still proliferating, and one was able to see two foxes' barely visible figures changing locations constantly in the battlefield. Disappearing then reappearing, their claws clashed against each other, creating violent sparks!

"Violent Blood Pupil!"

The incantation had already been chanted. Compared to the princess' Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox, Mo Xie was clearly inferior by a level. Chu Mu had to add the Violent Blood Pupil onto Mo Xie to increase her phase and stage!

The colors of his pupils began to change and, as the incantation finished, Chu Mu's eyes had transformed into a blood red color. It was terrifyingly demonic, and such strength caused Chu Mu's entire being to seem a bit bloody and devilish.

Mo Xie naturally could feel her master use the soul technique. Her nine gorgeous tails abruptly spread apart, and like a plethora of silver clouds, danced in the air!

Nine Tail Confuse, the most absolute dodging technique. The towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox's frozen ice claws only managed to streak across the location of Mo Xie's Nine Tail Confuse waving tails. Yet, they didn't actually damage any part of her body; instead, Mo Xie had charged more than ten meters away.

Her silver eyes gradually dyed in a red color. The advent of the violent Blood Pupil caused Mo Xie's naturally silver body to be seemingly draped by a blood colored armor, and the blood flame's effects from the double royal flames hugely increased!

The blood flames caused the soul pet's bloodiness to increase. Furthermore, with the Violent Blood Pupils' stimulation, it not only allowed all of Mo Xie's potential to burst forth, but also allowed the blood flames fire strength to increase by a bit!

Mo Xie had already reached the sixth phase seventh stage. The Violent Blood Pupil's effect that Chu Mu, who had reached the spirit master level, had released, was much stronger than before. After being draped by the blood colored battle armor, Mo Xie's

strength instantly reached the peak of the sixth phase ninth stage, already extremely close to the seventh phase!

Princess Jin Rou naturally had seen Chu Mu's Violent Blood Pupil before. Since Chu Mu had used a soul technique, then she identically chanted an incantation!

What Princess Jin Rou used wasn't similar to the Violent Blood Pupil where it raised the soul pet's phase and stage. She sensed that Chu Mu's Mo Xie still had the advantage in speed and could instantly dodge the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox's techniques. Thus, she used Bewildering Phantom Ring, which directly increased a soul pet's speed!

Bewildering Phantom Ring! Although the effects of this technique were not as direct as the Violent Blood Pupil, in a pinnacle fight between speed vs speed, the Bewildering Phantom Ring's use was extremely evident!

"Wu wu wu wu!!!!!"

Under the Violent Blood Pupil's results, Mo Xie's fighting spirit was even more exuberant. Her entire body's fighting blood was violently burning in the wake of the roasting blood flame!

Her steps faintly stepping into stride, the body of Mo Xie burning everywhere with royal flames, outlandishly disappeared from the battlefield. In this instant, practically every young generation member could not find Mo Xie's trace!

“Illusion!” Chu Mu apathetically let out an order!!

In the next instant, Mo Xie strangely appeared in front of the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox. However, it wasn’t only one figure!

Four Nine Tailed Inferno Foxes burning in vigorous royal flames appeared, and they were ostensibly impossible to differentiate in authenticity!!

Royal Flame Claw!

Her short body quickly flitted past and suddenly, four long Royal Flame Claws appeared in the air. Mo Xie, whose strength had approached the seventh phase, under the effects of the full form offensive soul claw, caused the might to astonishingly reach the eighth rank!

An eighth rank in might attack. It seemingly could insta-kill any eighth phase and under non strengthened soul pet!

Four claw blades shockingly flashed into existence, causing everyone inside and outside the stage to suck in a breath of air. Those self-proclaimed peak young experts in the Great Chu Family began to ask themselves, honestly, if any of their soul pets could resist such a degree of attack!

Such an imposing offensive that ostensibly could not be defended against.

Only, when Mo Xie's claws ripped apart, Chu Mu creased his eyebrows. This was because as Mo Xie launched her attack, Chu Mu could clearly feel a slight blurriness occur with the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox's body!

Four claws ripped apart the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox's body, but as the body was split apart, the ice colored demon fox's figure slowly dissipated!

"Mo Xie, Flame Dance!" abruptly realizing the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox had avoided Mo Xie's attack, Chu Mu's heart tensed up, and he immediately issued an order to Mo Xie!

Chapter 148: Awaken White Nightmare, Devilishly Alluring Princess!

Mo Xie had the absolute speed advantage. An attack under the effects of Illusion, was hard to dodge even by an eighth phase demon commander rank.

But what Chu Mu was surprised was that the little Princess's Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox actually completely dodged the nigh undodgeable attack. If not for a small flaw in the Bewildering Phantom Ring that made Chu Mu realize that the terrifying demon fox simply wasn't in place, Mo Xie may have been immediately heavily wounded after her attack!

Mo Xie wouldn't question Chu Mu's command for a single instant. Almost the same time that Chu Mu sent a command, Mo Xie's flame paws lightly tapped the air, and she immediately bounced upwards!

At the same moment that Mo Xie stepped on her royal flames into the skies, a mirror-like massive ice piece suddenly appeared frighteningly!

It scarily covered over fifty meters in range. With a long cry that was hidden within the icy storm, this massive ice mirror instantly shattered. Countless Towering Ice claw marks swiped past the shattered ice mirror, creating thousands of claw marks, leaving nowhere to dodge. Everyone in the stadium couldn't help but suck in a breath!

Similarly an eighth rank attack, this terrifying technique was beyond instantly killing any commander rank under eighth phase. It could totally kill a crowd of them!

After the terrifying attack appeared, everyone wiped away a little sweat for the Royal Flamed Nine Tail Inferno Fox who had leapt into the air. If she were just a bit slower, the poorly defended Nine Tail Demon Fox would definitely have been instantly shredded to pieces!

Seeing this, Chu Mu also had lingering fears. Princess Jin Rou's Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox was truly terrifying. Its Bewildering Phantom Ring made it not any slower than Mo Xie, so even if Mo Xie had Violent Blood Pupil, she would still have a hard time getting an advantage!

"Ice Luster, Demon Fox Curse!" The little princess watched the the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox that leapt into the air, and she calmly sent a command to her soul pet.

Other than the crystal on it differentiating it from the Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox, the mark on the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox's forehead was also completely different.

Though the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox's speed couldn't compete with the Nine Tail Demon Fox's, its darker demon curse mark meant that its demonic power was much stronger than the Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox!

Demon technique, Curse!

The curse mark on the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox's forehead burst with silver demonic radiance. This special and strange foxprint slowly left the demon fox's forehead, and it quickly enlarged, becoming a silver foxprint curse!!

"Wuwuwu~~~~~~"

Along with a long call from the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox, the Demon Fox Curse shot out rays of silver lights that surrounded where Mo Xie was, quickly forming a similar Demon Fox Curse above Mo Xie!

Once the silver Demon Fox Curse appeared, it constantly hovered above Mo Xie's head. Its strange power actually forcefully pushed Mo Xie from the air into the ground. Mo Xie's body felt as if she were weighed down by half a ton of weights. Her four limbs actually were buried into the ground, and all her speed was completely restricted, unable to be utilized fully!

This'll be troublesome. Your Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox has put too much emphasis on her body, ignoring her demonic powers. Once up against such a demonic mental technique, it'll be a headache." Old Li had somehow gotten out of the soul capture ring and started spectating. Seeing Mo Xie controlled by the curse, he immediately started worrying for Chu Mu.

Princess Jin Rou had already started smiling lightly. Only after specially looking at Chu Mu did she tell her Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox to cast an ice type technique!

With its ice colored fur flurrying in the gusts of wind, the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox suddenly had Towering Ice, an ice even stronger than Black Crystal, appear near it. Instantly, the cold wind was like daggers, piercing into even the skins of the people sitting in the high seats!

With such a manner, it was clearly another terrifying eighth rank technique!

Though Mo Xie had mutated into a Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox, her defense was still only at the seventh rank intermediate stage. If she couldn't make her nine tails into a Nine Tail Fan, withstanding an eighth rank attack would definitely heavily wound her!

Anyone with the slightest ability could see that this Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox had a severe defense deficit. Once the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox's technique was being channelled, everyone's hearts were raised up and all their gazes unanimously fell upon Chu Mu.

Under this situation, if Chu Mu didn't summon another main soul pet, this Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox would definitely suffer a lethal blow!

Yet, people didn't see Chu Mu start a summoning incantation, and were instead surprised when they discovered that all Chu Mu did was lift a corner of his mouth!

“Mo Xie, Seal Break!!”

Almost at the same time the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox was halfway through channeling its technique, Chu Mu suddenly sent a command to Mo Xie!!

“Wuwuwuwu!!!!!!!!!!”

Mo Xie proudly lifted her head and an evil moon power suddenly appeared, as the silver moon mark on her forehead exploded in radiance!!

An invisible moon glow appeared. The glamorous moon curve almost perfectly coincided with Mo Xie’s elegant body, which was rampantly releasing demonic aura.

“Peng~~~~~~~~”

As if a mirror broke, when the moonlights converged, the curse above Mo Xie’s head instantly shattered into pieces, becoming countless mottled shines, slowly disappearing!

“Mo Xie, Instant Assault!”

A more advanced technique than Death Assault – Instant Assault, could instantly increase Mo Xie’s speed by two times!

When Mo Xie ran, people already could barely capture her

movement. With double the speed, she was even closer to real teleportation speed!

Seeing Mo Xie break out of the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox's mark, Princess Jin Rou's eyes flickered with some astonishment. She wanted her soul pet to dodge, but because it was in the middle of channelling a technique, it was too late to make a move already!

Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration!

As she darted past, nine imposing tails immediately curled the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox high into the air. With the swirling of the tails, immediately, a shattering hurricane rose into the skies!!

The Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox always had Towering Ice shards floating around it. These Towering Ice Shards would quickly adhere onto the demon fox whenever it was attacked and form a thick towering ice armor. So, it could be said that the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox was perfect even in its defense.

THus, Princess Jin Rou didn't lose her cool even though Mo Xie used her Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration.

After seeing the Towering Ice constantly creating a defensive effect, Chu Mu couldn't help but exclaim at the powerfulness of the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox. It was subject to such a powerful grinding attack, yet it could still withstand it!

Although he was astonished by this soul pet of the little Princes, Chu Mu was similarly calm. The Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration was even more powerful than the Royal Flame Claw and could last a very long time. As long as the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox couldn't escape, the towering ice armor on its skin would ultimately be destroyed!

An incantation was slowly chanted. This momentary disadvantage of Princess Jin Rou didn't mean the battle was finished. When the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox was controlled, Princess Jin Rou had already started channeling her incantation.

Her white and slender hands lightly fell on her chest. When Princess Jin Rou lowered her head to cast her spell, and balls of white devil fire strangely appeared around her body!!

Cold, shivering, white soul devil fire burned especially silent, but in the evening yellows, it seemed abnormally hair-raising!!

Princess Jin Rou's nobleness and refined grace made nothing able to leave a mark on her heart. It was as if nothing was even able to reveal any emotion from her eyes, giving a feel of a goddess above mortals.

Yet, when this utmost evil white devil fire started burning on her, dying her pupils white, she gave off a completely different feeling!

The curvaceous body wrapped in tight silk clothes, originally pure and holy, had revealed a charming and flirtatious side, with

the addition of white evil devil fire, giving off a palpitating visual allure.

Though one couldn't see her beautiful face, the icy arrogance and demonic charm in her eyes was like a dark saint. With her alluring body, the feeling was completely opposite from original. Cold, apathetic, noble, and a innate superiority as well as despise for all other living beings!

This side of Princess Jin Rou gave everyone a massive visual shock. No one had thought that the Princess would have such a demonic side!

When Princess Jin Rou finished her charm, the white soul devil fire's massive aura swept outwards.

Immediately, it caused all the souls of the young experts within the Great Chu Family to shiver. No matter who had rampant thoughts for this unique girl, they all felt a great intimidation from her soul remembrance, feeling an indescribable sense of fear instead!

White devil fire burned brighter and brighter, almost completely covering Princess Jin Rou's body. With a low chant from Princess Jin Rou, the white soul devil fire again invaded, spreading the white soul devil fire to the entire battlefield!

Slowly stepping back, Princess Jin Rou's body suddenly left the burning white devil fire.

What was most strange was, the burning white devil fire didn't disappear after Princess Jin Rou left. Instead, it actually forged Princess Jin Rou's elegant outline, creating a scary burning Princess devil shadow that stood proudly within the calmly wavering white devil fire, as if a senior devil who was in charge of all evil spirits!

Leaving the devil fire, Princess Jin Rou recovered her nobleness and composure, yet the white Devil Fire shadow reflected Princess Jin Rou's darkest side. Even without a real body, it still felt lithe and enchanting, full of a dark and thick body allure as well as a heart shaking soul dominance!

Monarch Rank White Nightmare!!!

Princess Jin Rou's monarch rank White Nightmare had finally appeared. This White Nightmare had impressively morphed into the shape of the princess, stepping onto the battlefield with her jade-like feet on white soul devil fire. It caused unprecedented shock to sweep through all the Great Chu Family members' hearts, shaking even the Great Chu Family family master.

Chapter 149: White Demonic Devil Flames, Spirit Master Chu Mu

"As expected, Nightmare Palace's young princess has already reached the spirit master level!"

Amongst the younger generation, those who could reach it were all well-known figures. However, being able to step into the spirit master level before the age of 20 absolutely made one a world-shocking genius!!

The Great Chu Family was already considered a big faction in the Western Kingdom. Their young generation experts were many. Additionally, numerous of their experts enjoyed a famous reputation in the soul pet realm. However, compared to the Nightmare Palace's young princess today, all of the young generation experts, aside from their hearts being stunned, were feeling ashamed of themselves!

A true young generation expert had completely surpassed the young age connotation and was capable of stepping into the ranks of experts, where age didn't matter.

The icy beauty and honorable Princess Jin Rou had an amazing reputation in the soul pet world not only because she relied on the enormous influence of Nightmare Palace, but also because she had powerful strength that surpassed those of the same age.

Seeing the princess' temperament transformation, Chu Mu was identically extremely surprised. Especially the White Nightmare

that was like the princess' figure. Its aura was imposing and arrogant. It was pretty and flirtatious, but hiddenly evil-like an aloof devil fire queen. Its pale, white eyes looked disdainfully at everything!

"Sealing Spirit Devil Mark Flames!" Princess Jin Rou's cold voice rang out!

"Nie~~~~~" the White Nightmare princess let out a sharp cry. Its slender white glass-like hands rose up to its head. Two arcs of flames slowly rose up in an orbit. As its palms closed, the white-colored devil flames strangely transformed into a pale white pillar of light that retreated into its two palms.

"Nie~~~~~~~" another sharp devil cry. The White Nightmare princess brought its closed palms down, and it abruptly struck the ground at its feet!

The uneven battlefield was unscathed. Only, looking down from above, one could see thirteen pale white cursed diagrams that outlandishly and quietly extended from Mo Xie's location.

"Mo Xie, abandon it." Chu Mu astonishedly looked at the sealing spirit flames approach, and he decisively had Mo Xie abandon the Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration!

Mo Xie's nine long majestic tails stopped their sweeping, and the bundled Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox was resolutely thrown away. She then immediately used Nine Tail Confuse!

The nine tails spun around and hid Mo Xie's body inside. When the nine tails extended out, Mo Xie's body had already moved twenty meters away...

"Beng!! Beng!! Beng!!!!!"

The sudden white colored devil flames on the ground exploded, and thirteen spirit devil marks strangely flew up from the ground. They agilely danced about and unexpectedly quickly bundled the area that Mo Xie was just in. Practically in the blink of an eye, they transformed into a thirteen spirit devil mark branded devil flame prison in the air!

"Soul Lock!" Princess Jin Rou let out another order.

The White Nightmare princess used its hands to control the thirteen spirit devil marks. After the devil marks had been dodged by Mo Xie's Nine Tail Confuse, the transformed prison of devil marks surprisingly quickly separated, and like thirteen terrifying water snakes, frighteningly swam through the sky, charging towards Mo Xie!

Seeing the strange technique continue attacking, Chu Mu was shocking in his heart. He remembered that his White Nightmare didn't have this kind of technique. Moreover, he could be sure that Soul Lock wasn't something that Mo Xie's Seal Break could destroy. The moment she was locked by the devil marks, it would be even harder to move.

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~"

Just at this moment, the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox also let out its technique that it hadn't finished before!

Seven Cursed Ice Foxes!

The cry rang out, and the curse mark on the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox's forehead blossomed with a demonic radiance. Its ice colored slender body unexpectedly began to split, gradually forming seven ice sculptures in the shape of mighty ice foxes!

The ice sculpture fox bodies reached four meters in length, and they stood there indifferently. They were coldly guarding the tip of the mountain peak, giving others a heart-trembling visual shock!

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~~~"

The fox's cry sang loudly like a monarch's command and call. The seven cursed ice foxes arrogantly opened the ice sealed eyes and keenly focused on the quickly dodging the sealing spirit devil mark flames Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox.

Cold air permeated the surroundings, and the tip of the mountain peak was frozen in a layer of thick icy frost. As the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox gave its order, the seven monarch defending ice sculptures strode forward and smashed the thick ice crystals on the ground. They swept up a deathly cold air and charged towards Mo Xie!

Seeing this scene, Chu Mu's face turned even more serious. Following the silent incantation, a white devil flame around Chu Mu's body identically silently burned!

Even if Mo Xie's strength was any stronger, she could not simultaneously deal with two great monarchs. In this scenario, Chu Mu could no longer hide his strength!

The seven ice sculpture foxes had the most terrifying strength. With four meter long strides, they were like enormous lion tigers. Any short piece of rock anywhere was shattered by these robust and mighty fox bodies!

Facing the onslaught of two powerful techniques. Mo Xie no longer had any reservations, and she used her quickest speed, running about on the expansive battlefield.

However, the two techniques possessed homing effects, and no matter where Mo Xie ran, the sealing spirit devil mark and seven fox ice sculptures continued to follow close behind!

The sealing spirit devil mark white flames were absolutely quiet, yet full of an unknown terrifying strength!

The seven, cursed ice foxes were irascible and coarse, freezing over the mountain peak!

Mo Xie's speed had already reached the limit, but under the attack of these two techniques, she was still followed closely

behind and slowly, she had nowhere left to dodge!

“Beng!!!!”

Nine tails swept past and one of of the ice foxes was fiercely shattered into ice dregs by Mo Xie!

Illusion Royal Flame Claw!

Using Flame Dance to flank around, Mo Xie’s figure quickly transformed into four, and the royal flamed claw accurately ripped past four other cursed ice foxes!

The claw mark expanded in the air, and the incomparably mighty five ice foxes were fully transformed into shattered ice crystals. Moreover, as the quick and violent royal flames burned them, every piece of thick ice crystal was transformed into white air that drifted in the air!

Seven ice foxes. A total of five of them had been shattered. However, the other two were hard for Mo Xie to defend against. Once the Royal Flame Claw fell to the ground, the two cursed ice foxes caught up. Their ice claws violently descended, and even though Mo Xie had used Nine Tail Fan, her body was still knocked flying by the terrifying strength.

Mo Xie shook off the ice dregs on her body and stood up from the gorge. She was about to use her speed when the strange sealing spirit devil marks quietly appeared. Like water snakes, they coiled

around Mo Xie's four limbs, rapidly binding her body!

"Wu wu wu!!!!!"

The sealing spirit devil flames caused large injuries towards the soul, and the four devil marks binded around her body, while the other nine transformed into worldly devil chains that criss-crossed around Mo Xie's surroundings, forming a terrifying devil flame prison!

"Hu hu hu hu~~~~"

The nine devil marks were burning in a pale white devil flame. Suddenly, the raging white flames ascended and began to violently burn Mo Xie's soul!

A painful shout rang out. The sixth level soul armor as well as Mo Xie's own defense could prevent her body from burning, but couldn't prevent the white colored devil flames from wildly ravaging her soul!

"Under this scenario, could it be that Chu Mu still isn't going to summon his second main pet?"

Seeing Chu Mu's Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Demon Fox being controlled by the White Nightmare princess, everyone's hearts rose a bit. This monarch rank technique was something none of the Great Chu Family's young generation expert's soul pets could resist!

Presently, everyone's eyes had fallen on Chu Mu.

Everyone knew that Chu Mu's strongest soul pet was his mutated Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox. If his strongest soul pet was restricted, how would Chu Mu still have the ability to fight against Princess Jin Rou?!

……

Flames silently burned on the body of black clothes, but it only made the devil flame color seem even more pale white.

Those two eyes had already, at some unknown time, been ignited with white colored devil flames like a cold and detached ruler looking down at the creatures on the battlefield.

The white demonic devil flames grew increasingly violent. Finally, they practically engulfed Chu Mu's body, enveloping him inside this soul devil flame!

An even more serene and cold devil flame began to sweep forth, unexpectedly covering the White Nightmare princess' cold aura and rendering the cold shivering of the soul to be even more thorough!

"This… this is…"

“Chu Mu has unexpectedly also reached the spirit master level!!”

“It’s said that he lost a soul, and previously he was able to summon three soul pets…”

Seeing this spectacle, everyone let out shocked expressions, because the devil flame burning on Chu Mu’s body happened to be the White Nightmare’s devil flame. Moreover, it was the even more evil and terrifying than the pale spirit devil flame, white demonic devil flame!

It was shocking that Princess Jin Rou was able to reach the spirit master level, but that could be considered to be expected. After all, she represented the people at the pinnacle of the pyramid of Nightmare Palace.

Chu Mu was merely a young generation expert who had, in the recent year, abruptly risen in the Western Kingdom. There was still a definite distance before reaching the pinnacle of the peak level, and no one expected Chu Mu to unexpectedly have reached the spirit master level.

What made it even harder to believe was that the White Nightmare’s grandeur with which he summoned wasn’t the least bit inferior to the princess’ emperor species White Nightmare!

The entire Great Chu Family was in an uproar once more. This was a fight between the young generation, yet they had already reached the powerful spirit master level. Moreover, it had transformed from a commander fight into a monarch ranked

contest!

At the edge of the battlefield, Ye Qingzi's pupils gazed at Chu Mu. When in Sin Source Mountain Range, she had guessed that Chu Mu had very likely reached the spirit master level. Yet, right now, after seeing him use his full strength, she still felt rather shocked. This was especially true with the awakening of the White Nightmare with white demonic devil flames as its enormous aura engulfed the field!

……

Slowly stepping back, Chu Mu's White Nightmare also emulated Chu Mu's figure. It was like a white colored devil ghost that stepped on terrifying white demonic devil flames as it haughtily stood on the mountain peak battlefield – its eyes apathetic and arrogant!!

"White demonic devil flames, seventh phase White Nightmare!" seeing Chu Mu's White Nightmare so domineeringly appear on the battlefield, Princess Jin Rou's eyebrows faintly creased.

Princess Jin Rou had previously already guessed that Chu Mu had entered the spirit master realm, and she also knew he controlled a White Nightmare. Yet, she never expected his White Nightmare to have reached the seventh phase. What made her extremely surprised was that his White Nightmare didn't possess pale white devil flames, but an even higher spirit devil flame crystallization – white demonic devil flames!

“Nie!!!!!!!!”

In front of the same species, Chu Mu’s White Nightmare was like a incomparably vile hegemon that didn’t allow for any Nightmare to be stronger than it, even if it was an identically ranked Nightmare!!

Chapter 150: Monarch vs. Monarch

With a long winded devil cry, the White Nightmare's body suddenly moved forward like a ghost, actually passing straight through the Sealing Spirit Devil Mark Flame!!

The Devil mark was made from pale white devil fire, yet the fire that Chu Mu's White Nightmare controlled was the even more powerful white demonic devil flames. Once white devil fire entered the Sealing Spirit Devil Mark Flame, the devil marks quickly dimmed.

Losing the devil marks, Mo Xie immediately regained her freedom. The royal flames that were suppressed on her burned again, and her pupils were full of raging battle intent!

"Nie!!!!!!!!!!!!"

The sharp devil cry again transmitted outwards. The White Devil's two eyes conjured two white devil fire beams and accurately sent them towards the cursed ice foxes!!

"Beng!!!!!"

"Beng!!!!!!"

The two cursed ice foxes, under this devil fire gaze, immediately shattered into pieces, scattering ice shards everywhere!

……

On the battlefield, the two monarch rank imperial foxes had perfect speed, perfect strength, and perfect type, making it a fight between ice and fire!

The white devil that mimicked Chu Mu's body and the white nightmare princess that mimicked Princess Jin Rou both stared into each other's white pupils, creating a clash between soul devil fires!

"White devil, Dark Demon Assault." Chu Mu sent a command to white Nightmare.

The white devil's gaze had long since locked onto the white nightmare princess. Even though the white nightmare princess's phase was much higher than the white devil, this vile and arrogant fellow didn't know anything about phase or stage. Its face that mimicked Chu Mu's split into a devilishly excited laughter, and its body floated forward like a ghost. Claws imbued with white demonic devil fire bizarrely grew out of its arm and ripped towards the white nightmare princess!

The white nightmare princess equally let out a terrible snarling laugh. Facing the white devil who controlled white demonic devil fire, it also extended its claws and casted the same technique!

"Zhi~~~~~~~~"

The two claws didn’t intersect or even touch, but when the energy of Dark Demon Assault touched in midair, terribly white soul devil fire again roiled, and the overflowed energy spread and blasted away the nearby ground. Immediately, many burning holes of white devil fire appeared around the two white nightmares appeared !

How could the clash between eighth rank technique and eighth rank technique end as simply as a few holes? Just as both the White Nightmares retracted their white claws, there suddenly appeared a crack in the center of the battlefield that crazily extended towards each side!

As if the crack started at the top of the mountain, this scary crack made the entire towering mountain quaver a little, and everyone sitting in the spectator seats clearly felt the mountain slightly sinking!

“Mo Xie, Heavenly Flame Rite!” Chu Mu apathetically gave the command!

The seventh rank technique Heavenly Flame Rite casted by Mo Xie could also act with eighth rank power. When a shocking light beam fell, the crack was extended even further. The flame pillar rolled the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox up!

“Ice Luster, Towering Ice Earth!” Princess Jin Rou gave the cold command.

Under the effects of the towering ice defense and seventh rank

soul armor, Mo Xie's Heavenly Flame Rite couldn't cause any lethal wounds to the powerful Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox. Once it was sent into the air, the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox stood proudly in the air, watching the battlefield with its ice cold eyes. Suddenly, it lifted its head and let out a long call!

Towering Ice mist started to permeate the space, making the entire mountain top hazy and unclear!

The temperature fell. Cold wind blew down from above, creating a thick blanket of towering ice crystals wherever it blew past!!

The spread of ice crystals covered over a hundred meters. From the seats overlooking the battlefield, all they saw was a massive and thickly covered ice crystal ground!

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~"

Double royal flames started burning, and the fire light on Mo Xie blossomed. Its powerful, high temperature constantly burned the ice cold air trying to freeze her, creating a white steam around her!

"Nie!!!!!!! Nie!!!!!"

"Nie!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

The light beam conjured with one gaze was a seventh rank explosion that could cause the ground to explode. With a little charging, the technique could easily break into the eighth rank,

ripping the ground apart and rendering the battlefield scarred beyond recognition. The battle between the two scary white nightmare monarchs caused everyone's heart to shake!

With the advantage of white demonic devil flames, the white devil had no need to fear the white nightmare many stages above it, heavily clashing with the white nightmare princess's energy. Though it was sent flying away by the energy, it would still quickly get up and start another vile, white demonic devil fire attack against the white nightmare princess!!

"Nie!!!!!! Nie!!!!!!!!!!"

The white devil, who completely couldn't allow any opponent to be stronger than it, got more and more irascible. Connected by heart, Chu Mu could clearly feel some sort of resentment being produced in the White Nightmare's body that was then swallowed by the white devil itself, slowly transforming into some energy that merged into the white devil's body!

Chu Mu's time of controlling the white devil hadn't been long. He had only summoned it for battle once, so he didn't even completely know all of its techniques. Feeling the resentment making the white devil stronger, even Chu Mu himself was very surprised!

Chu Mu's White Nightmare's temperament was very strange. It completely didn't allow any same-species soul pet to be stronger than it. The white nightmare princess had a clear advantage in stage and phase. Though the white demonic devil fire could suppress the white nightmare in aura, in the comparison of power

and technique, the white nightmare was still at a disadvantage, and had collected many wounds on its body already.

In front of a powerful enemy, the white devil that wouldn't allow same species experts to be more powerful than it. Otherwise, it would generate terrible resentment. This resentment would then be eaten by the white devil and morph into its power!

Resentment Gathering!

A terrifying evil ability that could be infinitely cycled and cause its power to become abnormally terrifying!

As long as it was weaker than the opponent, the resentment would continue to appear, meaning that the white devil's strength would continue to grow!

White demonic devil fire still burned. When the devil cries sounded again, the white devil's power had actually increased by another 10%. Clashing with the white nightmare princess's technique again, its white demonic devil fire and pale devil fire interlaced and engulfed everything!

This time, in the clash of devil fires, the white devil was no longer sent flying, only gliding back a small distance. The white devil, who had somewhat caught up in power, gazed at the white nightmare princess, and smiled a sinister and mischievous smile before brazenly pouncing at the white nightmare princess again!

The white nightmare princess hadn't reached the eighth phase, but it wasn't far off. The advantage of stage and phase as well as the familiarity of its techniques allowed it to take an absolute advantage. Yet, what made Princess Jin Rou very surprised was, Chu Mu's abnormally talented White Nightmare could absorb its own resentment to gain fighting strength. If it continued to grow like this, even the white nightmare princess could be defeated!

What was fortunate was, the Resentment Gathering was a slow strength increasing process. As long as the white nightmare princess could suppress the white devil before the white devil could equal the princess in power, it could continue to control the battle.

"Spirit Awakening!" The spell had already been on her lips. Princess Jin Rou's eyes slowly became distant, as her elegant body had been lifted up into levitation by some mysterious force. Her head of beautiful hair moved without any help of the wind, dancing messily!

Spirit Awakening!

Using a soul pet trainer's powerful remembrance to stimulate a soul pet's soul, it could find the most powerful energy within a soul pet's inner soul. Such a soul technique was especially potent on soul pets with powerful souls, or controlled souls!

The white nightmare was itself the purest of evil souls, so this Spirit Awakening was like a beast type soul pet's perfect Violent Blood Pupil!

Princess Jin Rou's White Nightmare had already reached seventh phase high stages. With this Spirit Awakening, the pale white devil fire on the white nightmare princess strangely morphed into white demonic devil fire, and its power reached the peak of seventh rank monarchs!

The seventh phase high stage white nightmare princess could already thwart Chu Mu's strongest soul pet, the white devil. Under the effects of spirit awakening, the white nightmare princess's power was even scarier. Even though the white nightmare constantly absorbed resentment and had reached the seventh phase third stage, when both controlled white demonic devil fire, it could no longer compete against the white nightmare princess!

"Hong~~~~~~~~~~"

White demonic devil fire blew up beside the white devil's body, and the white devil was immediately thrown far away by the devil fire wave, falling near the edges of the battlefield.

Seeing the white devil blown away by this one scary white demonic devil fire blow, Chu Mu's face grew even more grave.

The only technique Chu Mu knew to increase a soul pet's power was Violent Blood Pupil, yet Violent Blood Pupil only worked on beast type soul pets. Additionally, the spirit soldier technique Adhering Flame would barely do anything for the monarch rank white devil's current status. Even though Chu Mu had soul power, he didn't know how to deal with the stronger white nightmare

princess!

“Is Chu Mu going to summon a third soul pet?”

In such a hair-raising battle between soul masters and monarchs, many people had already forgotten to comment or discuss anything. Yet, the battle had undergone a clear change. Chu Mu’s White Nightmare was way too inferior in stages to Princess Jin Rou’s white nightmare princess. Furthermore, the white nightmare princess would no longer give the white devil a chance to slowly devour its resentment. Many people wanted to know what Chu Mu would do next to continue the fight.

Aside the battlefield, Ye Qingzi gazed at Chu Mu’s face. She could see that Chu Mu wasn’t the type to easily voice his defeat in battle, so even Ye Qingzi wanted to know what Chu Mu would do to resolve this battle danger and ward off the undefeatable white nightmare princess!

……

Night slowly came. If one lifted his head, one could see a sky half filled with storm clouds. These storm clouds looked slightly weird, as if innumerous flying soul pets covered the distant skies……

The cold wind became even more biting and nameless roars and shrill sounds came from afar.

Chu Mu lifted his head, and he gazed at the other half of the

night scene, as if waiting for something to come……

Chapter 151: Mountain Top Shaking, Heavenly Flame Rite

A beam of bewitching moonlight with a tint of red fell on the top of the mountain, falling on Chu Mu, and making his black pupils even more demonic.

His pupils' colors slowly started changing and white demonic devil fire started burning on Chu Mu. This white demonic devil fire was especially grim looking under the moonlight.

"Mo Xie, Moonlight!"

"Wuwuwu~~~~~~"

Mo Xie casted Nine Tail Confuse to struggle free of the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox's claws, and she swiftly jumped to where Chu Mu was, bathing in moonlight along with Chu Mu!

"White devil, retreat." Chu Mu immediately told the white devil.

The white devil's pale white pupils stared at the white nightmare princess and seemed grudging, but it knew that it currently wasn't match for this white nightmare princess so, letting out a shrill devil cry, it cast Devil Phantom and dodged the white nightmare princess's frightening white demonic devil fire attacks and returned beside Chu Mu.

“Mo Xie, Heavenly Flame Rite. White devil, convoy for her!” Chu Mu said.

White Nightmare Princess’s white devil fire closely followed, rolling up blow after blow of powerful body and soul burning attacks that blew up beside Chu Mu and his two soul pets!

“Nie!!!!!!!!!” The white devil stood in front of Chu Mu, as if it was Chu Mu’s fire shadow, and after letting out an enraged cry, its long arms drew a line in the air!

A deep white demonic devil fire mark ripped open in the air. This rip continued to expand into a strange, otherworld portal that crazily sucked in all of the white nightmare princess’s techniques.

As the white devil was convoying, Mo Xie’s eyes had already been dyed red and silver under the moonlight, shining a demonic glint!

The effects of Violent Blood Pupil made Mo Xie near the seventh phase. With Moon Essence’s silver armor, it caused Mo Xie to, in one move, go past the sixth phase barrier and enter into the seventh phase fourth stage!

The red demon fire evil flame and crimson blood flames burned powerfully. These flames became scalding heats. Clashing with the white demonic devil fire’s otherworldly coldness, it created an even scarier aura that shrouded this mountain top.

As Mo Xie was conjuring her Heavenly Flame Rite, Chu Mu’s

pupils had also become pale white. White demonic devil fire burned deathly silent in Chu Mu's eyes, emitting a heart shaking otherworldly evil.

"Chong Mei – Heavenly Flame Rite!"

The white demonic devil fire burned crazily around Chu Mu's body and, with the last heavy note of the incantation, the entire mountain top suddenly fell silent!!

Like the first light of dawn breaking through the clouds, a pale white devil fire pillar suddenly appeared in the night sky, a beam of energy that seemed to have pierced through from another world and fell straight down!!

"Wuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~"

Mo Xie's double royal flame Heavenly Flame Rite had already completed. After a long fox call, a crimson and red laced light beam overlapped with the white demonic devil fire and fell down from the tip of the pale white beam!

"Beng!!!!!!!"

After a large bang, the battlefield between the white nightmare princess and the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox had already been shattered into powder, causing the entire mountain top to actually sink a few inches!

The next moment, three majestic fire dragons followed the vertical light beams, whirling with massive and terrifying fire energy in the night sky. Immediately, in the night sky, the fire light was dazzling, and it illuminated even the many battlefield mountaintops nearby!

As a spirit master, Chu Mu's Heavenly Flame Rite was already at the eighth phase. Under the effects of white demonic devil fire, its effects were even more prominent.

Violent Blood Pupil and moonlight armor caused Mo Xie's fighting strength to be at its peak. This double royal flame Heavenly Flame Rite was exactly Mo Xie's strongest Heavenly Flame Rite. When interlaced with Chu Mu's white demonic devil fire, its power neared the most frightening ninth rank!

Scary technique overlay, almost ninth rank destruction, power able to shake mountains, and skyward heavenly flame dragons-was this really a match between the young generation?!

Along with the violent shaking of the entire mountain, the people's hearts were even more shaken by the tri-colored flaming scene that filled their field of vision!

……

At the edge of the battlefield, when this powerful energy spread to the sides, Ye Qingzi swiftly summoned her eighth phase Water Moon to create a Water Screen Shield and protect herself.

Yet, this layer of defense seemed to be so thin under the leaked energy of Chu Mu's Heavenly Flame Rite. Ye Qingzi had to cast another incantation and add another layer of defense before she was able to barely block off the energy!

The scalding heat and coldness in the soul made the surprised Ye Qingzi incapable of increasing the defense further. She hadn't thought that Chu Mu had saved such a destructive technique. With such techniques overlaid, as long as he had enough time to cast it, he could instantly kill the majority of same generation main soul pets, and even attempt cross generation battles!

In the center of the energy, the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox's body was constantly conjuring towering ice to block the three layers of fire.

Yet, even though the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox had a seventh level soul armor and a towering ice frost armor, it was still hard pressed to block this nearly ninth rank technique. Its ice colored body was already clearly singed, and its soul defenses were also broken by Chu Mu's white demonic devil fire, withstanding the burning of its soul!

The white nightmare princess folded her arms and silently stood beside Princess Jin Rou. White demonic devil fire blossomed from beneath it, and it became a lotus-like devil fire defense, protecting Princess Jin Rou and itself within it!

The near eighth rank white nightmare princess's defense and resistance to flames was pretty surprising, and with Princess Jin Rou's own defensive soul techniques, this near ninth rank

Heavenly Flame Rite didn't really cause any real damage to her!

Princess Jin Rou had the best seventh level soul armor on her. Under these many layers of protection, the near ninth rank energy only made her body feel a little warm.

Yet, facing such a majestic technique, Princess Jin Rou's pupils were similarly full of surprise. Chu Mu's power had already completely surpassed her previous estimation!

……

The mountain didn't calm its shaking for a long time. The crack that broke the mountain top had already extended dozens of meters downwards. From afar, it looked like this mountain had been split open by a massive axe, causing one to quake in fear!

After some time, the mountain's shaking finally stopped. The entire battlefield had disappeared, leaving only a vague outline that suggested it was originally a soul pet battlefield. This made everyone's heart roil without rest!

This battle happened completely unexpectedly, yet the battle process was even more heart shaking. Almost since the fated battle between the Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox and the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox, the tides in their hearts hadn't calmed.

Perfect soul pet vs perfect soul pet. White nightmare Chu Mu vs White nightmare princess. This competition between spirit

masters had far surpassed the range of the young generation. The unprecedented shock made everyone forget to comment or debate, leaving them only able to follow the action with their gazes instead.

And at the end, with Chu Mu's almost ninth rank Heavenly Flame Rite which pushed the entire battle to its climax, even after the battle had entered a rest period for some time, the stadium was still silent save the rumbling echoes throughout……

……

The lotus defense fire lily slowly retracted, and Princess Jin Rou reappeared slowly with her white nightmare princess.

Her face veil slightly fluttering, her beautiful eyes had some apathy. Princess Jin Rou didn't make her white nightmare princess continue attack, but instead slowly walked to the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox lying not far from her.

A soul technique incantation slowly started, and clear spring water formed ribbons that intelligently wrapped around the Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox, removing the burning fire on both its body and soul and started to heal it.

"Wuwuwu~~~~~~~~"

The Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox let out a murmur. When it received healing from the princess, it slowly shrunk back into a

small and exquisite little ice fox, and it jumped into Princess Jin Rou's embrace as if it was a hurt child.

Princess Jin Rou hugged this little ice fox and looked towards Chu Mu, slowly taking steps towards him……

The white nightmare princess was like a devil shadow protector. Her hands held white demonic devil fire as it followed apathetically and proudly.

"Jie Jie~~~~"

Seeing Princess Jin Rou and the white nightmare princess walk over, the white devil opened its mouth with a strange sinister smile.

The double royal flames on Mo Xie also slowly dimmed, and her body quickly shrunk into the Pitiful Appearance of a little nine tail. She jumped onto Chu Mu's shoulder, and directed her silver eyes to the approaching Princess Jin Rou.

Chu Mu stood in place, and saw the princess walk over slowly, but he didn't know what the princess wanted, so he simply stood there watching her.

As to why Princess Jin Rou stopped the battle, Chu Mu actually could guess the reason.

Princess JIn Rou's Towering Ice Curse Demon Fox had already

been wounded by his Heavenly Flame Rite. If she didn't use a healing technique, its fighting strength would fall drastically.

Under this situation, as long as Chu Mu told Mo Xie to occupy the white nightmare princess with her superior speed and give the white devil time to absorb resentment, Chu Mu would gain the upper hand in the battle between two monarchs.

Yet, if Princess Jin Rou wanted to change this situation, she either had to cast a stronger soul technique or summon a third main soul pet.

Princess Jin Rou would obviously summon a third main soul pet. Yet, the moment the third main soul pet appeared meant that Chu Mu wasn't far from defeat because Chu Mu didn't really have any soul pet that could truly contest her third soul pet.

Chu Mu's highest staged Night Thunder Dream Beast was only at the seventh phase first stage. Though it was strengthened, its fighting strength definitely couldn't match Princess Jin Rou's third soul pet. Defeat was only a matter of time.

Additionally, since Chu Mu lost a soul, even if his Night Thunder Dream Beast could fight with Princess Jin Rou's third soul pet, when Princess Jin Rou summoned her fourth soul pet, Chu Mu could still only fight with three.

Chu Mu was destined to lose this match, and Chu Mu already had that mental preparation.

If they had to continue to fight, Chu Mu could only enter half devil state.

But, even if he surrendered, Chu Mu wouldn’t use his half devil state again. One, this wasn’t a battle of life and death. Two, Chu Mu’s soul was still in an abnormal state. If he used the half devil state again, who knew what stranger phenomenon will happen? This posed a great risk to his life.

Chapter 152: The Princess Taking Troubles To Heart

“Your strength has increased very quickly. I remember that, four years ago, you were still a novice on that deck strenuously cultivating a low level soul technique…” Princess Jin Rou’s pupils stared at Chu Mu and she used a gentle tone to speak to Chu Mu.

“Mhm.” Chu Mu apathetically nodded his head. Four years ago, Chu Mu could only only look up at this princess; four years later, he was finally engaged in a fight with her on the same battlefield. Although it was only a dual control, it already meant that the day he surpassed her wasn’t far away…

“About Mo Xie, I will continue to help you keep your secret. Xia Guanghan has already vanished without a trace, and he will not appear for at least two years. Even if he does appear, I can ensure that you won’t suffer his persecution…” said Princess Jin Rou.

“And then?” Chu Mu believed that this Princess Jin Rou had a pure heart. This could be seen from the emotions revealed in her eyes when she embraced the small ice fox as well as Mo Xie. However, Chu Mu could be sure that with her status as a princess, she had to continue chasing for fame and interests. If she was going to keep his secret, there definitely would be a condition.

“Continue being my bodyguard. I’ll help you participate in the Fight Under the Heavens. If you succeed, your position in Nightmare Palace will be higher than Xia Guanghan’s. As for the matters from that night, I can forget it…” said Princess Jin Rou.

Chu Mu was stunned, not expecting Princess Jin Rou to say these words.

This absolutely beautiful princess' invitation had to be said was something every young expert yearned for in his dreams. After all, who wouldn't feel something for this beautiful and strong woman. Moreover, who wouldn't want to become her bodyguard, accompanying her and roaming the land under the heavens with her.

Practically everyone knew that any young man who was the princess' bodyguard was trained to become a powerful general, and they would be a competitor who competed in the Fight Under the Heavens. As long as he obtained the princess' approval, he would definitely become famous; something that no honor obtainable from this tiny Western Kingdom could match.

Moreover, until now, it had always been a young expert sharpening his brain to enter the ranks of the princess' bodyguards. Then, after layers of competition, the last few would be chosen, and they were experts that came from various kingdoms.

There had only been two young experts that the princess had personally invited. These two people both already had a reputation known far and wide. In the entire soul pet realm, they could be said to be people full of legends.

Presently, Chu Mu happened to have the honor of being the third

person Princess Jin Rou invited. This was an approval that could put Chu Mu's position amongst the ranks of the apex. After all, being able to keep Nightmare Palace's princess company inevitably meant he was a giant among men!

Chu Mu silently stood there, his gaze somewhat astonished as he looked at the princess. In her eyes, Chu Mu could read a bit of sincerity and appreciation. Simultaneously, there was mixed in complicated feelings for him...

However, what Chu Mu felt wasn't merely the honor from the princess' appreciation; there was also a strange emotion. As a pure and noble princess, she was able to disregard the bygone enmity and invite the man who kidnapped her and had scorned her back into her ranks. As to whether this was kindness and forgiveness, or if it was sophistication and shrewdness, it was hard to tell.

Chu Mu's good feelings for Princess Jin Rou had begun four years ago. Her beauty, melancholy, elegance, and kindness – perhaps this was only the tip of the iceberg that Chu Mu saw of the princess. Or perhaps in these four years she had become even more mature.

Chu Mu also knew that under the scenario of his status being on a completely different level, he could not truly attract this princess' attention. Neither would he be able to have her show appreciation for him. In order to truly disregard the past, the reason was because his current displayed strength and limitless potential were created by Mo Xie. An even bigger possibility was because of Liu Binglan's appearance, giving Chu Mu another layer of protection...

"What are you still thinking about? You can tell me. I'll try my

best to satisfy you." Princess Jin Rou saw that Chu Mu was hesitating, and felt that he was probably tempted. Immediately, she raised a faint smile and spoke to him.

"I don't like Nightmare Palace that much. There's only one thing that makes me feel interested..." Chu Mu tidied his emotions and faced Princess Jin Rou as he slowly spoke.

"As long as you are willing to enter my ranks, I will do my best to give this item to you." Princess Jin Rou didn't even question what Chu Mu was interested in. Perhaps with her status and position, there was nothing in Nightmare Palace that she couldn't have.

"You." said Chu Mu.

"Me?" Princes Jin Rou was slightly stunned.

"Yes." nodded Chu Mu.

Princess JIn Rou truly never expected Chu Mu to be so direct, and her eyes began to wander.

"I can only say that if you join me and walk step by step towards the pinnacle of authority and power, the probability will be slightly larger." Princess Jin Rou very reservedly said.

"Then Chu Mu appreciates the Princess' kindness." indifferently said Chu Mu.

“You’re not willing?” Princess Jin Rou faintly creased her eyebrows. Her two pupils no longer evaded Chu Mu’s, and were now looking at him.

“Yes, my temperament is that of a lax one. I enjoy freedom.” said Chu Mu.

“Then how was your question earlier of importance?” Princess Jin Rou’s tone became somewhat cold.

“It wasn’t. I was just expressing my love.” said Chu Mu.

This was the first time Princess Jin Rou had seen someone play down his love interest. It was as if he was casually talking about it. However, Princess Jin Rou also knew that with Chu Mu’s character, he naturally would not use this method to ridicule her.

“Then can I understand right now: liking and possessing are two different things. You only like, and don’t want to have….” Princess Jin Rou’s words were very penetrating, and she easily and calmly revealed the thoughts in Chu Mu’s heart.

Chu Mu nodded his head. Princess Jin Rou stood too high up. Even if she intentionally didn’t repel him a thousand miles away, her words and actions imperceptibly pushed him away. From the beginning until the end, she was protecting her nobility as a princess…

“I understand.” Princess Jin Rou also nodded her head. A bit of change slowly appeared in her two pupils, “Jin Rou is only a woman, and she is not what other people call shrewd and lenient. She can be very narrow minded and petty. Since this is the case, then the matters of kidnapping last time is something we should settle!”

The moment her voice faded, the White Nightmare princess’ devil flames on its body abruptly began burning, transforming into a dense cold aura that assaulted Chu Mu!

As if its soul had been refined, the White Nightmare princess’ aura had insanely increased. Unexpectedly, it had broken through the doorstep of the seventh phase and stepped into the eighth phase in one go. The raging and flying devil flames were like a terrifying devil ghost swaying with a frightening specter, looking down on Chu Mu and his soul pets!

Its aura was ostentatious and arrogant. The White Nightmare princess’ strength had instantaneously stepped into the eighth phase, and it once more caused everyone to quake in fear!!

An eighth phase monarch! An unrivalled, genuine, monarch!

As expected, Princess Jin Rou’s tolerance hadn’t reached a weirdly high level. Last time, Chu Mu kidnapping her had evidently angered her, and she had been continuously suppressing the anger in her heart.

Chu Mu wasn’t afraid of the princess’ eighth phase monarch.

Perhaps it could be said that from the very beginning, Chu Mu knew that Princess Jin Rou's White Nightmare was hiding its strength. After all, four years ago, Princess Jin Rou's White Nightmare had already reached the fifth phase. Therefore, currently, how could it have only reached the seventh phase?!

"Nie~~~~~~" the white Nightmare let out an extremely unwilling sound, but under Chu Mu's orders, the White Nightmare had no choice but to blend into Chu Mu' sbody.

Half Devil!

Facing the eighth phase White Nightmare princess, only in the half devil state could Chu Mu fight against it!

The White Nightmare princess' aura instantaneously increased and practically engulfed everything. However, what made Princess Jin Rou exceptionally shocked was that Chu Mu's body identically manifested an eminently violent and demonic strength. This strength unexpectedly was not inferior to her eighth phase monarch White Nightmare!

Liu Binglan had already warned Princess Jin Rou, so Princess Jin Rou knew that Chu Mu's identity wasn't simple. Therefore, Princess Jin Rou didn't actually want to continue fighting with Chu Mu, but to have the White Nightmare princess show its true strength to intimidate Chu Mu and thereby dissolving the hatred from the kidnapping last time.

Only, what made Princess Jin Rou feel very hard to believe was

that there unexpectedly was an even stronger and more terrifying strength surging in Chu Mu's body and soul. She could be sure that if the eighth phase White Nightmare princess launched an attack, the unknown aura hidden inside Chu Mu would fully burst out!

Feeling the shuddering sinister force in Chu Mu's body, Princess Jin Rou abruptly realized that this probably was the force that Chu Mu had used to truly beat back Xia Guanghan. Promptly, she retreated and ordered the White Nightmare princess to retrain all of the aura on its body and dispel its overbearing attitude!

……

The white demonic devil flames also retreated from Chu Mu's body, and withdrew into his body. The White Nightmare's soul was also recalled into its soul space. The previous flame aura practically disappeared instantaneously…

Chu Mu's pupils gradually returned to their original black color, showing a bit of a strange demonic nature. He stared at the pupils of Princess Jin Rou flickering with a bit of frenetic expression.

Princess Jin Rou was still in shock. and it wasn't until Chu Mu's gaze was cast at her that she slowly returned to her original calmness.

"You…" Princess Jin Rou completely did not expect Chu Mu to have this wild and demonic strength.

Chu Mu didn’t respond, and only raised a demonically charming smile, saying: “I didn’t have an alternative for the kidnapping incident. Princess should relax her attitude…”

“Hmph, lecher.” Princess Jin Rou coldly harrumphed, and her pupils flashed with a somewhat bashful anger.

Originally, Princess Jin Rou wanted to show Chu Mu a few things, but she didn’t expect to nearly miscalculate with Chu Mu. Promptly, she flung her long hair and, carrying a bit of anger, turned and left.

Princess Jin Rou presently had no way of seizing Chu Mu. With Liu Binglan’s existence, even if she wanted to touch Chu Mu, she still had to consider Liu Binglan’s dignity. Moreover, during the fight with Chu Mu, it was clear that he still had an even more powerful force. She still couldn’t make Chu Mu battered and exhausted after defeating him; instead, her invitation was rejected, and it ended in an embarrassment.

Just as Princess Jin Rou herself said, she was only an armored woman. When Chu Mu kidnapped her, he very directly embraced and touched those certain areas. To a clear as ice and clean as jade princess, this was very hard to tolerate. Further adding on the things from today, how could she not take the troubles to heart?

Chapter 153: Insect Calamity, Hibernating Desolation (1)

Seeing Princess Jin Rou leave, Chu Mu lifted up the corners of his lips, but didn't say anything. He looked at Ye Qingzi standing not far away, and he slowly walked towards her.

Ye Qingzi had remained standing there, but her eyes currently were not on Chu Mu. Instead, they were fixated on the black layer of cloud growing closer and closer.

"What happened?" Chu Mu walked next to Ye Qingzi and questioningly asked. Then, he shifted his gaze.

Ye Qingzi stuck out her finger and pointed at the advent of darkness from the onslaught of black clouds and asked: "Do you feel the abnormal aura?"

"Abnormal aura?" Chu Mu let out a doubtful expression and promptly moved his gaze to the horizon.

The black clouds originally were at the horizon, but presently they had appeared in this air. These black clouds were very clearly flying over from far away.

These black clouds were extremely strange and previously Chu Mu had felt as if a large group of wing type soul pets were flying here. However, as the black group of clouds approached, Chu Mu gradually revealed a horrified expression!

The black cloud fundamentally wasn't like wing type soul pets flying in a group. Instead, it was like a large group of insect-like creatures with wings sweeping up a torrential demonic aura that terrifyingly carried everything away as it came!!

When Chu Mu discovered that the sky had changed, the Great Chu Family's family head Chu Lieming's gaze had already focused on the horizon. His expression was incomparably grave.

Slowly, even more people discovered this strange phenomenon. Everyone turned behind them and stared up at the curtain of darkness. They looked, eminently shocked, at the large group of bug type, wing type soul pets approaching them!

"This is..." Old Tu's vision was deep and his face full of wrinkles seemed to have squeezed together as he let out an expression of somewhat disbelief.

"So... so many soul pets.... Such terrifying aura!"

The fiendish demonic wind was like a demonic hand covering the sky that flitted through the vast night sky, slowly extending towards Chu Mountain!

Although the large group of soul pets still had a period of distance before Chu Mountain, witnessing this terrifying scene assault them directly, people were already beginning to tremble in fear!

The black cloud's area was extremely terrifying. The star and the moonlight had already been engulfed, and everything that had been covered now transformed into a deep darkness. It was as if everything had been destroyed; mountain peaks and mountain ranges, the earth and rivers – once the black cloud swept them up, they were completely nonexistent!

Princess Jin Rou had just walked to the main seats when her steps also stopped. She lifted her head and stared at the terrifying scene slowly becoming distinct. She was also unable to maintain her previous calmness and coolness...

"Princess Jin Rou, please quickly come with me to a safe place!" at this moment, Chu Lieyang opened his mouth. The moment this family head said something, on the spectator's seats, the grand elders of the Great Chu Family, the family teachers as well as the other members successively let out panicked expressions. Unceasingly, people would summon their soul pets and fly towards the main Chu Mountain peak.

Panicked expression gradually came rang out, causing the battlefield to become noisy and chaotic. All of the Great Chu Family disciples seemed to have predicted something was occurring, and had extremely frightenedly ran to their teacher's side. Perhaps they would summon their soul pets and begin flying towards the main peak in evacuation at a grand elder or family head's order.

Possibly because of bad news spreading, this suddenly appearing scattering of the crowd wasn't in any order. Many members began to care only about themselves, and they flew towards the main

mountain peak. Many various uneasing sharp cries also began to ring out.

“Young master, please immediately leave with me.” while the audience was in a state of panic, Old Tu had at some unknown time emerged in front of Chu Mu. He chanted an incantation and summoned a rather large wing type soul pet. Swatting its wings, it appeared in front of Chu Mu.

“Old Tu, what happened?” puzzledly asked Chu Mu.

“I’ll talk about it slowly with young master when we have a chance. Let’s go to a safe place first.’ Old Tu’s face was nervous.

Chu Mu nodded his head and helped the adjacent Ye Qingzi step onto Old Tu’s soul pet before intentionally looking at Chu Xian.

Chu Xian had already been brought away by her teacher. Chu Mu proceeded to follow Old Tu and began to migrate towards the Great Chu Family’s main peak.

The flesh wings spread open, and Old Tu’s soul pet rode on the strength of wind. Shakily rising, it harbored the absolute advantage amongst the chaotic group of flyers. It also used its rapid speed to sweep past multiple spire-like mountains and passed through towering precipices...

“Hu hu hu hu~~~”

The wind whistled in his ears, and Chu Mu turned his head back. He discovered that the terrifying black cloud was growing closer and closer. If he didn't estimate incorrectly from their flying, there was probably tens of thousands of wing type and bug type soul pets forming a heaven and earth covering atmosphere.

"Everyone – young generation and other members – enter the stone room. Without orders, no one is permitted to come out. Do you understand?!" Just at this moment, the Great Chu Family family head, Chu Lieyang, riding an enormous black flying roc, used his soul remembrance to loudly speak to the scattering people. His voice was extremely strong, and it practically swept through the entire Chu Mountain.

In the surroundings, there unceasingly were other Great Chu Family soul pet trainers riding their soul pets in the air, anxious. From the expressions on their faces, it seemed that some catastrophic force was about to sweep through the entire Great Chu Family!

Witnessing everyone's nervous and panicked expressions, Chu Mu was silently startled. He turned around once more to look at the frightening black cloud, and abruptly realized that these black dots were flying extremely quickly towards Chu Mountain!!

"Heavenly Devil Insect attack!!" a cry of alarm that made others uneasy rang out. Immediately after, in the black night between mountain peaks, incomparably sharp bird cries rang out; they seemed even more frightened and terrified in this restless black night!

“Ah!!!!!”

A strange, miserable shout came from behind a certain mountain peak. Immediately after, Chu Mu could see a group of wasp-like black dots rapidly gather at that point behind the mountain peak. A moment later, the miserable shout disappeared without a trace. The only thing that remained seemed to be those black creatures that were still unsatisfied. They once more flew back behind the mountain peak and locked onto another target!

“That is...” Ye Qingzi opened her small mouth in shock. Her beautiful pupils were full of a bit of fear!

Although the back of the mountain peak not too far away could not be clearly seen by Chu Mu, the surrounding bloody stench pervaded the air, Chu Mu understood what this black gathered group of creatures meant.

“Don’t worry, the Heavenly Devil Insect corps hasn’t actually attacked. With my protection, nothing will happen to you.” Old Tu immediately said to Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu nodded his head and swept his gaze over the surroundings. Quickly, Chu Mu discovered a few rapidly moving black spots in the night sky smashing into the extremely quick moving wings.

“Hong~~~~”

Abruptly, a gorgeous flame exploded in the sky, and an eighth rank in might strength instantly caused an evident sway to appear in between two mountain peaks!

The fire quickly burned any of the flying creatures, burning their bodies to ashes whereby they crashed from the sky into the unseeable depths of the valley.

As the fire type techniques were released, while flying, various rumbling noises unceasingly echoed around the mountain peak. Many different magnificent techniques erupted between mountain peaks and flickered with various radiances.

“This group of idiots. Don’t tell me that they don’t know that any light will attract those things? Don’t tell me they want the entire Great Chu Family to be destroyed?!” Old Tu was extremely angry and he cursed. Immediately after, he used soul remembrance to form a voice and yell at the surrounding soul pet trainers, not permitting them to use any techniques that would spill light!

“Weng weng weng~~~~~”

The strange noises in the surroundings grew increasingly loud, just like numerous houseflies and mosquitos buzzing next to the ear. However, Chu Mu knew that these things flying and circling in the night weren’t some normal night insect. Instead, they were insect type soul pets sent out from the so called Heavenly Devil Insect Corps!!

“Ah!!!!!!”

A miserable shout eerily rang out from the nearby mountain stream. Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi instantly turned around, and they discovered a creature with six pairs of wings grab a soul pet trainer's Cyan Bird with its herculean strength. Unexpectedly, it dragged this soul pet trainer from the air into the depths of the mountain stream!

"Ignore it. That is a six winged Heavenly Devil Insect. It's at least an eighth phase commander. That fellow cannot survive." Old Tu used a cold voice to speak.

Seeing the six winged creature gradually disappear into the mountain river, Chu Mu's heart was extremely shocked. One of the branch insect type soul pets that flew over from the Heavenly Devil Insect Corps was unexpectedly an eighth phase commander whose fighting strength was extremely frightening!!

Old Tu's soul pet flew exceptionally quickly. After descending on Chu Mountain's main peak, Old Tu immediately brought Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi to take refuge in a rather large stone room with a few young generation members with a bit of status.

The stone room had been constructed at the very rear of the connected residence on Chu Mountain's main peak. It could be seen that both inside and out had been constructed with extremely durable stone equipment. Even if it was an eighth rank technique in might, it perhaps would be unable to even shake this room.

When Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi walked to the door of the stone

room, Princess Jin Rou, Chu Ke, Chu Dian and the others were all standing there. They didn't immediately enter the stone refuge room; instead, they stood there looking in the distance at the ceaseless miserable shouts in the horizon.

"What on earth happened?" Chu Mu's gaze fell on a few few Great Chu Family disciples and asked a question.

"Could it be you've never heard of this?" said Chu Ke, "This is the most terrifying calamity in Wogu Region. An often erupting late at night Hibernating Valley Calamity!"

Princes Jin Rou evidently did not understand this event as well, and she stood next to Chu Ke, carefully listening to him talk.

Sensing Princess Jin Rou approach, Chu Ke's attitude immediately changed and he said: "Our Great Chu Family is very close to the Great Broken Sting Valley. When the creatures in Great Broken Sting Valley grow too many, the food inside the valley is no longer enough to satisfy these hungry soul pets. They will then form groups to forage for food. This phenomenon is termed as the "Hibernating Desolation" by our Wogu Region people. It will normally occur once or twice every few years. However, Princess Jin Rou doesn't need to be worried. Our Great Chu Family was constructed for the purpose of defending against the appearance of "Hibernating Desolation". As long as we can timely adopt measures, if we hide for a few days, there won't be any huge repercussions."

Chapter 154: Insect Calamity, Hibernating Desolation (2)

“Then how about the citizens of Ao Gu City?” Princess Jin Rou opened her mouth to ask.

“Wo Gu City’s citizens all have their own underground cellars to hide in. If the soul pet trainers protecting the city fail to fight them off, they can still hide in the cellars. There will more or less be losses, but it won’t be anything major. These Heavenly Devil Insects don’t attack structures, but will only swarm at the sight of life, leaving nothing behind after they’re done……” Chu Ke continued.

“In brief, let’s all first enter into the cellars. There are individual rooms in the cellars, so you can select them for yourself. In about three or five days, these beasts will fly away when they can’t find any more food.” Chu Ke displayed a manner befitting a young master.

Chu Mu still stood there, eyeing the denser and denser crowd of wing type soul pets. For some reason, in front of this sky-covering swarm of bug type soul pets, Chu Mu felt an irrepressible mood fluctuation. Maybe this was the feeling of minuteness when faced against a true calamity.

Heavenly Devil Insects flew everywhere. As more and more flying shadows appeared in the Chu Mountains, The Chu Mountains were covered in a roaring sound akin to floods or landslides. The last screams of the soul pet trainers who hadn’t escaped into the cellars in time were silently drowned out…….

Crimson blood smeared across the skies. Just as soul pets who tried to fight released a dazzling technique, their radiance would immediately attract more Heavenly Devil Insects. As they surrounded it, no matter what phase or stage the soul pet was, they would be devoured by these hungry organisms until not even a corpse was left behind.

Many soul pet trainers who got the news late were still flying in the air, trying to escape to. However, as more and more Heavenly Devil Insects followed, the sticky bug juices became like rain, frantically battering their flying soul pets, sticking both soul pets and trainers onto the mountain wall.

As the dense Heavenly Devil Insects flew past, one could clearly see the soul pet and its trainer's body being ripped apart. When the second wave of Heavenly Devil Insects flew past, the blood and meat actually completely vanished, leaving only white bones stuck to the walls that wavered with the fluttering of the countless insects, shocking the eye!

The front of the black cloud finally neared Chu Mountain. Looking up, it felt like a massive bug type demonic thing was lying in the sky, using two terrifying eyes to look down upon the tiny Chu Mountain. The brutal and bloody aura pressured everyone on Chu Mountain, making even their breathing laboured!!

"Heavens, an Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!" A cry sounded near everyone, and everyone's eyes immediately followed where the person was pointing.

Two hundred meters away, on the top of a pavilion, an eight winged and gruesome beast had already unknowingly climbed up. Its two arms tightly held the eaves of the pavilion, while its other six arms secreted a sticky and disgusting liquid onto the roof that slid slowly off the roof.

The eight powerful meat wings slowly flapped, yet the beady red eyes that grew on its forehead were locked on the group of youth standing at the entrance of the cellar.

“Ninth rank monarch!! Quick, everyone get inside!” Chu Ke’s face immediately paled, telling everyone to get into the stone cellar panickingly.

The other Chu Clan youths naturally knew the scariness of this organism, so they all hid into the stone cellar, not daring to poke their head out anymore.

“Princess, get into the stone cellar.” The Princess’ guards immediately told the princess. One soul master guard even chanted an incantation to summon his soul pet.

Ninth phase monarch-what a terrifying beast that was! When one was under the gaze of its bug pupils, one could feel its scariness, especially the massive pressure that felt as if they were facing the god of death!!

“Let’s go inside, it has already locked onto us.” Ye Qingzi immediately reminded Chu Mu.

After the elders and clan teachers sent the young here, they flew away into the air to save more Great Chu Family members. At this time, there was no expert near the stone cellar that could match the ninth phase eight winged Heavenly Devil Insect.

Thus, very quickly, all the Chu Clan youth had hid into the massive stone hall. Only Chu Mu still stood at the door, closely eyeing the terrifying ninth phase monarch……

“Ms. Ye, can you help me with something?” Chu Mu calmly asked Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi blanked and asked questioningly, “What’s wrong?”

“Look to the other side. My sister and a few others are still there, not daring to come over. I need to divert this Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s attention or else they will definitely be attacked.” Chu Mu’s gaze didn’t waver from beginning to end, still staring at the terrible creature.

Ye Qingzi immediately looked over to the other side. Indeed, just four hundred meters away, a few soul pet trainers riding flying soul pets stayed fearfully under a courtyard, holding their breath as they looked at the ninth phase monarch rank that lingered right outside. One of them was Chu Xian.

Chu Xian and Chu Xi were both brought by their teacher there. Because it was very close to the stone cellar halls already, their teachers had immediately flown away to rescue other Great Chu Family members after putting them down there. Yet, what made

the four youth's blood run cold was that not far from them, a ninth phase eight winged Heavenly Devil Insect had appeared, and there wasn't any old generation expert nearby that could contend against it!

No one would've thought that such a strong creature could stealthily appear by the stone cellar. As more and more Heavenly Devil Insects fell on Chu Mountain, if the older generation experts started gathering, they could still make their way out of the heavy siege. Yet, the teens had to hide in the refuge places, or else they would be eaten alive.

"That's a ninth phase monarch. Any one of your soul pets would be instantly killed. Don't be rash." Ye Qingzi also didn't think such a situation would arise, looking slightly nervously at Chu Mu.

"There's no time left……" Chu Mu glanced at the Heavenly Devil Insect army that was coming like a black hurricane and his face became even more grave.

"Ok……I will try my best to protect them during their passage, but you have to be careful." Ye Qingzi said with her face pale.

Chu Mu gratefully nodded towards Ye Qingzi. Those Great Chu Family youth had hid themselves inside the stone cellar the moment they saw that the ninth phase monarch. How was it possible that they would take any other people in consideration? Chu Mu could only rely on himself to save Chu Xian, Chu Xi, and the others……

He started an incantation. At this moment, only the extremely speedy Mo Xie could deal with this. But even after summoning Mo Xie, Chu Mu felt his heart quicken. After all, what he was facing was a ninth phase monarch rank that could instantly kill him and Mo Xie!!

“Water Screen Battle Armor!”

“Water Spirit Nectar!”

Ye Qingzi quickly summoned her own Water Moon and added the two statuses onto Chu Mu to raise Chu Mu’s safety levels by a bit.

“Mo Xie.” Chu Mu jumped onto Mo Xie’s back and took in a deep breath to keep himself calm.

“Wuwu~~~~” Mo Xie was similarly nervous, her claws buried deep in the ground but slightly shaking.

Chu Mu wouldn’t let Mo Xie distract the ninth phase monarch by herself, and once danger comes, Chu Mu will still enter half-devil state without hesitation. Even if he couldn’t fight, he would ensure Mo Xie and his safety.

Chu Xian and the others were only four hundred meters away from the stone cellar, and they were all soul pet trainers, so their vision was enough to see Chu Mu. Seeing Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi summoning their soul pets, they immediately understood Chu Mu

and Ye Qingzi's plan, and they revealed extreme gratefulness.

Yet when Chu Xian noticed that Chu Mu suddenly rode his Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox towards the ninth phase monarch rank, her heart trembled violently!

"Chu Mu, don't……" Her voice had already shouted, but the black clothed Chu Mu had already disappeared quickly into the night. Chu Xian's face paled instantly.

……

Quickly, come over!" Seeing Chu Mu charge out, Ye Qingzi immediately rode her Purple Robed Dram Beast towards Chu Qian and the others!

"Ugh! Ugh!! Ugh!!!!!!"

When Ye Qingzi dashed out, a dozen Heavenly Devil Insects suddenly appeared in the sky, and their red eyes all locked onto Ye Qingzi and her three soul pets.

As if they saw fresh delicacies, this dozen of Heavenly Devil Insects clasped their wings and dove towards Ye Qingzi and the others, bringing waves of bloody air.

Moon, Water Mount!"

Ye Qingzi immediately commanded her eighth phase Water Moon to cast a technique.

The lithe Water Moon started chanting and, with a high call, six water ripples suddenly appeared on the stone bricked ground. When the water ripples sprayed outwards, six surging water pillars suddenly rose, instantly reaching over ten meters in height!!

“Ugh!! Ugh!!!!!”

The fifteen Heavenly Devil Insects were all not low in phase. When the water rose, they each cast their dodging technique, so only two Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects were hit by the Water Mount and blown into the high skies……

Seeing Ye Qingzi convoying them, Chu Xian, Chu Xi, and the others didn’t dare to hesitate, and immediately rode their fastest soul pets towards the stone cellar.

“Shua!!! Shua!!!!!!”

Two blood colored crescent blades fell from the skies, one left and one right, ripping downwards right against Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robed Dream Beast, leaving two terrifying five meter long marks on the sturdy stone floor.

“Puchi~~~~~~~~”

The devil insect’s incredibly acidic poison was like a storm as it

sprayed from the skies. Once it touched a soul pet's skin, it would immediately corrode it. Even the stone bricks that were resistant against erosion started producing green smoke.

"Yao, Black Crystal Ice Sword Formation!" Ye Qingzi said to her Ice Fire Demon Fairy!

The Ice Fire Demon Fairy's incantation had already been completed. With this command from Ye Qingzi, it controlled nearly thirty black crystal ice swords to fly aimlessly through the skies!!

"Beng!! Beng!!!!!" With such a dense amount of thirty ice swords, it still only hit two Heavenly Devil Insects, shattering the two in midair.

Though she got rid of four, there were still eleven Heavenly Devil Insects fighting. Even more terrifying was, not far away, over hundreds of grisly Heavenly Devil Insects were flying over. If they didn't reach the stone cellar in time, they wouldn't even have a corpse after death!!!

Chapter 155: The Scare Of The Ninth Phase Monarch

Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect: Beast World – Bug type – Heavenly Devil Insect species – Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect subspecies – monarch rank

The Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect had incredible power, like a Summit Beast, with its swift eight winged flying ability, as well as its most powerful, almost undefeatable bug type battling strength. Its life force was incredibly resilient, it had swift recovery speed, dangerous poison, and a high attack speed!

The Heavenly Devil Insect was a massive species among bug type soul pets. It was listed as one of the most proliferated, biggest, and cruelest soul pet species. It was the last place of the top five calamity level bug types!

The so-called calamity level bug types were those with unchecked reproductive ability that could create a large scale attack phenomenon similar to the “Hibernating Desolation”. Once such a calamity appeared, it was possible for an entire city’s denizens to be decimated. In fact, in history, there had even been records of entire regions being left without a shred of life, becoming a deathly wilderness.

Two Winged Heavenly Devil Insects were at the servant rank, while Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects were at the warrior rank, and the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect were at the commander rank. Heavenly Devil Insects had a completely organized system, and could even be said to be “disciplined”.

It was usually very hard to find a singled out Heavenly Devil Insect, and the Heavenly Devil Insect, compared to many other similar ranked soul pets, had some disadvantages, so it wasn't mainstream. Very rarely would soul pet trainers catch a Heavenly Devil Insect as their bug type soul pet or wing type soul pet.

Of course, if one could capture a commander or monarch rank Heavenly Devil Insect, its fighting strength would similarly be very frightening. Unfortunately, such a level soul pet usually had a large group of other Heavenly Devil Insects, so they were much harder to capture than many arrogant and alone monarchs.

The Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect that Chu Mu had to fight now was an extremely strong ninth phase monarch. Such a mature monarch rank completely didn't need others of its species to follow it, choosing to move around by itself ostentatiously, even brashly falling right in the middle of a human settlement, completely displaying an attitude of belittling everything!

Real powerful organisms' aura was something that Chu Mu had experienced before. It was like a feeling of insignificance from standing alone in the middle of an abyss, except the abyss was the gaping maw of the powerful soul pet.

Just like the mysterious soul pet at Prison Island, the unmatched power of the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon, the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's unpredictable movement and mental powers, or Liu Binglan's starlight soul pet's ancient and spiritual nature.

It could be said that, the ninth phase monarch in front of Chu Mu was still a few tiers lower than the powerful soul pets Chu Mu had met before, and its aura wasn't as boundless as the skies like the other soul pets, but Chu Mu didn't have to truly face any of the powerful soul pets before either.

This time, Chu Mu had to use his own power to collide with a ninth phase monarch rank, so to say his heart wasn't palpitating abnormally was a lie.

Mo Xie's speed was almost uncapturable by many young generation members, but in front of this powerful monarch, Mo Xie's speed was clearly not fast enough. Chu Mu could distinctly feel the thing's gaze constantly following him and Mo Xie. In fact, he could even see some torturous playfulness within the powerful organism's eyes, as if he had become its prey already, and it simply wanted its prey to jump about for a tiny longer.

With a body of royal flames and her four paws running, everywhere she went, Mo Xie left flaming paw prints. Mo Xie quickly passed by a hundred meters away from this ninth phase Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect. Her nine glamorous tails suddenly swept out, sweeping nine fans of blistering hot flames towards the ninth phase Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

The ninth phase monarch still laid on the pavilion roof, and its four pairs of meaty wings were still slowly flapping, as if waiting for the flames to reach it!

Finally, the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect moved. Its eight meaty wings suddenly flapped with a burst of energy, and its body

flew out parallel to the ground. It actually was like a massive black arrow. Bringing a cloud of black bug aura, it passed straight through the flames that Mo Xie swept out, and it lunged towards Mo Xie and Chu Mu!

“Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~”

The Royal Flames were blown back. The flame fan Mo Xie swept outwards didn’t affect the thing in the slightest. With a wave of fiendish wind, a massive black tide spurt forwards and completely devoured the entire region of structures!!

Dazzling royal flames burned within the pitch black night. Mo Xie, bursting out with all of her speed, ran under the shocking black tide like a lone boat caught within a tsunami. Once drawn in, she would get devoured by the black death’s stomach!

“Wuwuwuwu!!!!!!!!!!!”

Feeling the terrifying majesty of the aura behind her, Mo Xie let out a cry, and she abruptly raised her speed. She was like a ray of light that flitted through the complex Chu Mountain houses!!

“Honglong Honglong~~~~~”

Hearing a torrential current coming, Chu Mu turned around and frighteningly found that the black current wasn’t some condensation of energy. Instead, it was completely composed of thousands upon ten thousands of black-colored flying insects. Each

small flying insect was like a hungry small devil, and everywhere they passed through, not even a roof tile was left!!

“Mo Xie, Flame Tail!” Chu Mu glanced at the drifting long tails behind Mo Xie, and he instantly found that there were already numerous black colored flying insects stuck to her tail and were beginning to corrode it with venom.

“Wuwuwu!!!!!” Mo Xie immediately lit an even more glorious royal flame which moved from her body to her tail, rapidly transforming into the nine fluffy tails into royal flames!

The black flying bugs practically didn’t have any defence, and when burned with fire, they immediately transformed into nothingness.

“Mo Xie, Nine Tail Confuse!” suddenly, Chu Mu gave an extremely urgent order.

Mo Xie didn’t dare to hesitate at all, and her nine flame tails began to whirl around. They were like nine long clouds drifting about, causing others to be dazzled.

Ostensibly, as the Nine Tail Confuse flew up, a black colored body that was like steel flew out of the large crowd of black insects. Its eight arms shockingly transformed into terrifying knives that ripped apart the air, striking towards Mo Xie’s location!!

Eight sharp blades that could pretty much rip apart any eighth

stage defense. The sixth level armor Mo Xie was wearing was only at the mid seventh stage!!

“Shua!!!!”

The eight blades condensed into one sound as they ruthless swept across Mo Xie’s nine tails. Suddenly, fur burning in flames chaotically floated into the air…

The illusion of the nine tails slowly disappeared from the amidst the eight sharp blade lights, and Mo Xie appeared twenty meters away from the attacking location with mystery. She continued to run and exhibit her fastest speed!

“Chu Mu, hurry and come back. They’re already safe!”

Just at this moment, Chu Mu heard Ye Qingzi’s yell from the stone hall.

Chu Mu swept his gaze over the stone hall’s entrance and saw that Chu Xian and the others were already standing there. They were looking at him with worried and alarmed gazes.

“Chu Mu, be careful!!” suddenly, Ye Qingzi’s sharp cry resounded in his mind!

“Gezhi gezhi gezhi~~~~~”

A terrifying sound resembling bones being broken and crushed rang out. Chu Mu abruptly turned around, and his scalp went numb because this terrifying ninth phase monarch had appeared at some unknown time not even ten meters away from him.

Ten meters to a ninth rank monarch was like a human step. Under such a distance, Chu Mu could see a bit of nauseous bug flesh squirming in the stomach of the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

“Mo Xie, Illusion!!”

Mo Xie also felt the envelopment of the ninth rank monarch’s aura, and her sprinting body quickly transformed into an illusion, splitting into three!!

A demonic red flash of blood light shot out of the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s red eyes, shooting at Mo Xie!!

This was completely different from the Death Ray’s power. When this red light fell on Mo Xie’s illusions, there was no energy wave, and when it hit the ground, a large portion of the ground and the adjacent wall were fully covered by this red radiance before beginning to melt!

A short few seconds later, any object within ten meters had been melted, causing a black space at least ten meters to appear!

At the stone hall, everyone sucked in a breath of air. This attack

was so fast that it didn't require any preparation, but its might was so terrifying that it could instakill any commander under the eighth phase!

"Quickly come in, we're closing the stone hall's entrance!" Chu He stood on the steps of the stone hall as he spoke to the several people outside.

"Senior brother, wait, Chu Mu is still outside." immediately said Chu Xian.

Chu He promptly creased his brows and after he walked down the stairs, he looked afar and astonishingly found Chu Mu riding on his Royal Flamed Nine Tail Inferno Fox as they tangled with the ninth phase monarch!

"He... is he courting death!?" immediately cursed Chu Dian who was with Chu He.

"In order to save us, he went to attract that Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's attention. Senior brother Chu He, wait a bit. Wait for Chu Mu to come back before we close the stone door." said Chu Xian.

"How can we do that? The Heavenly Devil Insect corps is about to appear. If we don't close the door now, everyone inside the stone hall will be killed." said Chu He.

The moment Chu He's voice faded, a lightning-like sound slowly

arrived from the air – it was noisy and ear piercing.

Everyone immediately lifted their heads and abruptly discovered that a black and oppressive cloud of Heavenly Devil Insects had already appeared above the stone hall. A dense bug species aura of death was omnipresent. It was like the advent of a violent black storm that changed the weather and transformed the world into darkness!

“All disciples listen to my order. Immediately close the stone door. Do not open it for three days!” a firm voice slightly suppressed the noise and it rang through the entire Chu Mountain.

The speaker happened to be the Great Chu Family’s family head Chu Lieming. Evidently, this family head had already noticed that the Heavenly Devil Insect corpse was about to fly above Chu Mountain!

“Immediately close the stone door!” Chu Dian’s expression changed as he used a sharp voice to yell.

Ye Qingzi and Chu Xian’s faces both went pale. They stared at Chu Mu who was still being chased by the ninth phase monarch four hundred meters away from the stone hall as their lips were about to be broken from biting too hard...

Chapter 156: Imprisoned In The Hibernating Desolation, Transforming Into A Half Devil

“Chu Mu, there’s still a small door behind the stone hall halfway down the cliff. If you can break free of that Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect, then flee to there. This entrance has to remain shut. Otherwise, we’ll all be killed.” Chu Ke formed a voice with his soul remembrance and spoke to Chu Mu.

“Young lady Ye, bring my sister inside, I’ll enter from the small door.” Chu Mu naturally knew that these Great Chu Family people wouldn’t open the stone hall’s entrance wide open for the Heavenly Devil Insect Corpse, just so he could enter. He immediately used his soul remembrance to speak to Ye Qingzi.

“But you… I’ll help you…” Ye Qingzi bit her lips, and she couldn’t help but look at Chu Mu face that terrifying creature alone.

However, just as Ye Qingzi was about to step out, the venom from a large group of Heavenly Devil Insects in the air sprayed over.

“Don’t worry, I can break free. You guys enter.” Chu Mu’s soul remembrance immediately transmitted over.

Ye Qingzi still wanted to say something, but if she charged out now, she would definitely be focused by that large group of Heavenly Devil Insects. Not only would she not be able to help Chu Mu, but she would also forfeit her own life.

Chu Xian didn't think too much; seeing Chu Mu on the outside, she immediately summoned her main pet and jumped on it, wanting to go help Chu Mu.

"He has a way of escaping. Don't go out and throw away your life." Ye Qingzi also saw that Chu Xian's current emotions were somewhat extreme. Once she saw that she wasn't listening to her suggestion, she directly had the Water Moon use the Water Foam technique and forcibly push Chu Xian and her soul pet into the stone hall.

"Close the entrance!" Chu Ke intentionally glanced at Chu Mu growing farther away. He also let out a sigh, and shook his head. He then ordered people to close the stone hall's entrance!

"Beng~~~~~"

From top to bottom, the stone hall's entrance gradually descended. A Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect happened to try and fly underneath, but it misjudged the speed at which the stone door descended. The stone door promptly crushed the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect on the floor, resolutely grinding it into meat paste. Fresh blood slowly seeped out of that minute crack in the stone.

……

The stone entrance having been closed, and the Chu Mountain residence was completely empty. Only Chu Mu and Mo Xie remained, as well as that large group of incomparably savage

Heavenly Devil Insects!

Thunderous noises ceaselessly droned in Chu Mu's ears. More and more Heavenly Devil lnsects discovered Chu Mu. They began beating their flesh wings, and they attempted to cut off Chu Mu and Mo Xie as a group!

"Wu wu wu wu!!!!!!"

Mo Xie's nine tails of royal flame wildly danced. As she ran, those Heavenly Devil Insects flying over were knocked flying!

"Beng!!!!"

Suddenly, the ninth phase monarch dropped down from above in the air, and it practically followed Mo Xie's body as it bombarded the extremely stable ground. Instantly, an incomparably powerful black energy proliferated in all directions. It spread through the bricks and the ground of the courtyard until the residence collapsed, unexpectedly extending a hundred meter or longer hole!

"Wu wu~~~~"

Mo Xie let out a lamenting noise. As she was knocked flying with Chu Mu, she continuously crashed into two or three lofts before finally stopping!

"Wu wu~~~~"

Having been covered by broken stone and wood, Mo Xie peaked out her head and let out an anxious shout as she ran towards the area that Chu Mu had flown into. She wanted to crawl out, but for a while, she was unable to reach Chu Mu's location.

Chu Mu had a sixth level soul armor on his body. With the water screen armor's effects, Chu Mu's defense was barely considered the same level as Mo Xie's. However, the force just now had, for the most part, landed on Chu Mu's body. When Chu Mu smashed into the ground and slid over a hundred meters away, his body was full of bloodstains.

……

A yellow colored light burned inside the hall of the stone hall. Nearly fifty Great Chu Family young disciples sat on the cold stone chairs. No one spoke, and the entire stone hall was especially quiet.

The flames leaped and dances, casting the shadows of these people…

An unknown period of time later, slowly, they could hear a girl attempt to stop her crying noise…

The crying person was Chu Xian. Since entering the stone hall, she had felt guilty, and she blamed herself. If Chu Mu hadn't gone to save her, he wouldn't have been shut outside of the ice cold stone entrance.

When the stone entrance closed, the sky of the Chu Mountain was already covered by the flying of hundreds and thousands of Heavenly Devil Insects. Some of them had even already begun to violently attack the people and soul pets on Chu Mountain who had yet to hide.

Presently, ostensibly all of the stone rooms had been shut. Chu Mu was alone; how could he face a ninth phase monarch? This essentially was nine deaths and one life. How could Chu Xian not be so sad...

Ye Qingzi sat next to her, but didn't comfort Chu Xian. She didn't say anything either; she only stared at the leaping fire light...

In truth, Ye Qingzi didn't believe that Chu Mu would be able to survive and reach the small cliff entrance behind the stone hall.

The stone hall was situated on the edge of the mountain peak. When the stone door had closed, Chu Mu was four hundred meters away from the main entrance. Moreover, the stone hall was extremely wide, extending approximately a hundred meters to the steep cliff. This was thus a five hundred meter distance.

In these five hundred meters, even if there wasn't a hundred Heavenly Devil Insects flying at a low altitude, there were at least eighty. Even if there wasn't a ninth phase monarch, it would be abnormally hard for Chu Mu to charge through this five hundred meter distance. Yet, the ninth phase monarch did exist as well...

……

Outside the stone hall.

“Gezhi gezhi~~~~” a sound that caused one’s blood to run cold circled above Chu Mu’s head. The Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s two red colored eyes closely watched Chu Mu. Its enormous pincer mouth squirmed about and, if one looked carefully, he or she would see a bit of fresh blood stuck on its black colored teeth…

A powerful pressure pushed down on Chu Mu’s head, making it very hard for Chu Mu to climb up.

“Wu wu wu~~~~”

Not far away, Mo Xie let out an angry cry. The double royal flames on her body began to violently burn, and the halo of advancing a stage circled around her furry body, causing her strength to abruptly increase a bit!

Sixth phase eighth stage!!

At a crucial moment, Mo Xie had grown by a stage. Her fighting strength instantaneously erupted, and she suddenly knocked the ruins off her body flying!

Shadow Claw!!!

The sixth level soul armor's effects immediately condensed into a shining starlight. It attached to Mo Xie's sharp claws, and as the claws were brandished, a formidable Shadow Claw immediately flew towards the Eight Winged Heaven Devily Devil Insect attempting to attack Chu Mu.

"Gezhi Gezhi!!"

The eight flesh wings faintly vibrated and the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect casually swept up a black colored wing shield. It easily defended Mo Xie's near eighth rank in might attack that simply didn't deal it any damage!

Chu Mu knew that Mo Xie was buying time for him, and immediately, Chu Mu didn't dare hesitate at all; he instantly chanted an incantation!

The devil flame's aura appeared on Chu Mu's body. Gradually, they began silently burning on the outside of his skin, slowly extending all over his body and wrapping it in white demonic devil flames.

His black eyes began to flood with a serene and silent white colored devil flame. His pupils were like two balls of white colored devil flames fiercely flickering.

"Chong Mei – Soul Devour!"

The incantation was chanted and Chu Mu began to awaken the White Nightmare while simultaneously integrating its soul into his own soul!

“Nie~~~~”

Although it was extremely unwilling, the White Nightmare also knew that it presently was at a moment of crisis. It didn’t create any strong mental obstruction to Chu Mu’s Soul Devour. Very quickly, its white devil soul was assimilated into Chu Mu’s soul!

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~”

The silent white demonic devil flames suddenly sprang up. A cold serene aura that was like cold air from an abyss, launched at the surrounding environment. Several sixth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects that attempted to attack Chu Mu instantly suffered from this powerful mental burn when they neared him. Unexpectedly, after letting out a miserable shout, they immediately vanished!

The powerful strength that came from his soul spilled out of Chu Mu’s body, and the burning mysterious force began to boil.

As his blood boiled, Chu Mu’s body began to change – his skeleton, muscles, skin…

The force poured into Chu Mu’s muscles and skeleton, allowing Chu Mu’s speed to sharply increase. The half devil devil flames

strengthened Chu Mu's defense, and the devil flames that had the ability to control the soul linked with his heart, permitting Chu Mu's control. The abnormally evil and violently fierce force filled Chu Mu's aberrant devil pupils!

Half Devil!!

After assimilating the White Nightmare's soul, Chu Mu transformed into a half devil, and he controlled the strength that was even more terrifying than the White Nightmare!!

When Chu Mu was in the half devil state, the white demonic devil flame's soul burning strength was even much stronger than the White Nightmare's white demonic devil flame. Under the half devil state, all his attributes were increased, and the half devil that combined a spirit master and monarch manifested the half devil Chu Mu that was something a normal monarch could compete with at all!

Devil Phantom!!

The tips of Chu Mu's feet didn't even touch the ground when he used Devil Phantom. His body strangely ascended upwards and continuously trailed several white colored devil flame empty figures behind him. Then he extremely outlandishly appeared behind the ninth phase Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect.

Obliterating Heart!!

A soul penetration that ignored defense!!

Taking advantage of the time with which the ninth phase Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect didn't have to react, the half devil Chu Mu immediately used the only technique that could instantly kill the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

A devil flamed hand silently entered the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect from in between its flesh wings as if it was passing through a layer of space to grab something!!

"Gezhi Gezhi!!!!" the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect suddenly noticed an incomparably quiet and cold fatal threat behind it. Its flesh wings suddenly began beating, and its thick armor on its insect body abruptly split apart. Like several thousand black colored small insects, they flew along in the wind like black colored sand...

Chu Mu's Obliterating heart instantly failed. He turned around and discovered the dust-like black flying insects quickly assembling fifty meters away from him. They once more condensed into the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's sinister body!

Chu Mu creased his eyebrows. This body splitting then reassembling technique was a relatively strong ability of the bug type. If he was not able to seize an opportunity in battle well, it would be hard to kill it!

"Mo Xie, leave!"

Chu Mu's body floated in midair. His two hands supported two balls of raging white demonic devil flames that respectively were thrown to the right and left!

The two balls of white demonic devil flames streaked through the air in a gorgeous white flaming line that accurately bombarded two Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects' bodies!!

"Hong!!! Hong!!!"

Once the two balls of white demonic devil flames touched a living body, they immediately blew up. They immediately turned the two Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects attempting to attack Mo Xie into ashes!

Chapter 157: Ninth Rank Heavenly Flame, Thousand Insect Obliteration! (1)

“Wu wu wu~~~~~~”

Mo Xie’s nine majestic tails ferociously swung, knocking those dozen weak and small Double Winged Heavenly Devil Insects bothering her flying. After freeing herself, Mo Xie immediately began to run...

Chu Mu’s body was falling, and it happened to land on the running body of Mo Xie. Using the time the ninth phase monarch was assembling its body, he had Mo Xie directly run to the stone hall.

Chu Mu was currently a seventh phase ninth stage half devil. Perhaps he had a larger advantage when it came to rank and strength, but it would still be extremely hard to contend against a ninth phase monarch. Moreover, the surrounding environment was a field of black, like a black cloud pressing down. Increasingly many Heavenly Devil Insects were gathering, and if he didn’t leave, Chu Mu really would be buried here.

“Gezhi Gezhi Gezhi!!!!”

The Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect was clearly angry. Its two red eyes once more shot out a red colored insect light that extremely accurately shot towards the running Mo Xie.

Chu Mu turned around, and his pair of flickering white devil flame eyes began circulating an evil lustre. The devil eyes then transformed into two pale white sinister light beams that crashed into the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's corroding insect light!

The white colored halo mixed with the red colored halo. It was like a white and red colored liquid splashing together in midair and, of the two Heavenly Devil Insects flying through this area, one was instantly ignited by a white flame and transformed into ashes. The other fused into the red light halo and ceased to exist...

"Continue running!" Chu Mu said to Mo Xie.

"Wu wu~~~~~"

Mo Xie's speed was extremely quick. As the ninth phase monarch chased, she had already run two hundred meters, and was getting close to the stone hall.

After running fifty meters, a large mass of black colored flesh wing appeared in front. In these flesh wings one could faintly make out the thick bug armor of Heavenly Devil Insects. It was a dozen Heavenly Devil Insects cutting them off in front!

"Mo Xie, Illusion Royal Flame Claw!"

Chu Mu decisively jumped off of Mo Xie's body. He left the front end for Mo Xie and, as he followed Mo Xie's movements, his hand

swept through the air, instantly ripping open a spatial crack of white colored devil flames!

The devil flames crack reached ten meters long, and was like a mural being ripped apart by a blaze as it flew towards the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's flying trajectory!

The Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's eight arms danced about, and they fiercely chopped at the undodgeable devil flame fissure. The energy form devil flame fissure was unexpectedly instantly chopped into many pieces. The ripping force immediately became non-existent, but this technique could be considered to have caused a slight obstruction to the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect...

Ahead, Mo Xie lept up, and her body rapidly transformed into four; the sixth level soul claw was attached to her claws!

Royal Flame Claw!!!

Four claw blades flitted through the air. The long, Royal Flame Claw marked as eighth rank in might instantly killed eight different phase and ranked Heavenly Devil Insects. The corpses were set on fire, and they gently fell down from the location where Mo Xie swept past in her Flame Dance tracks!

The nine tails dispersed, and each majestic long tail was like a lock that firmly held back a Heavenly Devil Insect's body!

The strength of Mo Xie's tails was even stronger than her claws. Especially when attaching the full form offensive soul armor's affects, the bone-wrenching's might had reached the eighth rank!

"Ge Ge Ge Ge!!!!!!!"

The Nine Heavenly Devil Insects instantly had their insect armor and skeleton broken by Mo Xie's nine tails. Their bodies became warped as they were promptly thrown away at those assaulting Heavenly Devil Insects flying from all four sides.

"Go up." Chu Mu used Devil Phantom, but was still unable to keep up with Mo Xie's speed. Seeing the stone hall approach, Chu Mu immediately spoke to Mo Xie.

The Heavenly Devil Insects had already been eradicated in front, and Mo Xie's Flame Dance was used. Carrying long flying flames, she jumped up to the twenty meter high stone hall.

"Night, help Mo Xie!" Chu Mu quickly chanted an incantation, summoning the unobstructed moving at night Night Thunder Dream Beast in front of him.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast ran out of the pattern that melded into the black night. It rapidly jumped next to Mo Xie, and its black eyes used Dream Underworld!!

Mo Xie continuously changed locations above the expansive stone hall, dodging diving attacks of the dozen encircling Heavenly

Devil Insects.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast ran past, and as the dreaming waves of Dream Underworld were dispersed, they immediately caused over half the Heavenly Devil Insects to enter a sleep. These sleeping Heavenly Devil Insects instantly fell from the air.

Once Mo Xie and the Night Thunder Dream Beast disposed of the Heavenly Devil Insects above the stone hall, Chu Mu promptly followed the flaming tracks from Mo Xie, and he floated above the stone hall.

However, just as he flew halfway up, a black figure knocked straight towards Chu Mu. Its speed was extremely quick, and it rendered Chu Mu unable to dodge!!

A bone crunching force caused Chu Mu to feel severe pain. In the next moment, his body was knocked by the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect into the thick stone wall!!

The stone hall's thickness was nearly ten meters and further divided into several levels. Each level was constructed by incomparably hard rock and could resist an eighth rank's attack. However, the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's charge caused Chu Mu to crash and fall into a deep part of the wall, disintegrating a large part of the stone wall!!

The water screen battle armor's effects had already disappeared. The sixth level soul armor and half devil skin allowed Chu Mu's defense to reach the eighth stage, but the ninth phase monarch's

attack still made Chu Mu feel a pain as if his internal organs were being ruptured. It was as if his devil fire molded body was unexpectedly caving in.

“Wu wu wu wu!!!!!!”

“Hui~~~~~”

Mo Xie and Night simultaneously discovered Chu Mu’s crisis, and they instantly jumped down from the stone hall. Mo Xie’s nine tails quickly transformed into iron ropes. Eight of the tails rapidly held still the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s eight flesh wings, while the other halted its body.

“Wu wu wu wu!!” Mo Xie firmly held the ground, and forcibly pulled the ultra strong ninth phase monarch up!!

Mo Xie’s nine tails could be both hard and soft. The ninth phase monarch’s strength was extremely terrifying, and if Mo Xie was still in her six tail form, her tails would definitely be torn off. However, the nine tails were the strongest offensive weapon of a Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox. In its soft form, without a ninth rank in strength, it was practically impossible to rip them apart.

The ninth phase monarch of the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect had its wings firmly restricted. For a moment, it was unable to exhibit its explosive ninth rank strength, and it was forcibly lifted up by Mo Xie’s nine tails before being resolutely smashed into the stone hall’s steps by her!!

“Beng~~~~”

The stone steps were instantaneously smashed. The Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s body armor was exceptionally high, and Mo Xie’s Nine Tailed Mallet didn’t deal it any real damage. It barely managed to shake it up a bit!

“Night, Lightning Chain.”

Having been saved, Chu Mu had no time to rejoice. He swept his eyes over the surrounding group of Heavenly Devil Insects, and he immediately spoke to the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

“Hui~~~~~” lightning flashed between the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s horns, rapidly completing the brewing of lightning.

“Pi!!!!!!!” five long chains of lightning carrying the strength of darkness struck down. Four of them accurately hit four Heavenly Devil Insects, and moreover transformed them into conductors of the lightning chain, causing that group of Two winged Heavenly Devil Insects to be completely paralyzed and successively fall from the air to the ground.

“Mo Xie, leave!” Chu Mu swallowed a mouthful of blood back down and instantly jumped onto Mo Xie.

Mo Xie also knew that the ninth phase monarch was hard to deal with. She once more used Flame Dance and jumped on top of the

stone hall!

“Night, Night Dance. Mo Xie, Instant Assault. Run at full speed!”

Chu Mu immediately gave his two soul pets an order.

The Heavenly Devil Insect’s perceptive abilities were not strong. After the Night Thunder Dream Beast ran into the black night, these Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects practically could not find it.

Mo Xie used her absolute speed and ceaselessly changed speeds. She jumped, moved to the side, and dodged the torrential hail of Heavenly Devil Insect techniques on the very top of the stone hall!

White demonic devil flames swept up, dual royal flames burned, and dreamland was used!

Without the impedance of the ninth phase monarch, Chu Mu and the two soul pets would be able to charge out of the Heavenly Devil Insect’s siege. They saw that the abruptly falling cliff in front of them had already neared, but the black sinister flesh wings had charged over again, giving Chu Mu practically no path to travel.

“Mo Xie, Devil Pupil Demonic Scare!”

Mo Xie’s mental strength was still very full. Her two silver pupils released a powerful mental wave that overlayed Chu Mu’s soul remembrance effect and instantly entered the pupils of two

seventh phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

Mind Control!

The two Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's blood red eyes immediately lost color. Six arms brandished about, promptly grabbing a few smaller in stature Heavenly Devil insects and directly biting them to death!

"Have your fox control the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects to use their wing bones to stab the back of the Heavenly Devil Insect monarch's neck. That's the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's weakest area!" suddenly, Old Li's voice transmitted through Chu Mu's mental world.

Chu Mu swept his gaze over Old Li hiding in some crevice in the stone hall. He was unable to scold that unvirtuous fellow who had earlier fled from his soul capture ring, and promptly had Mo Xie follow Old Li's words to mind control.

The only thing in the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's eyes right now were Chu Mu and Mo Xie, who had made it incomparably angry, and it was currently chasing them. How would it expect that two Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects were being controlled by Mo Xie...

The two Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects simultaneously extended their extremely poisonous wing spurs and fiercely stabbed them into the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's body!

Numerous soul pets had poison immunity towards same species soul pets. The Heavenly Devil Insect happened to be one of the few that didn't have immunity, and after the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's spurs stabbed into the ninth phase monarch, the red colored poison instantly spread through its black body.

The Eight winged Heavenly Devil Insect let out a painful cry. Every four of its arms respectively grabbed a Six winged Heavenly Devil. After angrily crying out, it ripped these two seventh phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect into pieces – blood and flesh splattered everywhere!

"The Heavenly Devil Insect's poison will cause very great harm to the Heavenly Devil Insect's body defense. Its monarch defense will definitely fall below the ninth rank, and its life force will weaken... however, it's still best to flee..." Old Li's voice transmitted over and was very close to the top of the stone hall, one could see a short figure flash by. Its speed was unexpectedly still much above Mo Xie's!

Chu Mu didn't have the time to pay attention to this old fellow. He swept his eyes over the cloud of congregating Heavenly Devil Insect Corpse above him. Then, he looked at the ninth phase monarch continuing to chase him.

There wasn't even a distance of fifty meters, and as long as he could charge over and jump down, he would definitely see the stone halls small entrance. However, under the terrifying pressure of the near thousand commander rank and under Heavenly Devil Insects, he would probably still be slightly slower. Yet, if he was slower, in front of the near thousand Heavenly Devil Insects and

the ninth phase monarch, Chu Mu and his soul pets would definitely die.

At a time of life or death, Chu Mu forcibly had himself maintain calm. In the next instant, Chu Mu closed his eyes and chanted an incantation!

“Mo Xie, Heavenly Flame Rite!!”

Chu Mu spoke to Mo Xie with unwavering determination. His two eyes abruptly shot open, and suddenly, an even more violent white demonic devil flame burned in his pupils!!

Chapter 158: Ninth Rank Heavenly Flame, Thousand Bug's Extinction! (2)

Cold air spread to the nearby region like countless ice swords, passing straight through the nearby Heavenly Devil Bug's body and piercing deep into their souls!

Raising up the proud devil fire with both his hands, Chu Mu started channeling the Heavenly Flame energy. The head of his pitch black hair stood on their ends, and he immediately transformed into an evil-infused crazed demon!

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~"

Mo Xie lifted her head and let out a stern foxcall. Demon fire evil flames and blood flames burned inside and out. The burning energy and Chu Mu's ghostly soul devil fire occupied the space at the same time!!

Double royal flames – Heavenly Flame Rite!!

Under the effects of the double royal flames, the seventh rank fire type technique immediately raised to the eighth rank. Its powerful flame aura made even the restless Heavenly Devil Insects back off.

"White demonic devil fire – Heavenly Flame Rite!"

The White Nightmare also had the technique Heavenly Flame Rite. After morphing into a half-devil, Chu Mu also inherited all of the White Nightmare's abilities, and with the addition of his soul master spirit, he could create an even stronger technique!

Seventh phase ninth stage half devil's white demonic devil fire was even more powerful. When Mo Xie's double royal flame Heavenly Flame Rite shot straight down through the Heavenly Devil Insect cloud, the white demonic demon flames fell almost simultaneously and completely coincided with Mo Xie's Heavenly Flame Rite!

"Chong Mei – Heavenly Flame Rite!"

Chu Mu's soul pet power power wasn't assimilated by the half devil state. Chu Mu's body was still full of soul power, and as long as he had soul power, Chu Mu could cast Chong Mei, overlaying the third layer of Heavenly Flame Rite!

Chu Mu's Chong Mei imitating the Heavenly Flame Rite was almost the same strength as the half devil state Heavenly Devil Fire. This beam of fire was slightly slower than the first two beams, but it quickly combined with the two previous techniques!!

The sky pressured downwards as three vibrantly distinct flame pillars fell from the skies, like three overlaying meteors streaking down!

The dark skies were split in two. The moment the fire pillars landed, the thunder-like screeching noise suddenly disappeared,

leaving the space silent!

“Hong long long long!!!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, an energy that could shake the Chu Mountain main mountain blew up on the stone palace, causing the entire unbelievably sturdy stone hall to sink. This castle-like structure then experienced massive shaking and even had cracks manifesting!!

“Huhuhu!!!!!”

In the next moment, three glorious and majestic fire dragons rolled their flame bodies and, as if raising their heads to roar, they raged upwards!!

Countless Heavenly Devil Insects gathered like black clouds. The flames on the three fire dragons danced wantonly. Three differently coloured radiances led by the white demonic devoured the entire Heavenly Devil Insect crowd, including the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!!

The firelight was eye-piercing, burning the entire space. The fire type technique that completely reached the ninth rank had transformed into the most terrifying energy for destruction, frantically burning away at the cloud of Heavenly Devil Insects’ bodies!

White devil flames, red flames, blood red fire, the three flame

dragons' power stirred the entire Chu Mountain mountain range. The burning fires even completely burned through the black cloud made by thousands of Heavenly Devil Insects, as if the flames from a blazing sun, dispersed all the darkness!

The Heavenly Flame Rite's flame dragon effects had a very powerful fire transmitting power. The thousands of Heavenly Devil Insects were gathered together, so when the three almost overlayed fire dragons rolled into them, it spread crazily……

The fire dragon's attack range wasn't very far, incapable of covering the thousands of Heavenly Devil Insects, but with the inflamed bodies of Heavenly Devil Insects frantically moving about, to escape the technique's range, the flames spread even faster, and burned a massive area……

The dazzling flames burned within the darkened skies, creating both hot and cold auras at the same time. The burning of body and soul was expanded as the fires were spread further and further. More and more Heavenly Devil Insects were rolled into the terrifying tongues of flames.

A thick burnt scent wafted through the air. Firelight revealed Chu Mu's slightly pale face.

Chu Mu stood on the stone hall. The first burnt Heavenly Devil Insect corpse fell from the skies, landing in front of Chu Mu.

The next moment, two more disfigured Heavenly Devil Insects fell……

Following that, more and more bodies started falling, like a flaming storm that streaked across the dark night sky, and densely impacted the stone hall and the cliffs near Chu Mountain. Immediately, in a hundred meter radius from the stone hall were wavering flames and the disgusting scent of burnt insect corpses.

An entire Heavenly Devil Insect group, containing almost a thousand Heavenly Devil Insects, had all been burnt to a crisp under one technique. How shocking was such a scene? Maybe even Chu Mu didn't expect for the ninth rank Heavenly Flame Rite to create such a frenzied spreading effect, killing almost a thousand closely grouped Heavenly Devil Insects!

"Beng!!!!"

Suddenly, a massive, half-dead body slammed into the roof of the stone hall, creating a massive bang.

Chu Mu's gaze went through the mountains of corpses and was surprised to find that it was the ninth phase Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

Having been affected by the toxicity, the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's defense had dropped below the ninth rank. This time, Chu Mu's Heavenly Flame Rite was already stronger than the original ninth rank technique, and it was cast towards this ninth phase monarch, but still, Chu Mu didn't expect for the ninth phase monarch to get mortally wounded by his Heavenly Flame Rite!

“Young master, quickly, hide. This act of yours has attracted the entire Heavenly Devil Insect army, look!” Old Li’s voice suddenly transmitted over.

Chu Mu lifted his head. As more corpses fell, the flaming clouds in the sky slowly faded and the terrifying bug type aura again started covering everything……

The Heavenly Devil Insect’s army was countable in the tens of thousands. Chu Mu’s ninth rank Heavenly Flame Rite had only killed the vanguard of the Heavenly Devil Insect army, which were all low phase and rank Heavenly Devil Insects. The real scary Heavenly Devil Insect army was still hovering in higher skies above the black cloud!

Suddenly, the black sky collapsed downwards and a terrifying bug clan hurricane started, unrooting the structures near the stone hall!!

The sky fell. Clearly, this was the true Heavenly Devil Insect army diving downwards. The murky mass gave Chu Mu an unprecedented pressure!

At the front of the entire army, a massive black organism broke through the air like a dark meteor, creating flames with air friction alone as it fell. Just as Chu Mu was about to retract his gaze, he was shocked to see that this organism had ten meat wings, as if the black clouds were draping downwards!

Ten winged Heavenly Devil Insect!!!!

A massive tidal wave started in his heart, causing Chu Mu's entire body to shiver!!

Chu Mu could feel himself getting locked onto. WIth over hundreds of meters between them, it felt as if it only needed a blink of an eye to catch up!

"Mo Xie, Night!"

At this time, how could Chu Mu still dare to neglect it? He quickly retracted Mo Xie and Ye into his soul pet space and leapt straight towards the cliff behind the stone halls!!

The pressure got closer and closer, and Chu Mu started having trouble breathing!

The aura of the Ten Winged Heavenly Devil Insect had already enveloped Chu Mu, causing Chu Mu's very soul to shiver.

Dropping about thirty meters, Chu Mu finally saw the little door spoken of. Casting Devil Phantom, Chu Mu dashed into the small door that was only able to fit one person entering sideways!!

Though it was said to be a small door, Chu Mu could tell it was completely used as an airway. Chu Mu wasn't fat, but even then, he felt tight pressed passing through.

“Beng!!!!!!!!!”

Almost at the same time Chu Mu passed through the tiny door, a loud song erupted. Everything behind the stone hall shattered into powder. The energy was only a rock wall away from reaching Chu Mu!

Looking back, Chu Mu could see that, between the powdered rock, he could see the arm, strong like steel, of the massive organism!

Chu Mu knew the organism’s scariness, so he didn’t linger and immediately followed the narrow staircase deeper into the stone hall!

The stone hall were very sturdy. From the outer layer to the inner area was at least thirty more meters. The hall was completely built by emptying out the mountain and sculpting it. Unless it could destroy the entire Chu Mountain main peak, it was impossible to truly hurt the people inside.

Once he reached the safe haven, Chu Mu’s heart was still pounding incredibly, and cold sweat flowed down his neck. This time was truly too close. One had to know that the organism outside was a Ten Winged Heavenly Devil Insect, not inferior to the terrifying presence of the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor!

This was the first time Chu Mu that had seen such a scene, and the terrifying nature of the Heavenly Devil Insect had left an inerasable mark in Chu Mu’s mind.

Chu Mu's mental state had also changed a little in this experience of life and death.

……

……

"Long long long~~~~~~"

Within the stone hall, one could clearly feel the shaking from outside, so everyone's faces weren't exactly happy. After all, a power able to shake the entire stone hall was definitely at the ninth rank, meaning there was a very powerful Heavenly Devil Insect outside!

"Did Chu Mu not come in?" Princess Jin Rou's eyes swept over and suddenly noticed Chu Mu was no longer beside Ye Qingzi and asked.

Princess Jin Rou had been escorted into the stone hall before, so she didn't know of the things that happened after. In the hall, she was still healing her own soul pets. Only after she managed to have their wounds under control did she notice that Chu Mu wasn't there with everyone.

"Princess Jin Rou, it was like this……" Chu Ke, who was always by the Princess's side, immediately approximately described what happened before.

“He went to lure the ninth phase Heavenly Devil Insect monarch and didn’t come back in time?” Princess Jin Rou heard this and also felt lingering fear. She didn’t expect Chu Mu to be this daring, provoking the honor of a ninth phase monarch.

How scary was a ninth phase Heavenly Devil Insect monarch? Even she herself didn’t dare to easily provoke it, and there were still countless Heavenly Devil Insects nearby too. Didn’t this mean Chu Mu must be dead?

“Incorrigible. Thinking he’s invincible. This is fine, we’ve lost ourselves a threat.” The white clothed guard beside Princess Jin Rou said with an apathetic tone.

Chapter 159: Same Species Devour, Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect

The white clothed guard's words were very cold, and they weren't loud, but everyone inside the stone hall could hear them.

"You... what are you saying!!" suddenly, Chu Xian whose face was still hanging with tears, became angry. Her face was flushed red, and her red eyes glared at the white clothed guard!

"Hmph, you're making a cynical remark. Saying that there will be one less threat evidently means you feel like you're inferior to and are not Chu Mu's opponent. You hope that he'll disappear earlier. If you have the ability, then fight a battle with Chu Mu. I've never seen someone who doesn't want to face a battle so much. What are you glaring for, aren't the princess' guards all outstanding?!" Chu Xi was also angry, and she had an arm on her waist while pointing and cursing the white clothed guard!

The gazes of the Chu Family youngsters cast over. They never expected Chu Xian and Chu Xi to be so courageous, criticizing the actions of the princess' guard right in front of him.

"Are you two courting death?" the white clothed guard's face instantly darkened, and his gaze coldly swept over Chu Xian and Chu Xi.

Chu Xian and Chu Xi simultaneously felt an imposing killing aura, and unexpectedly couldn't help but step back a few steps.

“The two of you are so presumptuous. Why haven’t you apologized to Lu Donghe?!” Chu Ke saw Chu Xi and Chu Xian being like this, and he instantly berated them. He wanted to control this inharmonious atmosphere.

“Such a nasty person. Could it be that I shouldn’t scold him?!” Chu Xian was still submerged in the sorrow of Chu Mu, and she could not control her emotions. Why would she be bothered about what status this person had?

“Senior sister is right, this person should be scolded!” instantly said a Chu Family young member who entered the stone hall with Chu Xian.

Presently, a few other Chu Family disciples who had been saved by Chu Mu immediately came over. Perhaps they wouldn’t dare offend Princess Jin Rou, but that white clothed guard’s words were truly irritating. If Chu Mu hadn’t been so courageous and saved them, they fundamentally would not have been able to enter the stone hall alive. For a while, the five people were all staring at the white clothed guard, Lu Donghe.

Lu Donghe’s face grew more and more dark. His soul remembrance suddenly discharged, and he forcibly pressured these five people’s bodies. Using a killing intent, he used an imposing tone to say: “Five pieces of trash. Hmph, you want to die, eh?!”

Ye Qingzi’s brows creased. Although she didn’t want to become

enemies with the princess' guard, this fellow's words really had been enraging. Promptly, she stood up...

However, just at this moment, Ye Qingzi felt the onslaught of an eminently cold and serene aura. Unexpectedly, she couldn't help but let out a cold shiver!

Her soul remembrance condensing, Ye Qingzi's gaze instantly followed to the origin of the cold aura. Yet, she shockingly discovered that Chu Mu's whole body was displaying a faintly discernable cold devil flame. He stood there like a demon, behind the white clothed guard, Lu Donghe. Even the princess' spirit master guard was unable to detect Chu Mu's existence!

"The person who wants to die is you, eh?"

The ice cold sword-like voice rang out, and practically everyone felt the envelopment by a cold air!

The back of Lu Donghe's body shivered, and his soul couldn't help but tremble. He abruptly turned around, and he was unexpectedly so shocked that his face turned deathly white!

Although Chu Mu had already undone his half devil state, his body still had a few remnants of the violent devil flame. This flame was the white demonic devil flame that caused the soul pets of others to coldly shiver!

"Chu Mu!!"

“He didn’t die! He didn’t die!!”

“How is that possible? How did he survive the ninth phase monarch?!”

Cries of shock suddenly rang out in the silent great hall of the stone hall. Everyone’s gazes were fixated on the strange appearance of Chu Mu!

Chu Mu’s body still had remnants of the half devil’s effects. His pupils were totally different, and his tall and straight body were adhered with an indistinct cold flame. Silently standing behind someone else, his abnormally evil stance gave others a feeling of arrogance and dignity seeping through his bones. That devilish nature was further displayed without restraint!

Everyone present was a young generation member. Where would they have seen a soul pet trainer exhibit such a mysterious and evil temperament? Therefore, when their gazes fell on Chu Mu, everyone was stunned by his posture.

Chu Mu’s hands slowly extended and from behind, he grasped the neck of the white clothed guard, Lu Donghe: “Let me see if you dare be rude to her again, and I’ll wring apart your neck!”

The terrifying cold intent spread from behind his neck to all over his body. The steel, pincer-like hands made Lu Donghe feel as if, as long as he had even the slightest intentions, his weak bones would be wrung apart. Such a feeling continued to remain even after Chu

Mu released his hands.

Cold. Cold to the bones. Cold to the depths of his soul. Lu Donghe simply didn't realize that Chu Mu would be so terrifying!

Lu Donghe could be certain that Chu Mu would kill him and moreover, he wouldn't hesitate to do so!

Finally, under the pressure of death, Lu Donghe came to terms and panickedly retreated to the side. He was still in panic as he stood there and, for a while, his soul was still trembling...

Chu Mu..." seeing Chu Mu stand in front of her, Chu Xian's emotions were like water bursting the dam. She unexpectedly threw herself into Chu Mu's embrace and tightly held him.

Chu Mu held her and quietly comforted her, waiting for her to slowly adjust her emotions.

When Chu Mu comforted Chu Xian, many people stood around Chu Mu and used gazes of admiration and astonishment to look at Chu Mu!

A ninth phase monarch. Furthermore, he was in a situation where the sky was full of flying Heavenly Devil Insects. As a young generation person, Chu Mu was unexpectedly able to flee from the devilish clutches of death. This was too hard to believe!

Standing to the side, Princess Jin Rou who was indifferent about

the things from earlier, was now extremely shocked. She really wanted to know how Chu Mu had escaped. Could it be because of the mysterious strength just displayed on his body? What on earth was that strength?

“Chu Mu, you are truly extraordinary. Quickly tell us how you escaped from the claws of the ninth phase monarch. Is it that you have another even more powerful main pet aside from the White Nightmare and the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox? What is this main pet?” Chu Xi’s view of Chu Mu had completely changed. Her expression was that of adoration and love-struck. She was itching to throw herself into Chu Mu’s embrace like Chu Xian...

“I can’t tell you guys clearly in a short period of time. Let me rest first.” said Chu Mu.

These words of Chu Mu abruptly made Chu Xian discover Chu Mu’s body was full of blood stains. Strangely, when Chu Mu had outlandishly appeared, she hadn’t noticed it.

“My flower type healing and water type healing effects are very good. Allow me to help you?” said Chu Ke’s younger sister, Chu Xin.

The fight with the princess had already caused Chu Mu’s status to rise. It made several Great Chu Family young generation members exclaim in astonishment. Yet, during this Hibernating Desolation, Chu Mu’s heroic saving of the five Great Chu Family disciples then escaping a ninth phase monarch and a large group of Heavenly Devil Insects made everyone more feel more respect for him. Naturally, there would be people who wanted to get to know

him.

Chu Mu glanced at the beautiful young lady of the Great Chu Family, but faintly laughed as he shook his head, saying: “Thank you. My friend’s healing abilities are very good. There’s no need to trouble you.”

Chu Xin opened her small mouth to say something, but after the good looking girl next to her whispered something into her ear, Chu Xin’s face flushed with a hard to see pink spot...

“I thought you were definitely dead...” seeing Chu Mu slowly walk over, Ye Qingzi maintained a calm tone of voice as she spoke to Chu Mu.

“Haha, I was lucky. I’d like to trouble young lady Ye to help heal me and my soul pets. I wouldn’t be at ease if it was someone else.” Chu Mu cracked a smile.

“Let’s go to the stone room. You can also rest.” said Ye Qingzi.

“Yes.” Chu Mu nodded his head and followed Ye Qingzi to the great hall and then into the stone room.

The stone room was very unique. It had a bed and a few simple decorations. It wasn’t very fancy, but neither was it very crude...

“My soul has been burned. Does young lady Ye have any healing methods for this?” asked Chu Mu.

“Call me Qingzi.” a light smile rose on Ye Qingzi’s face.

“Oh, ok.” nodded Chu Mu.

“Soul Water Heart has healing effects on your soul. Your body is also fully covered in wounds and bloodstains…” Ye Qingzi looked at Chu Mu.

The black clothes on Chu Mu were a bit shabby. Wounds were all over his body, and even his stomach was slightly caved in. It made Ye Qingzi feel as if this fellow had personally participated in some fight, otherwise, how could he be covered in so many wounds?

“You blocked many attacks for you soul pet, eh? With your condition… Chu Mu?” Ye Qingi was preparing medicine. She turned around, but discovered Chu Mu already lying on the bed with his eyes closed. His handsome face was abnormally tired and pale. There was even a trace of unwiped blood on his lips.

Seeing Chu Mu’s beaten appearance, Ye Qingzi helplessly shook her head. She then specially looked a few times at the sleeping Chu Mu. A bit of curiosity rose in her heart; she was curious as to how this man escaped from the ninth phase monarch’s attacks. Moreover, earlier, the stone hall had swayed a few times – did this have anything to do with him?

……

……

The area above the stone hall was covered in scorched corpses. These corpses were piled together and emitted a strange nauseating stench.

However, in the middle of this large pile of corpses was a short and tiny legged figure quickly moving about. It seemed to be searching for something.

“Haha, another soul crystal. These few will do. Whatever. I’ll count them again in a bit. That brat’s half devil state is truly terrifying. Even at this stage, he was able to annihilate nearly a thousand Heavenly Devil Insects. Following him really will yield a future. It really will yield a future.” Old Li cracked apart his large leopard cat mouth and let out a loud laugh.

Old Li had lived for hundreds of years. He was a soul pet without fighting strength, but he had his own hiding and fleeing abilities. It would be very hard for demon like him to attract the attention of these carnivorous Heavenly Devil Insect Corps. Presently, this fellow had taken advantage that the soul crystals the Heavenly Devil Insects hadn’t discovered and swept through the battlefield, collecting all the treasures.

“Huh? That ninth phase monarch?” buried amongst the corpse pile, Old Li’s two eyes lit up as he suddenly discovered the ninth phase monarch not too far away.

Presently, the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s numerous

wings had been burned to nothingness, and its body was covered with burn marks. Clearly, it had been heavily wounded by the ninth rank Heavenly Flame Rite.

Yet, surrounding the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect, he found many high phased Six Winged HEavenly Devil Insects. These fellow were all greedily eying the wounded Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect. They were beginning to get restless.

“Same species devour. Interesting. Perhaps I’ll be able to steal soul cores and soul crystals here.” Old Li rubbed his hands together and let out a cunning expression.

Chapter 160: Soul Teacher Ye Qingzi

Heavenly Devil Insects were pack animals-always attacking together and returning together. However, they were also a group of extremely selfish beings. Once a fellow member was heavily wounded, other Heavenly Devil Insects would tightly follow behind. Once they found out it could no longer fight back, they would start to attack that wounded member. Such a scene often happened, especially during times like this Hibernating Desolation, because all ten thousands of these Heavenly Devil Insects were hungry devils.

Devouring the same species could lead to a an elevation in power. At this time, surrounding the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect were a group of eight and ninth phase commander ranks. They were still probing at the terrifying monarch, wanting to know if it was truly harmless and could be dealt with as they pleased.

Finally, a Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect started an attack. Closely following, other Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects let out snarls, and they leapt greedily towards the ninth phase monarch.

The ninth phase monarch let out a furious roar, and waved its tattered wings and blackened arms around crazily, causing the nearby mountain structures to shatter.

The ninth phase monarch’s strength was still there, but it was still just a near-death struggle. With the frenzied assault from the eight Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects, the Eight Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s wounds got even worse, and its limbs were starting to split.

Watching the cruel dismembering scene, the crafty Old Li actually had a look of great patience.

“Sila!!!!!!”

A Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s six arms forcefully ripped open the ninth phase monarch’s chest. With arms like knives, it cut crazily and, after burying its head, it started eating the monarch’s innards!

“Soul core?” After its chest got ripped open, Old Li immediately saw the soul core that was thrown aside.

The price of a soul crystal was much higher than a soul core, but the ninth phase monarch’s soul core could still sell for at least a million gold!

Seeing the soul core, Old Li couldn’t help but be disappointed. However, such a result was expected by Old Li. This ninth level monarch clearly hadn’t undergone any strengthening, having only a high phase and rank. The chances that it would make a soul crystal were very low.

Glancing sideways, Old Li was just considering whether he should go and steal the soul core from the hands of those Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects when suddenly a Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect spit out the innards it couldn’t chew perfectly in front of Old Li.

The thing spit out should be a special innard. It had the green and sticky saliva of the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect on it. This saliva could melt through even the rocks of the stone hall, but it couldn't really corrode this innard.

"Can it be the Hibernating Heart that only very rarely is made in powerful bug type soul pets?" Old Li's eyes instantly let out light. Turning his big head left and right, he made sure none of the other Heavenly Devil Insects had noticed.

"Sou~~~~" Old Li's figure flashed and immediately pounced towards the sticky Hibernating Heart and quickly put it in his own space, and he escaped from this place full of burnt corpses……

……

……

Darkness and white flames both felt cold, yet Chu Mu strangely felt his consciousness was constantly sustaining a burning torment……

The side effects of becoming a half devil had once again put Chu Mu into the burning of his high temperature soul. Chu Mu felt as if he fell into the depths of purgatory, facing the most obscene torture.

This torture continued for a very long time. Chu Mu almost felt

as if he would permanently reside in this hell, unable to free himself.

After an unknown amount of time, Chu Mu slowly felt a feeling of coolness. Following that, it was as if a cold spring were injected into him, causing him to feel unspeakable pleasure.

Finally, Chu Mu slowly awoke in this feeling of coldness.

Opening his eyes, Chu Mu saw a stone wall. This wall was lit with a dim yellow light that also projected a graceful shadow.

The projected shadow was expanded, and maybe because of posture, its full chest, thin waist, and supple bottom had come together to create an exquisite curve that was lithe yet full of allure, causing Chu Mu to almost lose his mind.

Slowly turning over, Chu Mu could already guess who it was. What caused Chu Mu to be surprised was that this girl, whose side was towards him, was currently using her soul remembrance to mix medicine, carefully and vigilantly with a skilled technique……

Chu Mu laid there, staring at the beauty trying to mix a medicine. Sometimes, he stared at her pretty and serious face, sometimes he looked at her thin and soft fingers, and sometimes his eyes slid down further, looking with hints of impurity at her curvaceous body.

……

Ye Qingzi hadn't realized that Chu Mu was awake already, as she was still combining different ice type medicines and soul items in different proportions to try to create something. Yet, to combine these same type but different spirituality medicines and soul items to create a powerful medicine for Chu Mu's strangely high temperature phenomenon was unusually difficult.

A cloud of black air rose up, a sign that the originally blue medicine had suddenly went bad. Watching another set of precious medicines wasted, Ye Qingzi furrowed her brows, looking disappointed.

"Old racoon, this method doesn't seem to be right……" Ye Qingzi turned around, wanting to ask the old raccoon man who could talk, but her gaze instead made direct contact with the peeping Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi was slightly startled, but quickly realized that Chu Mu was already awake and had probably looked at her like that for a while now.

A hint of embarrassment flashed through her eyes, but Ye Qingzi quickly regained her normal self and smiled a faint and beautiful smile, "When did you wake up?"

Chu Mu felt a little guilty, so his face also reddened and said with embarrassment, "I've been awake for a while, and uh…… I didn't know you were a soul teacher, so I was watching you concoct the medicine."

In the soul pet world, other than soul pet trainers, there were other special careers. Soul teachers were one. Soul teachers were pharmacologists, and it was just an honorable name for pharmacologists. After all, medicine was usually describing low level healing or antidotal medicines. Soul items were of a higher form and had more effective materials. Type strengthening, power increasing, crystal forming, growth and morphing, healing, soul healing, and poison curing……Soul items' medicinal uses were very vast, and only real soul teachers would have researched deep into it.

Soul teachers were ranked by soul item level. Chu Mu currently couldn't tell what rank soul teacher Ye Qingzi was. Usually speaking, if one could concoct a certain level soul item with a 10% success rate, then one was that rank. The specifics, Chu Mu didn't really know, only knowing that a soul teacher's rank was decided by the Soul Creed.

The Soul Creed was like the Soul Pet Palace, but its influence wasn't as widespread as Soul Pet Palace, and so it wasn't able to cover all cities. Chu Mu didn't really know much about the Soul Creed since he hadn't had dealings with soul teachers before. However, one must say that soul teachers were a bunch of very wealthy people, because they could turn cheap medicinal materials into expensive soul items. It was definitely a profitable business

Chu Mu himself had only learned the bare minimums of concocting soul medicine. He knew some basic combinations of soul items, but to tell him to concoct them would be tough.

In reality, Chu Mu wasn't really interested in soul medicine making. If he had to take up a side job, Chu Mu still prefered to be a hunter.

Soul teacher was a technical job. High costs with high returns. A hunter was simply a matter of endurance. Low cost, high risk, and if one was lucky, insane rewards too.

……

"It's good that you're awake. Your wounds haven't healed yet, rest some more." Ye Qingzi said with a smile.

"What are you making?" Chu Mu opened his mouth and asked.

"Ice soul plant, a soul item with quite a strong ice poison. This raccoon man said this would be good for your body, but such a high difficulty soul item is still challenging for me so I'm currently trying." Ye Qingzi said.

"Young master, you sure are lucky to meet such a soul teacher, or else who knows when you would've woken up? Truly thank the heavens, thank the heavens." Old Li jumped in front of Chu Mu, and he started speaking unrestrictedly.

Seeing this ugly old man jumping around in front of him, Chu Mu directly pulled at the old thing's long ears and said with his remembrance, "Old thing, running away at the first sign of danger?"

“Young master, young master, you mistake me. I actually very laboriously helped you clean up the battle. I picked up all those Heavenly Devil Insects’ soul cores and crystals, and……” Old Li naturally knew not to offend young master and immediately attempted to fix things with soul cores and crystals.

“Oh? How many.” Chu Mu let go and asked.

“Lots of soul cores, so I only grabbed one hundred sixth rank and above soul cores. There were about eleven soul crystals of varying rank, of which there was one seventh rank and three sixth rank soul crystals……”

“Just that much?” Chu Mu stared at Old Li. Chu Mu knew this sly old fellow, and he knew that most of his words were watered down.

“Oh, two seventh phase soul crystals and four sixth rank soul crystals……”

“The soul crystals above sixth rank, I want them all. The rest, you can keep for yourself. If you save a single soul crystal above sixth rank, I’ll throw you into the soul pet palace for auction.” Chu Mu was too lazy to take the old fellow’s bullshit and directly said to him.

“Ugh……young master…..” Old Li looked over with a sad appearance. Old Li’s escaping ability was top tier, but no matter how top tier he was, he couldn’t possibly outplay Liu Binglan. If

Chu Mu said anything bad about him, Liu Binglan would definitely throw this sneaky old thing into the seventh layer of Soul Palace's prisons.

"Young master, there's one good thing that I stole from the ninth phase monarch's corpse without regard for even my own life." Old Li immediately said.

"What good thing?" Chu Mu asked.

"It's a Hibernating Heart." Old Li said.

"Hibernating Heart? What's that for?" Chu Mu asked, not understanding.

"Young master, it's something amazing. Hasn't your battle soul pet Mo Ye always been lacking in offensive techniques and powers? Didn't you want to continue to strengthen it? This Hibernating Heart is one of the best strengtheners." Old Li said.

"How so?"

"Your Mo Ye has an incredible life force and battle endurance. This is something normal soul pets can't match. If it could learn something similar to your White Nightmare's Resentment Gathering and constantly increase its strength in battle, then it would become extremely strong." Old Li said.

Hearing Old Li's words, Chu Mu was immediately interested.

Just as the old fellow said, if Zhan Ye also could learn Resentment Gathering, as an incredibly endurable soul pet, if it could constantly gather resentment and constantly improve, even foes with powers much greater than it could be defeated!

Chapter 161: Brave Stinging Heart

“Resentment Gathering is a technique of the Other World soul pets, and is a special technique of young master’s White Nightmare. It seems that even other White Nightmares do not have it. The chances that your Mo Ye could learn that technique are nigh impossible.”

“But, there are still a few techniques that are similar to Resentment Gathering. For example, the bug type Brave Stinging Heart is a technique that could slowly increase one’s strength in battle.” Old Li said

“Elaborate a little.” Chu Mu immediately said.

“Brave Stinging Heart is an advanced bug type technique. A bug type soul pets’ life force is incredibly resilient, but their fighting strength is inferior to beast type soul pets. They often suffered defeats in the beginnings of battle. If this bug type soul pet had Brave Stinging Heart, then when it gets hurt, its fighting strength won’t fall, but instead increase. If some powerful bug type soul pet had Brave Stinging Heart and continued to fight, its fighting strength could increase an entire phase.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu’s eyes brightened. This Brave Stinging Heart technique would be invaluable to Zhan Ye. After all, the fifth phase Zhan Ye’s fighting strength was even worse than some strengthened fourth phase commander ranks. If it met a real expert, without the power to back it up, Zhan Ye couldn’t possibly display his true advantage.

“Then, how does one obtain this Brave Stinging Heart?” Chu Mu asked.

“The main ingredient, Hibernating Heart, we already have. There’s a few more that young master should be able to gather.” Old Li said, “First, bug type blood is needed. There needs to be a large amount of bug blood to steep and bathe the Hibernating Heart. Since this is the Hibernating heart of a Heavenly Devil Insect, using the blood of Heavenly Blood Insects is recommended.” Old Li said.

“How much?” Chu Mu asked.

“About ten compressed blood bottles.” Old Li said.

“Ten compressed blood bottles?”

“It’s technical jargon, ask that girl with pretty legs-it isn’t too much.” Old Li said.

Hearing Old Li mention pretty legs, Chu Mu specially glanced at Ye Qingzi’s slender long legs. His gaze lingered for a while before looking at the face of Ye Qingzi, who was still trying to make Ice Soul Grass.

“Ye..... Oh, Qingzi, how much Heavenly Devil Insects’ blood is ten compressed blood bottles?” Chu Mu asked.

Ye Qingzi turned her head around and thought for a while before

responding, “At least a thousand sixth rank and above commander rank Heavenly Devil Insects’ blood is needed to extract enough. What’s wrong?”

“……” Chu Mu had nothing to say, staring evilly at Old LI.

A thousand sixth phase Heavenly Devil Insects’ blood, and he said “it isn’t too much”?

In Chu Mu’s half devil state, he had casted the strongest ninth rank Heavenly Flame Rite, and he had only killed a thousand Heavenly Devil Insects averaging low phases and ranks. These compressed blood bottles required a thousand sixth phase and above commander rank Heavenly Devil Insects. That was enough to create a blood pool!

“Low rank Heavenly Devil Insects’ blood are also useable, but the amount of blood extractable is just even less.” Ye Qingzi added.

Ye Qingzi looked questioningly at the strange combination of master and servant and asked, puzzled. “What, can Heavenly Devil Insect blood cure your high temperature soul?”

“It’s actually this. I got a Hibernating Heart and want to combine it into a Brave Stinging Heart, so I need this blood to wash and steep it.” Chu Mu said.

“Oh, I can help you with the blood extraction, but the source of blood you’ll have to figure out……” Ye Qingzi said.

“That won’t be an issue. Chu Mu nodded. Heavenly Devil Insects were one of the largest species of bug types, more than big enough for Chu Mu to slaughter.

“I think Ice Soul Grass is still quite difficult for me to concoct, and I don’t have any material at hand anymore. Your high soul temperature won’t damage your soul, right?” Ye Qingzi asked.

When Chu Mu blacked out and Ye Qingzi went to cure him, she had noticed Chu Mu’s excessively heated soul, so she had started to lower Chu Mu’s temperature.

Yet, Chu Mu’s high soul temperature was very strange. No matter what ice type or water type technique that she tried, it was useless. Only when Old Li suddenly talked and told her how to lower Chu Mu’s heat did it work.

Yet, Chu Mu’s soul temperature had only dropped slightly, and she hadn’t truly lowered the temperature completely. She was afraid that Chu Mu, under this situation, couldn’t cast any soul techniques and may even affect his soul pets through soul burning.

“It’s an old wound, it’s no big hindrance.” Chu Mu said.

This time, Chu Mu didn’t stay in half devil for as long, so the side effects weren’t nearly as bad as last time, and Ye Qingzi had also helped him control the temperature in time.

Of course, Chu Mu knew that this half devil transformation had caused his soul wounds to become greater. When the frightening mind-losing phenomenon would've happened in two years, this time probably accelerated the process by half a year. Chu Mu had to find some other soul item like the cold pond water to lower his soul heat, or else the next time he turned half-devil, his soul would completely collapse.

The effects of the ice soul grass was basically to alleviate Chu Mu's high temperature situation. It was probably able to make Chu Mu back to his previous state before using the half devil state this time.

"How long have I slept for?" Chu Mu asked.

"About five days now." Ye Qingzi replied.

"Is the Hibernating Desolation still active?" Chu Mu remembered Chu Ke said that Hibernating Desolations usually lasted three to five days, but now it had already been five days, but everyone was still hiding in the stone hall.

"This Hibernating Desolation doesn't seem to be normal." Ye Qingzi said. As she said this, Ye Qingzi had a flash of worry flicker through her eyes……

"What's wrong?" Chu Mu looked at Ye Qingzi and asked.

"My brother went towards Great Broken Sting Valley, and these

Heavenly Devil Insects originated from there. I don't know if he's okay, so I'm worried for him." Ye Qingzi said.

Speaking of this, Chu Mu just remembered that the fellow Ye Wansheng seemed to have unfortunately gone towards the origin of the Hibernating Desolation.

Since there was the Hibernating Desolation, it meant that the Great Stinging Valley was in a very lively period. Also, it should have been the first to be affected, so everything pointed to disaster for Ye Wansheng.

"They say that this Hibernating Desolation may last nearly half a month, and the entire north region of Ao Gu region may be affected……" Ye Qingzi said with a downcast look.

"That long?" Chu Mu asked surprised.

"Young master, this is very normal. These years the Great Stinging Valley had always been in an active phase. From what I see, half a month will already be the result of the ugly things being reserved. If it were before, these things won't get back in their nests without a few hundred days." Old Li said.

"I can't wait that long. After seven days, the Heavenly Devil Insect amount will lessen greatly, so I was thinking……" Ye Qingzi furrowed her brows as her gaze fell on Chu Mu. She wanted to say something, but she didn't immediately open her mouth.

Chu Mu wasn't the insensitive sort, so he walked up to Ye Qingzi and consoled her, "We can exit from the backdoor of the great hall. Once my soul power is recovered, I'll go with you to find your brother."

Ye Qingzi indeed planned on leaving after seven days to go north to look for her brother. Staying in the stone hall now, she wasn't unable to sit or stand still, afraid that Ye Wansheng would be in danger. Yet, if she walked alone in this area where the Heavenly Devil Insects still wandered, her risk factor was great. She indeed hoped for Chu Mu to leave with her, yet she was also afraid that Chu Mu didn't want to take such a big risk.

Chu Mu's sentence immediately made Ye Qingzi recover some spirit, and she gave him a grateful smile.

Ye Qingzi's previous help had made it so Chu Mu naturally wouldn't forget it. Plus, he had to collect Heavenly Devil Insect blood anyways. Taking the time now to kill through the less densely covered areas of Heavenly Devil Insect could net him a lot of Heavenly Devil Insect blood.

"Then, you rest well, I'll ask around if others have ice type medicine and see if I can concoct it." Ye Qingzi told Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded and laid back down on bed, witnessing Ye Qingzi's beautiful figure leave.

"Young master, tsk tsk, this girl really isn't bad at all. Look at that butt and legs-simply beautiful. With a little bit of make-up and

a dress like that Princess, she would definitely turn into a little demon that could charm the world. Young master, you have to trust Old Li's experience of seeing countless people. This girl, if you can do it, do it. Don't let the opportunity slip!" Old Li had somehow jumped back beside Chu Mu, and he started to speak in a hoodlum tone.

"You best not let her hear it." Chu Mu said.

"Hehe, young master, if you find a good girl you have to go forward. See these few days? See how well she took care of you? Without her, you would need at least another month before you could wake up. From what I see, the girl is powerful, and she is a high ranked soul teacher. If you get her, you can save a huge expense too……" Old Li continued to egg him on.

"Okay, I don't need you to tell me." Chu Mu was too tired of hearing Old Li's trash, so he flipped around and entered meditation.

Old Li was still bickering nonstop, seeming to not have spoken this fluidly in a long time. He commented on Ye Qingzi from head to tail.

A half man, half soul pet old fellow commenting on a woman's face, hair, chest, waist, ass, legs incessantly-this feeling was as strange as it gets. Especially when he found the old thing already salivating as he spoke, Chu Mu was even more speechless. He directly lifted the talkative old fellow and threw him out the door, preventing him from disturbing his training.

……

……

“What, you’re leaving? What sort of joke is that? The Hibernating Desolation will last over half a month. It’s only been seven days, if you leave, aren’t you running into death?” In the stone hall, Chu Ke looked shocked at Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

Chu Ke had no clue what the two were thinking. The Hibernating Desolation wasn’t some young generation fight. One small mishap meant their lives. It meant their bodies being gnawed to nothing. Yet, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi still wanted to leave!

“Chu Mu, are you really leaving? Why don’t you wait until the Hibernating Desolation ends. Its safe here. If you leave, and if there’s another accident…” When Chu Xian heard Chu Mu was leaving, her eyes became red again.

“Ye Wansheng may be trapped in Great Broken Stinging Valley. If we don’t save him, he is in grave danger. Trust me, we’ll be fine.” Chu Mu patted Chu Xian and gave her a smile.

“But, just you two……” As a sister, Chu Xian naturally couldn’t be at ease.

Chapter 162: Abandoned City, Lair Calamity

The city's construct itself hadn't suffered any serious damage. However, junk and trash was littered all over the streets, creating an overwhelming stench.

What made people feel a bit of chilliness was that there were a plethora of corpses and skeletons scattered throughout the streets, roofs, city walls, and many other places. Bloodstains further gave the desolate-feeling city a trace of ghastly blood red.

The entrance of the city was already in this state. Who knew how many people had been killed under the calamity of Hibernating Desolation. As they walked in, Ye Qingzi's face grew more and more pale.

"Let's quickly pass through this city." Ye Qingzi's face grew increasingly unsightly. Clearly, the excessive violent deaths of people had enshrouded her in a dense haze.

"Ya." Chu Mu had the Night Ttunder Dream Beast increase its speed and fly through the city's main avenue.

The inside of the city wasn't actually desolate and inhabited. They often could see a few soul pet trainers controlling soul pets, hurriedly passing by. Behind them would be a few pursuing Heavenly Devil Insects.

The city needed to recover to its original state, and although the Heavenly Devil Insects still existed, there were already many soul

pet trainers beginning to clean up the remaining Heavenly Devil Insects in Wogu City to prevent these creatures from dealing too much damage to this city.

“The two of you! The two of you!! Wait!!” Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were running when a man wearing Wogu City guard clothing riding on a Storm Devil Colt suddenly ran up to them.

CHu Mu and Ye Qingzi searched the surroundings and seeing that there were no Heavenly Devil Insects flying around, they stopped.

“What’s the matter?” asked Chu Mu as he looked at the Wogu City guard.

“The two of you are able to ride a Night Thunder Dream Beast, meaning you strength probably isn’t weak. Can I earnestly request the two of you to deliver this ring to the city’s eastern gate tower?” said the guard.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi let out confused expressions.

When the guard saw that the two of them were at a loss, he asked: “Are the two of you not hunters?”

“We’re not.”

“The Hibernating Desolation came suddenly this time. There are many residences of the city who don’t have half a months of food in stock. Upon thinking of this situation, the city lord had us

guards begin to transport food out from the grain depot starting on the seventh day. We would spread it to various districts of the city to prevent the residence from starving to death. However, the number of us guards are not enough right now and furthermore, the soul pet trainers who have begun to operate on the seventh day are not many. Therefore, we have begun to seek the help of hunters. If the two of you don't feel like it delays you too much, then can I trouble you two to bring this there. After all, the eastern part of the city is the most lacking of food and water. We... we will give commission." the guard's words were very sincere and they even carried a bit of beseechment. Clearly, he really hoped for Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi to be able to help him.

Chu Mountain was in the northern city, and it occupied the entire route of the northern side. Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi happened to need to travel to the city east and move around Chu Mountain to the northern Great Broken Valley.

"Give it to us." Although Ye Qingzi cared about her brother, she would still make an effort to help with this. Immediately she took the two spatial rings carrying stocks of water and food from the guard's hands.

"I'm truly very thankful to you to." the guard was instantly very moved as he said, "I... I still have to go to another area to distribute food. The two of you should be careful. The residence of Wogu City will thank you."

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi nodded their heads and continued to ride on their dream beasts towards the city east.

As they ran towards the city east, Chu Mu really saw many strong city guards running to and fro in the empty streets. He also often saw their soul pets engage the Heavenly Devil Insects.

“Chu Mu, wait...” Ye Qingzi suddenly halted in her tracks and stopped, with her words, Chu Mu who was riding on his Night Thunder Dream Beast.

“What’s the matter?” CHu Mu stopped and looked at Ye Qingzi.

“I seem to detect my brother in the vicinity.” said Ye Qingzi.

“In the vicinity? Didn’t he go to Great Broken Sting Valley? Also, how can you feel your brother’s presence.” immediately asked Chu Mu.

“My brother and I have a pair of sibling soul pets. Their souls have a mental connection and within a certain range, we can both sense each other’s presence. Just now, my soul pet told me it detected the other party...” said Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu remembered that Xia Guanghan could use a soul imprint to find his White Nightmare. Yet, this was the first time he had heard this kind of mutual spiritual communication could be used to find the other sibling soul pet.

“No wonder your brother could leave without worry. Before, I was wondering how you were going to find him; since he’s in Wogu City, it means that he encountered some delay, and he didn’t

go to Great Broken Sting Valley.” said Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi also let out a faint breath of relief. If Ye Wansheng wasn’t in Great Broken Sting Valley, and moreover if his soul pet was detected here, it meant he was still safe.

“Go in that direction and we should be able to find him.” Ye Qingzi pointed at another street as she spoke to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded his head and followed behind Ye Qingzi as she rushed towards Ye Wansheng’s location.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi had presently already deviated from the city east direction. They slowly entered the enter distrct of the city, but what made Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi crease their brows was that as they walked towards the city center, the number of Heavenly Devil Insects increased. Presumably it was due to an excessive number of people gathered at the city center. There were many who were unable to hide in a cellar and were transformed into food for the Heavenly Devil INsects, causing them to lay eggs there.

The rotting speed of Heavenly Devil Insects was extremely fast. Normally, half a month after the mother laid the egg, it was able to hatch. The reason why there were so many Heavenly Devil Insects congregated here, definitely was because after laying their eggs and eating their fill, they stayed to protect their eggs. It wouldn’t be until their eggs hatched before they brought these small Heavenly Devil Insects away and continued to search for food in other areas.

……

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi quickly entered this incomparably bustling inner city district. What caused the two of them to be astonished was that surrounding this inner city district unexpectedly were a myriad of city guards. They had formed teams and were using their soul pets to fight the continually increasing strength of the Heavenly Devil Insects.

“You two shouldn’t get any closer. If you want to hunt Heavenly Devil Insects, go somewhere else.” a man controlling a Light Rhinoceros immediately stopped Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

“What happened ahead. Why does it look like it was struck by a mudslide?” asked Chu Mu as he looked ahead.

From passing through the frontlines of the guard’s soul pets and Heavenly Devil Insects, he could see that the buildings and streets in the area ahead had been encased in an incomparably pasty black colored half-solid substance. It was completely black and looked extremely nauseating.

This black colored half-solid substance had spread through a large area, turning the entire flourishing area into the most ugly and frightening ruins.

“It’s the nest of Heavenly Devil Insects. A branch of the Heavenly Devil Insect group has set up a nest here. In short, this place is very dangerous and you shouldn’t get any closer.” said the man.

“Qingzi, is he inside?” Chu Mu looked at Ye Qingzi and asked a question.

“Yes, he’s inside.” Ye Qingzi’s face was pale as she nodded her head.

If this place had been transformed into a Heavenly Devil Insect nest, then the people that hid in cellars would be smothered in their cellars due to the insect poison and lack of air. If they didn’t quickly deal with it, they would definitely die.

“One of my friends is inside. Is there any way to save him?” asked Chu Mu.

“Hmph, my wife and children are all inside there. However, what does that matter. The city lord has already sent in experts, hoping that one of the experts can get rid of that monarch. However, the entire Wogu City is so big and there are a myriad of Heavenly Devil Insects congregating. Several tens of Heavenly Devil Insect nests are within the city and each one of them requires several experts to clear out. It’s easier said than done...” the man’s tone was heavy as he spoke.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi creased their eyebrows. This Heavenly Devil Insect nest definitely would harbor the existence of a powerful monarch ranked Heavenly Devil Insect. This Heavenly Devil Insect’s strength, even if it wasn’t that of the ninth phase monarch that Chu Mu encountered, it wouldn’t be too far from it. It would truly be extremely hard to defeat it.

Aside from this, a Heavenly Devil Insect's nest had over a thousand Heavenly Devil Insects flying around. The most important thing was that the rank and phase of the hatched Heavenly Devil Insects wouldn't be low. Even if Chu Mu transformed into a half devil and used the ninth rank in might Heavenly Flame Rite, it wasn't guaranteed he could kill that all of them.

Chapter 163: Insect Blood, Insect Guts

“It’s been about ten days. If the people inside haven’t been poisoned to death by the Heavenly Devil Insect poison, then they would have died due to the lack of air. If they have a plant type soul pet, they might barely be able to survive for a bit longer. If they don’t…” as the man spoke, his face turned a bit more unsightly. His gaze was fixated on the area covered in a condensed black cloud.

The region was a field of darkness, and it was extremely easy to get lost. From time to time, one would be able to see half a head pop out of a thick liquid encased corpse. These bundled corpses hadn’t been directly eaten, because these Heavenly Devil Insects wanted to use them as ‘cold storage’. They would wait for a new devil insect egg to hatch before feeding them to these small devil insects that needed to eat very badly.

“Does Ye Wansheng have a plant type soul pet?” asked Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi shook her head, and her face turned rather grave.

“In this area, what is the strongest Heavenly Devil Insect?” asked Ye Qingzi.

“An eighth phase ninth stage Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect. Apparently it has undergone attribute strengthening, and it isn’t easy to deal with. Aside from that, there are also four eighth phase low staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects. Amongst us is one expert who can deal with the one Six Winged Heavenly Devil

Insect King. However, we can't deal with the other four. If we can't find people to handle the four eighth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects, he isn't willing to risk going out." said the man.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi looked at each other.

"We're missing a few people, but she and I can each deal with one eighth phase low staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect each." Chu Mu said to the man.

"You two?" the man let out a half convinced expression.

This man was a guard of this district and was called Zhang Qian. He himself could deal with an eighth phase low staged strengthened Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect. Presently, under him, he had thirty subordinate spirit teachers. When these thirty spirit teachers worked together, it probably wouldn't be a problem to deal with the other Six Winged Heavenly Devil INsect. The problem was that they lacked three experts who could deal with eighth phase Six Winged Devil Insects.

These sorts of experts did exist in Wogu City, but they had been deployed to other districts. What manifested was a pressing circumstance where guard Zhang Qian continued to search for people, but was fruitless in his search.

It was very normal that Zhang Qian didn't quite trust Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi. They looked about twenty years old, and there were only a few soul pet trainers around this age who could deal with an

eighth phase commander in the entire Wogu Region. He was worried that this pair of male and female were trying to be brave in the heat of the moment because they were anxious about the people inside.

Ye Qingzi really was worried about her brother. When she saw that the guard didn't believe her and Chu Mu she simply pointed at Chu Mu and said: "He's Chu Mu."

"Who cares who you are. A human life is beyond value..." said guard Zhang Qian. Suddenly, he realized that Chu Mu's name sounded familiar. His voice gradually quieted and his face let out an astonished expression, "You are the Prison Island King-Chu Mu?"

"Yes." said Chu Mu.

"Then... then that's truly too great... we have a savior, we have a savior." Zhang Qian let out an ecstatic expression. Zhang Qian had naturally heard of Chu Mu's name before. With a Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox, he could be considered an expert, and further adding on his other powerful soul pets, it definitely wasn't a problem to deal with an unstrengthened eighth phase commander.

"First explain the situation and the plan." said Chu Mu.

Zhang Qian immediately adjusted his emotions and became rather serious. He said: "That expert's soul pets have already scouted it out. The eighth phase high staged strengthened Six

Winged Heavenly Devil Insect can be completely handed to him. The remaining four will respectively be handed to you, me and this lady. If we need another, then we can recruit a guard from another district... Huh, these two rings... did you two receive a guard's entrustment en route ?"

"Yes, what's the matter?" nodded Chu Mu.

"Oh, he's my friend. How about this, you two first deliver the two rings to the requested area, and I'll bring over that expert. We'll make our move first thing in the morning tomorrow." said guard Zhang Qian.

"No problem." Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi nodded their heads.

"Remember to prepare a few medicines that can resist poison. The poisonous attribute of the Heavenly Devil Insects are very powerful." warned Zhang Qian.

"She's a soul teacher." said Chu Mu as he pointed at Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu's words instantly caused Zhang Qian's eyes to light up. If there was a soul teacher in the team, then everyone's safety factor would raise by a lot. After all, a soul teacher was definitely extremely proficient in healing, curing, detoxification and other abilities of this sort.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi weren't considered to be too far away from the city east location. Since they wouldn't make their move

until early next morning, the two of them didn't have to be so rushed. En route, Chu Mu summoned Zhan Ye and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier to have them dispose of the Heavenly Devil Insects they encountered, in addition to giving them opportunities to train.

Both their actions were very quick, and approximately two hours later, they arrived at the eastern part of the city. They proceeded to the guard tower and handed over the spatial rings to the distribution guard urgently in need of foods.

That guard originally planned on paying Chu Mu a commission, but Chu Mu didn't need it, and instead exchanged it for a plethora of Heavenly Devil Insect blood.

"We'd planned on gathering this blood to have a pharmacist process it. After filtering out the poison, we would barely be able to give it to someone who was about to die of thirst. Since you need it, then we'll give it all to you. We're very thankful to the two of you for your help. Wogu City's citizens will remember you two." the guard didn't stop expressing his thanks to Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

"It's only equivalent to blood from seventy Heavenly Devil Insects..." Chu Mu bitterly laughed as he shook his head. Although he had obtained a lot of Heavenly Devil Insect blood from the guard, there ostensibly was a large distance to reaching 1000. Chu Mu had to start slaughtering.

"My Wood Tray Spirit also needs to train. Let's return there and annihilate the Heavenly Devil Insects on the edge of the nest. You train your Zhan Ye, and I'll train my Wood Tray Spirit. This way,

we'll be able to collect more blood." said Ye Qingzi.

Tomorrow, first thing in the morning, they would need to begin fighting. Presently, there was still a bit of time before night, so there naturally was no need to hurry back.

"Mhmm." Chu Mu happened to have this plan as well. Zhan Ye's fighting strength recovered very quickly, and despite continuously fighting at night, his mental strength would still be plentiful for the next day.

"Your Zhan Ye hasn't undergone insect gut nourishment?" Ye Qingzi asked Chu Mu.

"No. What insect gut?" Chu Mu let out a questioning expression.

"Then when you collect blood, you can also collect insect guts. I'll help you mix a fifth level insect gut. This way, your Warbeast Mo Ye's strength can increase a bit faster. Your Mo Ye's life force is extremely strong, and it probably shouldn't have an issue taking a sixth level insect gut. So, actually, I'll mix a sixth level insect gut." said Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu didn't expect insect guts would have this kind of efficacy. It was no wonder many people liked to train in the wild with soul teachers. Soul teachers would always be able to excavate various spirit items and hasten a soul pet's strength increase.

……

“Hou!! Hou!!!”

During the night, at edge of the devil insect nest could be heard indignant roars echoing out of the narrow and deep streets.

A Mo Ye’s figure incessantly scuttled through the night. Zhan Ye’s tiger body was covered in an armor all over, and it abruptly jumped. Continuously borrowing strength through leveraging the adjacent rooms, he went to and fro multiple times. Yet, when he jumped onto the top of the house, his Shattering Claws fiercely smashed into a sixth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect.

This Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s body had already been bound by the roots extending from the roof. It was unable to dodge despite wishing to, and it could only cover its body with its six flesh wings!

“Beng!!!!”

A dark light flickered on the claw and, as the Shattering Claw abruptly smashed downwards, it instantly split the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s flesh wings open. Dripping blood flew everywhere.

“Ink Armor Spike!”

The order was given, and the spur-like ink armor spikes on Zhan Ye’s body suddenly extended. They soundly pierced the Six

Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's body!

The poison poured in, and the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's insect armor was instantly dyed in a dark color, corroding its insect armor defense.

"Pu pu!!!!!"

Two roots that looked like long pointed spears outlandishly appeared. They very accurately pierced into the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's insect armor, directly passing through its body. Immediately, blood began to seep out of the bloody hole...

The thing that shot out the root puncture was naturally Ye Qingzi's Wood Tray Spirit. It was currently at the fifth phase seventh stage, and when it attacked previously, it would have been extremely hard to break through the sixth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's defense. Zhan Ye's poison invaded the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's body before it was instantly pierced and left without resistance.

"110 blood liters of Heavenly Devil Insects and 30 insect guts. These 30 insect guts should be able to concoct the sixth level insect gut, right?" Chu Mu recalled Zhan Ye, and questioned the adjacent Ye Qingzi.

"Yes, it's enough." nodded Ye Qingzi.

The entire night was practically an unending battle. Chu Mu's

Zhan Ye increased from the fifith phase fifth stage to the fifth phase sixth stage. Ye Qingzi also expressed that the sixth level insect gut would probably allow Zhan Ye to increase another stage. After tonight, Zhan Ye would enter the fifth phase seventh stage.

This kind of increasing speed was probably considered relatively fast. After all, Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy had reached the sixth phase seventh stage, and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier was only at the sixth phase fourth stage. Zhan Ye being able to chase after them so quickly from a low phase and stage meant his growth and innate talent could be regarded as comparatively high.

Chu Mu's time possessing soul pets was relatively short-only about five years. His soul pets' phase and stages were generally pretty low. The reason why he was able to defeat stronger soul pets was because Chu Mu extremely emphasized a soul pet's attribute strengthening.

Attribute strengthening could allow a soul pet's fundamental abilities to be even stronger. However, when increasing phase and stages, there would be many barriers. In the future, Chu Mu would place his attention on quickly increasing his soul pet's phase and stages.

"Let's rest. Recover our soul power, and first thing tomorrow, we'll enter the devil insect nest." said Chu Mu.

"Ok." nodded Ye Qingzi.

The district still had a few remaining intact rooms where Chu Mu

and Ye Qingzi could stay. They were soul pet trainers, and their vigilance was relatively high. They also had the strength to deal with Heavenly Devil Insects, so they didn't have to hide in cellars.

Chu Mu maintained a good silent cultivation habit and began to recover his soul power. As for Ye Qingzi, after mixing the insect gut for Chu Mu, she taught Chu Mu how to use the insect bladder before silently sitting to the side and recovering her soul power...

Chapter 164: Enter Devil Insect Lair (1)

Even in the morning, the entire Ao Gu City was still shrouded by a layer of shadow-dark and gloomy. When one stared into the skies, one always saw unusually black-clouded bodies that blocked off the city from the nearby mountains.

The skies were low, and one could often see organisms waving their many meat wings floating through the air, occasionally excitedly diving down to attack prey that they deemed worthy to fill their stomachs……

……

In the morning, Chu Mu woke up. However, when opened his eyes, he didn't see Ye Qingzi.

"Hualala~~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, the sound of running water came from inside the bathroom. When Chu Mu looked over, he just happened to see Ye Qingzi walking out dripping wet.

"You go have a wash too." Ye Qingzi said to Chu Mu with a smile.

Chu Mu was clearly still staring blankly.

Ye Qingzi had obviously just taken a shower. Her hair was wet,

and her white shoulders still had lingering beads of water that slowly slid down her thin and smooth arms.

Ye Qingzi was already beautiful naturally. After brushing up her hair and washing away the fatigue, she gave an even more shocking appeal, easily able to entrance any onlookers.

The reason Chu Mu blanked out was also normal. After all, with such a beautiful woman smiling at him and saying with feelings, “You go wash too.” What man’s imagination wouldn’t go wild?

“When washing, rub this medicine on your body and clothes. If poison is sprayed, then you won’t be corroded, and it also has the ability to hide your aura. This way, it should be safer.” Ye Qingzi walked over smelling nice, and she passed a small bottle of medicine to Chu Mu, but noticed that Chu Mu’s eyes were revealing somewhat strange intentions.

“Oh, okay.” Hearing Ye Qingzi’s words, Chu Mu blushed a little. Of course he took things wrongly. He quickly took Ye Qingzi’s medicine and walked into another bathroom.

“You use ice to shower?” Ye Qingzi looked at Chu Mu hurriedly walking behind the screen and simply asked lightly.

“No……” Chu Mu turned around, looking confusedly at Ye Qingzi, because he didn’t know why she asked this.

“I remember you only have an Ice Air Fairy, and I don’t think

you know any water type soul techniques either.” Ye Qingzi said.

“This……” Chu Mu awkwardly scratched his head.

The city was in an abandoned phase. Though there was a bathroom, there wasn’t any water.

Ye Qingzi had clearly used her soul pet Water Moon to clean herself, and since Chu Mu had been spaced out, in order to hide his desires, he had quickly run into the bathroom without thinking about water.

“Moon, get some water for him.” Ye Qingzi laughed, and told her Water Moon to follow Chu Mu.

Chu Mu saw that Ye Qingzi laughed, and knew that she didn’t mind catching him looking at her like that, so he walked undisturbed into the bathroom and unlaced his clothes……

……

The seventh level Demon Perfume that Ye Qingzi gave Chu Mu was pretty pricy. If one walked around in the wilderness and didn’t want to get disturbed by soul pets, this aura concealing medicine was a must have, especially since it also had some poison resisting effect.

After washing, Chu Mu felt a lot more spirited. Switching into clean clothes, he brought Ye Qingzi over to leave.

At the same place as yesterday, when Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi arrived, there were already thirty Wogu City soul pet trainers waiting there.

“Strange, it seems like the amount of Heavenly Devil Insects lessened.”

“Yeah, I remember when I walked over yesterday, I could see many Heavenly Devil Insects. When I came today morning, it had diluted quite a bit.”

Soul pet trainers all talked in small voices, clearly noticing the strangeness in the Heavenly Devil Insect lair today.

“Zhang Qian, the lovers you were talking about, is it them?” A decently formidable man first saw Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi walk over, and he immediately asked the guardmaster Zhang Qian beside him.

“It’s them. That guy is the famous Prison Island King – Chu Mu. I don’t know much about the girl, but she rode a seventh phase Purple Robed Dream Beast yesterday, and is also a soul teacher.” Zhang Qian nodded and, as he was talking, he went to welcome Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

When Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi walked over to the team, Zhang Qian seemed to have promoted Chu Mu’s name already. Everyone’s gaze fell on Chu Mu, wanting to know what was so special about the recently famous top tier young expert Chu Mu.

“Let me make some introductions. This is the leader of this time’s Heavenly Devil Insect Lair cleaning mission – Meng Huazhong. He’s a famous member of Wogu City’s Soul Pet Palace. This is my friend who’s in charge of Wogu City, third north division guard master – Feng Qi. These are my subordinates.” Zhang Qian said.

“This is Prison Island King – Chu Mu, his situation shouldn’t need my explanation, right? Beside him is Ms. Ye, a soul teacher.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both slightly nodded towards everyone, not saying much.

“So he’s Chu Mu……”

“Is that little fox on his shoulder the Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox of the legends that is as strong as monarch ranks?”

Zhang Qian’s subordinates all started discussing quietly and almost excitedly. After all, being able to see the recently famous Prison Island King was an honor of its own.

“Since everyone is here, let’s not waste time. Saving people is the key.” Leader Meng Huazhong only slightly looked over Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi before cutting off everyone’s discussion.

“The basic situation, I’ve already told everyone. Everyone should be mentally prepared and raise your vigilance. These Heavenly

Devil Insects are abnormally cruel. Additionally, let me warn everyone beforehand. If anyone falls behind when we dive into the Heavenly Devil Insect Lair or anyone's soul pet gets surrounded by itself, we will not turn around to save you……" Zhang Qian said sternly to everyone.

"Understood!" Zhang Qian's subordinates all retracted their previous attitudes, and showed seriousness.

"Team two, summon your beast type soul pets to stay in front. Team three, your wing type soul pets will control the skies, don't let any loophole appear above us. Team one's elemental soul pets keep up with the pace. Attacking isn't the main mission, the main mission is to not fall behind……" Zhang Qian again warned all his subordinates.

After doing some arranging, the thirty four people started to really walk into the Heavenly Devil Insect Lair within this area.

Soul pets all had aura, so once they were summoned, the Heavenly Devil Insects would definitely sense it. Therefore, the thirty four soul pet trainers that entered the Heavenly Devil Insect lair didn't summon any soul pet at first, all choosing a gradual summoning method.

Chu Mu, Ye Qingzi, Zhang Qian, Feng Qi, and Meng Huazhong had to fight the more powerful Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect so during the journey, Zhang Qian's subordinates' soul pets were the main fighting strength to avoid the five having used up too much fighting strength before battling the Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect.

As the amount of Heavenly Devil Insect increased, Zhang Qian's subordinates slowly summoned their soul pets.

These soul pet trainers' soul pets were almost all mainstream soul pets. Beast World Beast type: Wolf species, Horned Beast species, Blood Beast species, Monster species, Pool Beast species, etc. These were all mainstream soul pets, and almost all of the soul pets had one.

Other than that, the bug type Devil Insect species, Scorpion species, Snake species, Maggot species, and Centipede species were all mainstream as well. Because this time was aimed to defeat bug type soul pets, everyone refrained from summoning their bug types for now.

The mainstream wing type soul pets were the Bird species, Falcon species, Eagle species, Winged Demon species etc.

Wing types were also a necessity for all soul pet trainers, but wing type soul pets in the soul pet world were clearly even more precious. Soul pet trainers with wing type soul pets weren't common. Zhang Qian only had ten wing type soul pets between all his subordinates.

Demon type species were quite complicated, and they rarely had massive clans like in the beast type, so there weren't many demon type soul pets that were mainstream.

Elemental soul pets were usually the fairies of each type being the

most mainstream. It could be said that of the entire elemental world, almost half of it was occupied by elemental fairies of different types. Zhang Qian's subordinates mostly summoned those as well.

In the plant world, the Wood type and Vine type were rather common. Mainstream wood types included the Devil Tree species and the Demon Tree species. Vine type soul pets were just as complicated as demon types, and rarely had large groups, so they didn't have the mainstream species either, at least not in the Western Wingdom.

The Flower type and Grass type weren't common in the Western Kingdom, so soul pet trainers who commanded them were rare.

……

"Second Team, let your beast type soul pets clean up the left street's Heavenly Devil Insects." As the guardmaster, Zhang Qian was also the commander of this mission.

Three six phase Dire Wolves first leapt out, their Blood Rending Claws ripping through the air and creating a shocking claw glint, immediately ripping three weak Two Winged Heavenly Devil Insects apart.

The ice type fairies all started casting incantations, and the aura of ice quickly permeated the street. Immediately, countless ice swords appeared in the skies like a storm, covering a massive area. The group of Heavenly Devil Insects that pounced towards the

people were immediately cut down greatly……

Iced meat wings, shattered bug armor, broken limbs, and pierced heads scattered the streets messily……

“Wuwuwu~~~~~~~”

Within the messy ice shards, Mo Xie’s tail held a compressed blood bottle, and she lightly jumped between the chaotic techniques. Wherever Heavenly Devil Insects died, she ran that way. Occasionally, she would extend her claws, and help a few Heavenly Devil Insects die, allowing her to happily collect their blood.

The reason Mo Xie joyfully ran between the corpse heaps was naturally to collect Heavenly Devil Insect’s blood. Thirty soul pet trainers’ fighting power was still very formidable. After two streets, they had killed two hundred Heavenly Devil Insects. Mo Xie didn’t let a single drop go to waste, and in a short time, Chu Mu had gained blood equivalent to about fifty sixth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

Chapter 165: Entering Devil Insect Lair (2)

“There’s a few eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects flying over, let’s start fighting.” Zhang Qian pointed at a spacious structure ahead.

This structure originally seemed to be a gathering for the aristocrats. From the outer shape, it seemed lavish and luxurious, but what originally should’ve been a splendid mansion was now shrouded in a thick shadow. The outside of it was covered in a sticky, black bug liquid that emitted an overwhelming stench.

“We have to cross through this gathering place. This way we can walk a lot less.” Zhang Qian added. After saying this, his eyes immediately started watching the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects that flew out of this structure.

Eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects were quite savage. The guards’ soul pets would clearly have a greater difficulty dealing with them. After discussing, they agreed to let Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy deal with them.

Theoretically, eighth phase warrior rank and seventh phase commander rank should be around the same strength, but Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy’s strengthening process was even greater than Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy. With everyone else’s soul pets as support, it would be more than enough to deal with these strengthened eighth phase soul pets.

Ice Sword Formation!

The fairy incantation started, and massive ice swords began floating up beside the Ice Fire Demon Fairy. These ice swords were only about five meters in length, not as huge as the Ice Air Fairy's, but their attacking strength was clearly stronger than the Ice Air Fairy's!

As the black crystal ice swords slowly appeared, they flew accurately towards the eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect, and cold air immediately pervaded the area.

"This many ice swords probably won't be able to kill those fellows." Zhang Qian looked at Ye Qingzi's Ice Fire Demon Fairy and said.

The eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's defense was pretty strong. A few black crystal ice swords couldn't really cause true harm to them.

"Overlay!" Ye Qingzi didn't mind him, still focused on controlling her own Ice Fire Demon Fairy!

The incantation almost instantly finished, and the Ice Fire Demon Fairy immediately cast an overlaying technique. The Ice Fire Demon Fairy's ice sword formation was originally already thirty swords. With an overlay, it would become sixty!

These sixty ice swords floated in the air, emitting cold air and an imposing aura. Zhang Qian beside her originally wanted the Ice Fire Demon Fairy to cast an even more powerful technique. Seeing

this, he decisively shut up, looking warily at the aggressive beauty.

The sixty black crystal ice swords was majestic and intimidating. After the first few ice swords flew out, all the rest flew over and, under the Microcontrol of the Ice Fire Demon Fairy, precisely stabbed the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects that constantly moved in the air!

“Beng beng beng!!!!!”

The ice swords flew past, bringing cold air with them. No matter how good the flying abilities of the four eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect were, they still couldn’t dodge these Micro-controlled ice swords!

The ice swords that flew into the Heavenly Devil Insect constantly shattered into ice shards that showered down onto the ground. One of the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect took ten ice swords continuously, and it was sent heavily back into a window of the gathering place……

“Pretty good control.” Meng Huazhong saw that Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy used basically one technique to get rid of the four eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect, and he showed some approval.

“This house possibly has many Heavenly Devil Insect as well-everyone be careful.” Zhang Qian opened his mouth to say.

After saying that, Zhang Qian looked at Feng Qi and said, “You lead the way and crash the doors open.”

Feng Qi nodded, and he immediately summoned his sixth phase seventh stage Violent Blood Pool Beast!

Violent Blood Pool Beast: Beast world – Beast type – Pool Beast species – Violent Blood Pool Beast subspecies – commander rank

The Violent Blood Pool Beast had a body full of power similar to a bear and ape. It was definitely an extreme strength type of Beast Types!

“Houhou!!!!” The Violent Blood Pool Beast let out a roar, as its iron-like arms slammed the ground and actually ripped the ground apart!

A long crack stemmed from where the Beast Blood Pool Beast slammed, and it quickly reached the doors of the gathering place, shattering open the door coated with black bug liquid!

“Hu~~~~~~”

When the door was shattered, a vomit inducing smell came with a wave of black insect air that reached everyone, immediately causing some cries of alarm.

“It’s bug poison. Everyone be careful.” Ye Qingzi lightly creased her brows, and used her remembrance to remind the guards with

soul pets ahead.

Plant type soul pets had a strong immunity towards poison. Some special wood type soul pets could even absorb poison air and transform it into their own life force.

The guards were clearly all trained. Realizing it was bug poison, they immediately moved their beast type soul pets back, letting the plant type soul pets create all sorts of poison absorbing plant obstacles.

A total of thirteen plant world soul pets caused countless roots to extend from underground and grow into a patch of root forest.

Vine wood criss-crossed in the air, and much of it spread to the nearby streetways, lamps, windows, and walls to create a sturdy viney grid……

The black insect air came like a storm cloud, but it was immediately blocked off by the plant defense. This plant defense was airtight, not letting a single bit of poison air through, and it even quickly absorbed it all, as it was converted into their life force.

“Wengwengwengweng!!!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, behind the plant defense came a thunderous roaring. Everyone could clearly hear the violent flapping of meat wings. Waves of stifling aura came through the plant wall, and they

buffeted everyone.

"Everyone stay on guard and summon your defensive soul pets!" Zhang Qian's face immediately changed, as his eyes looked over to above the plant wall!

The plant wall was about twenty meters tall. When looking up, what made even Chu Mu startled was that there were near a hundred Heavenly Devil Insects that flew out from behind the plant wall, densely packed above the gathering area, looking viciously with their red eyes at everyone.

"This is one of the places with the most Heavenly Devil Insects. Leave these Heavenly Devil Insects to my subordinates. Us four should charge in and get rid of the lair master. Then, these Heavenly Devil Insects will become scattered sand." Zhang Qian immediately told the other three.

"Your subordinates can handle this?" Meng Huazhong looked at the hundred Heavenly Devil Insects and asked.

"No problem. They've all undergone strict training, and they have good cooperation between them. Even if there's double the current amount, they can handle it." Zhang Qian said.

"En, everyone follow me, my Rock Meteor Fairy has already dug an underground tunnel. We can go through by this tunnel." Feng Qi said.

Chu Mu immediately lowered his head and indeed found that, since sometime ago, there had appeared a narrow tunnel. Even Chu Mu didn't notice when this tunnel had been dug open.

With Feng Qi in front and Meng Huazhong following, Zhang QIan and Ye Qingzi in the middle and Chu Mu at the end, the five immediately jumped into the tunnel and passed through the tall plant wall into the gathering place.

"Weng!!!!!"

Just as everyone jumped into the tunnel, a Heavenly Devil Insect that the guards left alone suddenly retracted its wings and dived straight into the tunnel!

"Chu Mu, behind!" Heng Huazhong, as a spirit master, immediately noticed a decently strong Heavenly Devil Insect follow them in.

Chu Mu naturally noticed too, but he didn't pay it any attention because following behind him was the Pitiful Appearance Mo Xie.

"Wuwuwu~~~~~"

Still holding the compressed blood bottle in its tail, little Mo Xie lazily licked her little claws and looked arrogantly at the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect that dived in!

The Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect didn't seem to put little

Mo Xie in its eyes at all. Using its four arms, it quickly crawled through the tunnel.

Royal Flame Claw!

Just as the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect neared, Mo Xie's claws swiped past indifferently. Immediately, the streak of the Royal Flame Claw lit up, and it abruptly clawed through the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's body!

Mo Xie's claws were already at the seventh rank late stage. With the effects of the sixth level full form offensive soul equipment, even without a technique, it neared eighth rank in power. With the royal flame claw, even a Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect would have a hard time blocking it, let alone an eighth phase unstrengthened Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

The claw easily ripped the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect in two, and the powerful royal flame immediately spread from the open wound to the rest of the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect, burning its innards and blood!

"Huhu~~~~~~"

With the burning of the royal flames, in a matter of seconds, the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect became ashes in the tunnel and the royal flames slowly dissipated.....

"That's your Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox?" Meng

Huazhong turned around to look at the instantly killed eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect and asked with amazement.

“En.” Chu Mu nodded.

“It’s a very powerful soul pet.” Meng Huazhong said with envy.

Though Meng Huazhong was a spirit master, he didn’t have a monarch rank soul pet. He had always been controlling high phase commander ranks. To have a perfect commander that could compete against monarch ranks was naturally every soul pet trainer’s dream.

“Mo Xie, don’t use blood flames……” As they continued, Chu Mu specially reminded Mo Xie.

“Wuwuwu~~~~~~~” Mo Xie let out a little nasal noise, acting cute, and expressing that she forgot that she needed to collect Heavenly Devil Insect blood for Chu Mu again.

Eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s blood was equal to five servings of blood. After Mo Xie habitually burned the corpse, they had lost quite a bit of blood and material.

“The tunnel can only go up to here, we still have to walk on the surface. These Heavenly Devil Insects have powerful detecting abilities. If we get discovered, we will have a hard time reaching our full power underground.” Feng Qi said.

“En.” Everyone nodded. This was common knowledge that everyone understood.

“Above us should be the main hall of the gathering area. There are quite a few eggs in there, and therefore quite a few female Heavenly Devil Insects will be in there. After everyone enters, if you have a fire type soul pet then summon it. We will use fire to escape being surrounded and enter the center area behind the gathering area. The lair master should be in the biggest hall of the gathering place.” Zhang Qian said.

Will no longer be organized

Chapter 166: Eighth Phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect

“Chu Mu, there shouldn’t be a problem if your Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox leads the way in front, right?” asked Meng Huazhong.

“No problem.” responded Chu Mu. He then had Mo Xie maintain her pitiful appearance and check the situation inside this congregation of houses.

The sticky insect fluid had covered the entirety of the spacious room. A few had transformed into black, silk-like serum that interweaved inside the void room.

The Heavenly Devil Insects had given birth to their insect eggs on the walls, and these had been covered in the insect fluid like paste. They were everywhere, and it looked like innumerable black pebbles had been embedded into the wall.

These Heavenly Devil Insects seemed to have already eaten their fill of food for many days and were lying on what they felt was comfortable insect fluid. Their eyes were closed and they were asleep.

The entire room was dark, damp and gave people a despondent feeling. Mo Xie had carefully dug her way in from underground. She let out a disgusted expression, as if she really wanted to directly spit out a ball of flame and burn everything here.

“Wu wu wu wu~~~~~~”

Very soon, Mo Xie gave Chu Mu a mental message, informing Chu Mu of the situation inside this large room. Simultaneously, she bitterly expressed that she really did not like this disgusting environment.

Chu Mu comforted the small Mo Xie before speaking to everyone: “There’s approximately fifty insects in number. The strongest should be a ninth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect. By its looks, it seems to have undergone a bit of strengthening.”

“About what location is it at?” asked Zhang Qian.

“It can’t be seen. My soul pet only detected its aura.” said Chu Mu.

“My soul pet will lead the way. You guys follow behind me.” said Feng Qi.

Feng Qi was also someone who had courage. He immediately had his Rock Meteor Fairy bring him into the room.

“Earthen Rock Armor!” Feng Qi gave his soul pet an order. Once it was issued, the Rock Meteor Fairy quickly completed its incantation, and it added the rock type armor that had the strongest defensive attribute onto Feng Qi’s skin.

The brown colored rock wrapped around, immediately transforming Feng Qi into something like a heavily armored rock person!

An incantation was read out and Feng Qi, who didn't have a fire type soul pet, decisively summoned the previous sixth phase seventh stage Violent Blood Pool Beast!

"Hou!!!" the Violent Blood Pool Beast fearlessly let out a roar. This roar would allow its aura to instantaneously increase, and for its strength and speed to also grow!

Violent Blood Hammer!

The Violent Blood Pool Beast's thigh which was full of muscle, strode forwards. A deep radiance of energy instantly gathered on its body, and its enormous figure astonishingly transformed into a form that resembled a light hammer. It fiercely rammed into the adjacent wall with three, Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects!

Those three Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects were still sleeping. Once they heard the roar, they woke up and immediately saw the enormous creature charge over. They simply didn't have the time to beat their wings, and they were squashed by the violent blood hammer transformed Violent Blood Pool Beast. Their flesh and blood went flying!

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~"

When the Violent Blood Pool Beast launched its attack, Mo Xie's silver body instantly went alight with a vigorous demon fire evil flame. This time, Mo Xie remembered not to use the blood flame!

Without the blood flame's effects, Mo Xie's fire type technique power naturally decreased a bit. However, the demon fire evil flame was more than enough to deal with these low level Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects!

The angry flames let out a violent blasting sound. With a bang, a scarlet red exploded forth and promptly, tongues of flames wantonly extended out into the room. They lashed out at those Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects that were woken with a start!

The demon fire evil flames illuminated the dark room with a deep red color. The other four people hiding underground immediately went back underground when Feng Qi's Rock Meteor Fairy used a rock type technique.

Zhang Qian returned to the ground, and decisively summoned his eighth phase Raging Flame Fairy.

The fire pattern rapidly ignited inside the room. Within the raging flames, the silhouette of a spirit type fairy gradually manifested. The surrounding flames quickly retreated inwards, transforming into the Raging Flame Fairy's fiery body!

An eighth phase Raging Flame Fairy that had further undergone strengthening. Its fire aura unexpectedly was a bit stronger than the not using blood flames Mo Xie!

What the eighth phase Raging Flame Fairy controlled identically was the more powerful fire crystallization – demon fire evil flames. It practically didn't need to chant into the surroundings as its two hands gave a wave, immediately transforming into two long and large fire tongues. They whirled around and lashed out at the Heavenly Devil Insects using air assault techniques!

"Wenghuo!!!!!"

When the flames ascended, a sudden piercing insect cry suddenly rang inside the room!

This shout was abnormally hard to hear. It felt like some glossy metals were violently rubbing against each other besides one's ears, and it caused their eardrums to vibrate a bit.

"Noise Disturbance. Everyone defend your soul remembrance." the experienced Meng Huazhong immediately said to everyone.

A sound technique!

Sound techniques used sound waves to attack an opponent's mind. They were techniques that caused people to be jittery. If one's mental resistance quality was weak, then his eardrum, as well as his soul pet's eardrum, could be broken. This would render the mind useless.

Chu Mu was a spirit master, so this sixth rank Noise Disturbance

technique didn't affect him at all. Even if he didn't use soul remembrance protection, he could remain calm and collected.

Mo Xie's mental resistance abilities would be affected by the weakness or strength of Chu Mu's soul remembrance. Further including her demonic attribute, this large ranged Noise Disturbance Technique, as long as her furry ears pressed down, would at most make her feel unwell, but wouldn't cause too large of an impact.

"Mo Xie, get rid of it."

"Wu wu wu~~~~"

The devil flames on Mo Xie's body became more exuberant. The scarlet red demon fire evil flames transformed into nine balls that slowly hovered around Mo Xie's body. As Mo Xie let out a long cry, the nine demon fire evil flames began spiralling downwards. The underside of Mo Xie's four paws were even more violent devil flames.

Her small body rapidly changed, and the violent flames molded her silver body. Her nine majestic tails wildly unfurled. Unexpectedly, this room was unable to completely hold it in!

"Royal Flame Claw!"

A gorgeous demon fire lotus blossomed on her body, and she instantly disappeared from her original location!

“Shua!!!!”

In the next moment, Mo Xie outlandishly appeared in front of the eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect. Her claws fiercely scratched across its head, and the beautiful demon fire left a smear of scarlet red in the dark room!

The Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect immediately used a wing type technique-Wing Evade. Its body began to waver back and forth, and it just barely managed to dodge Mo Xie’s lightning quick attack.

The claws swept across the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s stomach location. An incomparably deep gap instantly appeared on the eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect’s armor. The demon fire evil flames used the wound to ignite its body!

The wounded Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect promptly let out an indignant cry. Its body began rocking, and its four mighty arms condensed four. blood-colored insect lights that attacked Mo Xie!

Mo Xie ran in an arc in the narrow room, easily dodging this attack. However, behind her body instantly appeared six sixth and seventh phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects!

“Nine Tail Chain!”

Mo Xie's nine soft and long tails instantaneously became heavy steel chains that suddenly swung out. They accurately grabbed the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect letting out the blood colored insect light!

"Wu wu wu wu!!!!!"

Mo Xie lifted her head, and she let out an arrogant cry. Her majestic nine tails, under the full form offensive soul armor's effects that instantly attached on top, immediately allowed an enormous force to manifest!

"Gezhi!! Gezhi!! Gezhi!!!!"

Six Four WInged Heavenly Devil Insects were instantly wrung to pieces by this force. A frightening bone cracking sound ostensibly produced at the same moment!

The few Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects chasing Mo Xie were rather hard to deal with inside the room. Yet, Mo Xie's wild nine tails had directly killed six of them. Seeing Mo Xie in this monarch form, Meng Huazhong, Zhang Qian, and Feng Qi all let their gazes fall on her, as they let out expressions of astonishment.

"Freeze!"

Ye Qingzi had seen Mo Xie's dominance before, and she naturally displayed comparative calmness. She glanced at the eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect fermenting a technique, and

she decisively ordered her unrecalled Ice Fire Demon Fairy to use a technique!

Ye Qingzi's Ice Fire Demon Fairy's technique output speed was extremely quick. In an instant, it had finished, and the Freeze rapidly enveloped the eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

The white-colored black crystal ice crystals wrapped over its body, and even though it unceasingly beat its flesh wings and waved its arms in attempts to shatter the quickly forming ice on its body, the Freeze still proliferated extremely quickly. After shattering one area, the ice substance would once more attack its body.

"Wu wu wu~~~"

Mo Xie was also very adept at seizing opportunities. Her fan of tails, full of flames, abruptly swept forth, knocking the five low phased and staged Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects flying. She then promptly faced off against the eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

Shadow Claw!

The black colored Shadow Claw, attached with scarlet red colored demon fire evil flames on the edge, directly pierced through the sixth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect that had continually stayed in front of the eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect. Then, she resolutely smashed the eighth

phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's head!

"Beng!!!!!!!!!"

Unable to dodge, the frozen over eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's head was instantly shattered into pieces!

"Well done. Ignore those small Heavenly Devil Insects and charge in!" promptly said Zhang Qian, as he glanced at the slaughtered eighth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect.

It still was Feng Qi who bore the brunt and directly controlled his Violent Blood Pool Beast to fiercely knock down the wall full of insect fluid, charging behind this congregation.

Meng Hua, who conserved his strength and didn't summon a soul pet, followed behind. Zhang Qian, who controlled the Raging Flame Fairy was next, then Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were last. The five of them and five soul pets charged into the center of the clubhouse where the courtyard lay.

The courtyard in the center of the clubhouse was extremely wide. It was even comparable to a small battlefield. The ground was originally decorated with several man made sculptures of rock gardens, ponds, buildings and pavilions. However, right now, the entire courtyard in the center of the courtyard was completely contaminated. Insect fluid, insect eggs and insect dung lay everywhere...

The building in the center of the club stood isolated and tall in the expansive district. It was completely built out of a brown colored rock mound. Its original magnificent atmosphere and glorious splendor were presently covered by shadows and dirty insect things, giving others a rather terrifyingly sinister feeling.

Chapter 167: Eighth Phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect (2)

“Wenghuo!!!!! Wenghuo!!!!!”

Suddenly, even more disturbing insect cries began to transmit out from the center of the inner clubhouse!!

“Pai!! Pai!!!! Pai!!!!!!”

The windows of the impressive club center were suddenly smashed. A group of Heavenly Devil Insect with six pairs of flesh wings made its way out of these pitch black shattered windows. They unexpectedly formed a Heavenly Devil Insect formation that resembled a large chessboard as they quickly flew in an onslaught towards everyone.

At the very front of this Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect formation were five physically larger Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects. It was the leaders of this nest – eighth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects!

“Everyone split up. This is a Heavenly Devil Insect Formation. Its destructive capabilities are very powerful!” loudly roared Meng Huazhong with his soul remembrance. He decisively jumped onto his Dark Clan Rhinoceros before yelling, “After splitting up, I’ll try my best to tie up one of the eighth phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects. When you guys deal with those Devil Insect foot soldiers, try and get rid of those four other eighth phase early stage Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects as fast as possible.”

The four others nodded their heads. They called back their soul pets and immediately began riding on one of them as they all split up.

Zhang Qian and Feng Qi fled to the left side while Ye Qingzi and Chu Mu went right. Practically as the five people and five soul pets left this area to different sides, the flying Devil Insect Formation's force completely blew up the location they were just at....

"Hong hong hong hong!!!!"

The chessboard arrangement of the Devil Insect formation descended upon the club. Suddenly, the buildings of the club began to violent shake. Then, with a loud bang, they collapsed. The enormous sound instantly spread through the entire district. A moment later, a ball of incomparably turbid black gas rushed up into the sky from the ruins of the club!

Chu Mu turned around, and glanced at the collapsed buildings. He also had lingering fears in his heart, not expecting this Devil Insect Formation to be so formidable.

"Chu Mu, there are a few seventh phase high saged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects following us." Ye Qingzi, who was following Chu Mu, immediately warned him.

If the seventh phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects had been strengthened, their fighting strength would be extremely powerful. Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi would have no choice

but to carefully deal with them. After all, they were four seventh phase high staged commanders!

“Those two eighth phase early staged Heavenly Devil Insects also have their attentions fixated on us. Follow beside me, and support me as I get rid of them.” Chu Mu who had summoned the Night Thunder Dream Beast spoke to Ye Qingzi riding on her Purple Robe Dream Beast.

“Ok.” nodded Ye Qingzi as she had her Purple Robe Dream Beast follow the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Ye Qingzi had already recalled the slow moving Ice Fire Demon Fairy that had difficulties dodging. She had the Water Moon semi-hover in the air as she stood on the Purple Robe Dream Beast’s head to support Chu Mu’s fight.

“There are twenty Heavenly Devil Insects on our left. You have to send one of your soul pets to get rid of them.” Ye Qingzi knit her eyebrows as she watched the group of Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects flying on the left.

Chu Mu had previously already recalled the slow moving Devil Tree Battle Soldier. After sweeping his eyes over the twenty Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects on the right, he decisively had Zhan Ye come out and fight.

“Violent Blood Pupil!” chanting an incantation, Chu Mu’s two eyes gradually transformed into a completely different blood color!

Violent Blood Pupil was a spirit teacher technique. Using it on Mo Xie who was comparable to monarch would only increase her sixth phase eighth stage to the peak of the sixth phase.

As Mo Xie's phase and stage, and rank increased, Violent Blood Pupil was no longer able to directly raise her stage by five like it originally could. One reason was because after the seventh phase, the phase and stage gradient became larger. The other reason was because Mo Xie currently had the aura of a monarch, and her mind had become extremely strong. The mental stimulation would thus have a certain ineffectiveness.

On the other hand, Zhan Ye was right now only at the commander rank, and Violent Blood Pupil's effects could fully manifest on its fifth phase seventh stage body.

The blood colored armor and water sunset armor seemed to simultaneously sublimate Zhan Ye's body. His phase and stage instantly increased to the sixth phase third stage, and his strength, speed and dark aura were somewhat strengthened.

The techniques of Ye Qingzi's Water Moon were extremely powerful. Zhan Ye's ink armor defense, after obtaining the water armor's support, unexpectedly immediately increased to the early seventh stage.

Its defense had reached the seventh stage, and its strength had increased to sixth phase third stage. As long as it didn't meet an eighth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect, Chu Mu liked to throw Zhan Ye anywhere. Even if it was being beleaguered by a dozen Heavenly Devil Insects, Chu Mu didn't need to be worried.

With six time Broken Limb Rebirth and with the addition of its tenacious life force and self healing abilities, it wouldn't be possible to kill Zhan Ye for a little while.

"You want it to deal with those twenty Heavenly Devil Insects?" Ye Qingzi glanced at Chu Mu's Zhan Ye, which seemed to have not undergone strengthening.

Ye Qingzi merely knew that Chu Mu's Warbeast Mo ye was a soul pet with powerful life force and self healing abilities. However, even after being increased to the sixth phase third stage and its defense to the seventh stage, it was a bit too much to deal with twenty average ranked Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects in between the sixth and seventh phase.

"Don't worry, you only have to ensure that it isn't poisoned and it will be fine."said Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi shot Chu Mu a strange look, ostensibly feeling that Chu Mu was a bit merciless. Promptly, she ordered the Water Moon to attach a Water Spirit Nectar to Zhan Ye, in order to increase its life force.

Zhan Ye's life force was already six times a normal soul pet's. This addition instantly increased it to seven times, and his rebirth ability also became seven times. Those twenty Heavenly Devil Insects would definitely fall apart.

"Hou!!!!!"

Zhan Ye was a soul pet without fear or thoughts of death. Facing twenty, sixth phase and seventh phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects, its fighting intent still wildly surged forth. It completely disregarded nineteen of the Heavenly Devil Insects and locked onto the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect at the very front, before using its body to withstand all of the attacks. Then, it instantly used its Ink Armor Spike to kill the first Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect.

Nineteen Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect attacks instantly produced many wounds on Zhan Ye's body. Nevertheless, the wounds were quickly healed. Zhan Ye continuously maintained the most vigorous fighting strength as it entangled itself with those nineteen Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

"White Nightmare, come out!"

With Ye Qingzi protecting him, Chu Mu recalled the Night Thunder Dream Beast and summoned the White Nightmare!

Chanting an incantation, a white colored devil flame silently burned on Chu Mu's body, slowly wrapping his body.

The White Nightmare was like Chu Mu's flaming specter. Even the flaming silhouette of its face resembled Chu Mu. An evil aura coldly exited Chu Mu's body before his two evil pupils instantly fixed onto one of the eighth phase early staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

"White Nightmare, take on those two eighth phase early staged

Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects first.” said Chu Mu.

The White Nightmare had already reached the seventh phase first stage. Its fighting strength was definitely fairly above eighth phase early stage commanders. However, simultaneously dealing with two eighth phase early staged strengthened commanders was evidently a bit strenuous. It definitely required support.

Focusing on this monarch White Nightmare of Chu Mu, Ye Qingzi summoned a dark and fire dual with attributes unknown soul pet. It would support the monarch White Nightmare as it fought against two eighth phase early staged strengthened Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

“Mo Xie, get rid of those four seventh phase high staged strengthened Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.” Chu Mu glanced at Ye Qingzi’s unknown soul pet, and he was promptly curious. However, for the time being, he didn’t ask about it, and had Mo Xie go deal with those four pursuing seventh phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

Without effects from the moonlight, the sixth phase eighth stage Mo Xie’s fighting strength was slightly lower that the White Nightmare. However, it wasn’t too big of an issue to deal with those four seventh phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

……

“Dream!”

A few Heavenly Devil Insects suddenly fell from the sky, attempting to attack Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi. Ye Qingzi's soul remembrance wasn't lacking either, and she quickly detected them. She instantly had the Purple Robe Dream beast use the Dream technique.

When the six approximately seventh phase Two Winged Heavenly Devil Insects flew within ten meters of the Purple Robe Dream Beast, their flesh wings gradually stopped beating. Finally, they completely lost their objective and fell into a sleep, crashing down from the sky!

"Six Thunder Whistle!"

Lightning flashed on the dream horns. Once the Purple Robe Dream Beast let out a long cry, six purple colored lightning bolts flew out of the dream horns and accurately bombarded the six Heavenly Devil Insects that had entered the dream. Not even their remains were left after the six Heavenly Devil Insects were attacked!

"Jie Jie~~~~~~"

The White Nightmare stood twenty meters in front of Chu Mu, and it stared at the large black insect cloud in the sky of two eighth phase early staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects. It completely had an arrogant and disdainful bearing!

Ye Qingzi's unknown dark fire dual attribute soul pet had already

added on two forms of fire and darkness onto the White Nightmare, so its white demonic devil flames were even closer to the level of the white demonic devil flames that the half devil Chu Mu controlled. Evidently, it possessed a burning effect that was increased by fifty percent!

The addition of the dark type was even more thorough. The dark aura on the White Nightmare became incomparably dense, and the monarch atmosphere unexpectedly caused the two eighth phase early staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects to let out a rather frightened expression.

“White Nightmare, Earthen Fiend Devil Flames!” Chu Mu issued an order to the White Nightmare.

The White Nightmare cracked open the corners of its sinister mouth, and it slowly extended an arm covered in flames. The dark energy and fire energy simultaneously gathered on the palm!

“Hong!!!!!!!!”

The palm abruptly smashed towards the ground. Suddenly, a loud fiery sound rang out and white demonic devil flames that were like an enormous ocean spray splashed out into the air from under the White Nightmare’s feet. The torrential flames instantaneously burned all the way to the horizon, and it torridly shot towards the two eighth phase early staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects.

The white demonic devil flames were eminently magnificent.

When they burst forth in the entire courtyard, a bone chilling soul flame aura swept up the surroundings!!

"What happened. Why did a White Nightmare appear!?" Meng Huazhong riding on the Dark Clan Rhinoceros was in the process of attracting the eighth phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's attention, when suddenly he felt a powerful monarch flame sweep towards him. His face promptly let out a shocked expression.

"Monarch ranked White Nightmare! That... that seems to be the White Nightmare that Chu Mu summoned." from Zhang Qian's position, he just happened to be able to see the White Nightmare fighting the two eighth phase early staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects alone. His expression was extremely stupefied!

Chapter 168: Zhan Ye's New Technique, Heavenly Splitting Claw

"Chu Mu has already reached the spirit master level?" Meng Huazhong looked at the coarse and demonic White Nightmare, and his face revealed a rather disbelieving expression.

Meng Huazhong had neared his middle ages before finally becoming a spirit master. Moreover, once he entered this realm, he had never received an opportunity to obtain a truly fitting monarch ranked soul pet.

From the rumors, Menghua Zhong had heard that Chu Mu wasn't even twenty, yet he was already a spirit master at this tender age. Moreover, he controlled the two great monarchs, the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox and the White Nightmare. Perhaps in comparison, Chu Mu's current soul pets weren't a match for him, but once those two monarchs matured, Meng Huazhong definitely wouldn't dare to fight against Chu Mu.

……

The silent and cold white demonic devil flames ceaselessly welled up, burning the two eighth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects' souls as they let out painful shouts.

The two eighth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects beat their six flesh wings, and they instantly flew high into the sky. They fundamentally didn't dare to fight against the powerful monarch ranked White Nightmare, and began to unceasingly

dodge the white demonic devil flames by soaring high in the air.

“White Nightmare, chase after them.” Chu Mu was very reassured towards the White Nightmare’s fighting strength, and he immediately had it pursue into the air.

“Jie jie~~~~” the White Nightmare produced a devilish evil laughing noise. Its two legs gradually began floating into the air under the support of the top of the white flames. Its body burning in white demonic soul devil flames was arrogant, and its mannerism was violent, as it was full of a monarch’s hegemony!

“Chu Mu, your Mo Ye’s life is in danger.” Ye Qingzi was in charge of supporting Chu Mu’s three soul pets. The White Nightmare and Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Demon Fox had abnormally terrifying fighting strength, so dealing with these Heavenly Devil Insects wasn’t too much of an issue.

However, Chu Mu’s Warbeast Mo Ye was only at the sixth phase third stage, and its fighting strength was only comparable with a fire-rate talent commander at most. Even if its life force and recovery strength was even more powerful, it still ultimately suffered from heavy injuries.

“Zhan Ye, Broken Limb Rebirth!”

Chu Mu was naturally paying attention to Zhan Ye’s fight. Seeing that the wounds on its body were hard to heal, he decisively had Zhan Ye use the rebirth technique!

Several bloody holes had already appeared on Zhan Ye's ink armor. When Zhan Ye used Broken Limb Rebirth, these bloody holes were quickly overflowed with life force recovery insect fluid that covered the wounds, before rapidly attaching to Zhan Ye's ink armor!

Within a few seconds, the wounds on Zhan Ye's body were completely healed. The ink armor spinning on its skin once more irradiated its original jet-black lustre, the spikes were evident and it was incomparably firm!

"Hou!!!!"

Once, its fighting strength was recovered once again, Zhan Ye's exuberant fighting spirit once more burst forth. Its bloody red pupils closely stared at one of the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects!

"Dark Steal!!"

The black colored ink armored tiger body flew out, and it created a long shadow on the ground. It was like a black whirlwind charging onto the side of that sixth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

"Shattering Claw!!"

Both claws extended at the same time, and the shattering claw fiercely smashed into that sixth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil

Insect's body. Its insect armor was instantly smashed into pieces, and its insect body unexpectedly completely exploded! Blood, serum fluid and brain tissue burst out and nauseatingly splattered onto the ground...

"Rebirth ability?" Ye Qingzi opened her lips and let out a rather astonished expression!

"No wonder you can be so calm." seeing the Warbeast Mo Ye whose strength had fully recovered, Ye Qingzi suddenly understood. She silently wondered in her heart where on earth Chu Mu had obtained so many strange pets and odd beasts.

"Chu Mu cracked a smile and said: "Its potential is much more than just this."

It was true, Zhan Ye's potential definitely wasn't merely this. Broken Limb Rebirth allowed Zhan Ye to possess a persistent form of battle strength. Yet, it was its tenacious and unbending fighting spirit that truly caused the opponent a headache.

"Hou Hou~~~~"

Zhan Ye nimbly dodged the Dark Meteor Flying Attack swooping down before continuously jumping a few times. It agilely jumped onto the teetering summit of the rock garden!

Death Ray!

A dark light condensed in its throat and was abruptly spat towards a Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect flying in the sky!

That Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect had already been injured by Zhan Ye earlier. After suffering form another Death Ray attack, its insect body, missing one wing, swayed in the air before crashing to the ground. It resolutely smashed into the mud!

“Weng weng weng~~~~~~~”

Very soon, there were only fifteen remaining Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect covering the surroundings. Two of them promptly used their insect armored body to ferociously charge towards Zhan Ye from behind.

The attacks were so concentrated that Zhan Ye was unable to dodge. It was knocked flying from the rock garden, and it slid along the ground...

Whilst sliding along the ground and sustaining injuries, five insect lights were spat out from the air and exploded next to Zhan Ye’s body. Several wounds blew up on the new insect armor that Zhan Ye had just changed into.

“Weng weng weng!!!”

Four Heavenly Devil Insects swooped down from the air, and their claw-like arms fiercely cut Zhan Ye’s four limbs. Zhan Ye simply couldn’t stand up and incomparably deep wounds appeared

on its four limbs...

As Ye Qingzi watched this Zhan Ye of Chu Mu's continuously suffer setbacks, she was silently anxious in her heart. She immediately had the Water Moon use Healing Water Heart on Zhan Ye.

The gentle ribbon of water curled around Zhan Ye's four limbs and, like the soft hands of a woman, they gently healed the wounds on Zhan Ye's body...

The wounds on Zhan Ye's four limbs began to heal, but before they were fully healed, a few insect lights came bombarding down once again. They caused the ink armor on Zhan Ye's back to shatter in pieces.

"Chu Mu!" Ye Qingzi reminded this heartless man once again.

"Rebirth." Chu Mu didn't explain any further and directly had Zhan Ye use the second Broken Limb Rebirth.

Zhan Ye's fighting strength was extremely limited. It wasn't that Chu Mu was heartless, but rather that if Zhan Ye didn't train itself in this sort of a fight, with its innate strength, even using more spirit items would be to no avail.

Aside from fighting, Chu Mu's method of training Zhan Ye was still also through fighting. Moreover, he had to challenge the limits of its fighting. Only by tempering Zhan Ye's body to become

even stronger and igniting all of Zhan Ye's potential would the effects of spirit item strengthening be more prominent. Otherwise, Zhan Ye would never be able to become a soul pet that was truly capable of surpassing its own rank.

Its blood colored pupils burned once again with a vigorous fighting spirit. The Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect had genuinely angered Zhan Ye completely.

The second Broken Limb Rebirth was completed instantaneous. Zhan Ye's ink armor spikes extended once more. Simply ignoring all attacks, it directly charged towards a few of the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects that had seriously injured its four limbs!!

"Pu Chi!!!!!" the eminently sharp ink armor spikes entirely ignored the Four Winged Heavenly Devil's insect armor and tore a Heavenly Devil Insect's insect armor into pieces!

Death Ray!

The Death Ray contained in its mouth was shot out at close range!

"Hong~~~~~~' the Death Ray exploded on the Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's body which insect armor had been pierced through, causing its body to be smashed into pieces. Body juices and blood sprayed all over Zhan Ye's ink colored armor.

Watching the blood-soaked fighting Warbeast Mo Ye, Ye Qingzi

opened her mouth, wanting to say something, but she didn't know what to say. After all, this was the first time she had seen such a tenacious soul pet with an ability to resist attacks like this.

After adding on Violent Blood Pupil's effects, this Mo Ye had reached the sixth phase third stage. With this rank and phase and stage it, at most, could contend with two or three seventh phase warrior Heavenly Devil Insects. Yet, this Mo Ye had killed six of the twenty Heavenly Devil Insects surrounding it. This truly wasn't some average bravery and powerfulness!

……

"Broken Limb Rebirth!"

Death Ray, Shattering Claw, Dark Steel, Ink Armor Spike, Steel Tail, Uninhibited Assault… all of Zhan Ye's techniques were repeatedly used, and the Heavenly Devil Insects besieging Zhan Ye decreased one by one…

……

"Broken Limb Rebirth!"

On the fifth Broken Limb Rebirth, Ye Qingzi truly didn't know what to say. As she watched this Warbeast Mo Ye that was still fighting at close quarters with an incomparably vigorous fighting spirit against the remaining five Heavenly Devil Insect's attacks, she ultimately could only give Chu Mu's Zhan Ye a conclusive and

fitting evaluation – an abnormal soul pet.

Of the twenty Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects, there now only remained one last one. This probably was the group amongst Heavenly Devil Insects that had died in the most depressing way, unexpectedly being completely annihilated by a sixth phase commander.

“Hou Hou Hou!!!!”

After the sixth Broken Limb Rebirth, Zhan Ye used the Water Moon’s water pillars to jump into the air.

Heavenly Splitting Claw!

The powerful ink claws ferociously cleaved apart two imposing claw marks from two sides. These two claw marks manifested into two gorgeous, sickle-like grey curves and tore the last Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect into shreds!

Four flesh wings, four arms, and an insect armored body was essentially ripped apart at the same time. The disintegrated Heavenly Devil Insect’s corpse crashed to the ground after Zhan Ye steadily landed beside it.

“Hou Hou!!!!” twenty Heavenly Devil Insects were completely annihilated. Proudly standing on top of these Heavenly Devil Insect corpses, this soul pet with an undying fighting spirit let out an even more satisfied roar!

“Comprehended a new fighting technique!!”

Chu Mu’s face instantly revealed a delighted expression, and he called back Zhan Ye, which had defeated all its opponents.

“Sixth rank fighting technique – Heavenly Splitting Claw, very good. It seems that your beast attribute is slowly strengthening. In the future, you’ll definitely be able to comprehend even stronger fighting techniques.” Chu Mu laughed as he rubbed Zhan Ye’s sturdy head.

Aside from Broken Limb Rebirth which was a seventh rank bug type technique, Zhan Ye’s other bug type fighting techniques were all under the fifth rank.

Fifth rank and under were practically all warrior rank techniques. Being able to comprehend the sixth rank Heavenly Splitting Claw meant that Zhan Ye’s present beast type talent was already close to a normal beast type commander.

Watching Chu Mu praise his own soul pet, Ye Qingzi was slightly speechless towards Chu Mu and his soul pets. Originally, she had wanted to have the Water Moon return and heal Zhan Ye, but when she saw the ink armor full of bright blood, she felt that there wasn’t a need to use the healing technique...

Ye Qingzi had never seen such a masochistic sort of fight. She further hadn’t seen a soul pet comprehend a new technique after such an ordeal of masochism.

However, Ye Qingzi had no choice but to admit the abilities of Chu Mu's Mo Ye were truly extremely abnormal. If its phase and stage were to increase, and its attributes were to be strengthened, it definitely would be able to take on everything by itself!

……

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~"

Mo Xie's fight had already neared the end. An Illusion Royal Flame Claw abruptly flashed by, and the last Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's flesh wings began to spill blood one after the other, before all of the wings fell to the ground!

Mo Xie carefully obeyed Chu Mu's instructions, and she didn't use blood flames. The demon fire evil flames swept through and immediately burned the seventh phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's body.

The blood compression vial in her fur instantly began to collect blood of the seventh phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect into the vial.

"Mo Xie, go and help them. On the way, collect all the blood in the courtyard." Chu Mu glanced at Feng Qi and Zhang Qian's fight, where they were struggling a bit as he spoke to Mo Xie.

"Wu wu~~" nodded Mo Xie. She exhibited her ostentatious

monarch disposition, and she transformed into a royal flame gale that swept through her path unobstructed....

Chapter 169: Insect Egg, Shiny Golden Gold Coins

Chu Mu had presently filled two of the compressed blood vials withs blood litres. Moreover, the entire courtyard was presently full of Heavenly Devil Insect corpses. As Mo Xie ran, the insect blood was like a stream flowing through the air as it rapidly poured into the blood vials on Mo Xie's body.

As she ran from the right side of the courtyard to the other side, the blood vial that needed a hundred blood litres to reach fullness was already showing indications of overflowing.

The compressed blood vial was very small, and there were still a few more on Mo Xie's fur. After collecting the full blood vial, Mo Xie opened another empty compressed blood vial, and she ran in a circle in another direction. Very soon, she collected another 100 blood litres, thus giving Chu Mu a full four hundred Heavenly Devil Insects worth of blood.

There were still many corpses in the courtyard flowing with blood, but Mo Xie didn't go over and collect them. Instead, she ran to Feng Qi and Zhang Qian's location first.

A Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration suddenly swept out, and it instantly obliterated a large number of Heavenly Devil Insects. Many of their smashed bodies dropped to the ground like dirty rain.

With the addition of Chu Mu's Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno

Fox, the pressure on Zhang Qian and Feng Qi eased by a great amount. After obtaining a chance to take a breather, the two of them changed out their soul pets that had lost the strength to fight and summoned a new soul pet to continue fighting!

.....

White colored devil flames unceasingly whirled around in the air. The White Nightmare, whose appearance resembled Chu Mu continued to maintain its altitude. Its two hands controlled the white demonic devil flames, and it launched imposing attacks on the two eighth phase early staged Heavenly Devil Insects!

“Nightmare Black Hole!”

“Nie~~~~~~~”

The palpitating devil cry rang out in the air. The two eyes of the White Nightmare lit up, and it shot out white colored lights that intersected in front of one of the eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insects!!

A ring of white demonic devil flames enlarged, creating a circle of strange devil flames burning in the surroundings!!

“Nie!!!!” the devil cry rang out once again, and the circle of devil flames abruptly bloomed; simultaneously, the circle encompassed space suddenly disappeared, manifesting into a terrifying Nightmare Black Hole!

“Wenghuo!!!! Wenghuo!!!”

The Heavenly Devil Insect let out an incomparably panicked shout. Six wings beat with all their might as a wing technique was used, trying to free itself from the frightening Nightmare Black Hole.

Four of this Heavenly Devil Insect’s flesh wings had already been burned by white demonic devil flames, so the strength of these wings had evidently dropped quite a bit. No matter how strong of a gale the wings produced, it was still unable to break free from the Nightmare Black Hole. Very soon, this Heavenly Devil Insect commander was slowly sucked into the black hole!

“Release its blood.” Chu Mu specially reminded the White Nightmare.

Another attribute technique – Nightmare Blackhole, would drag a soul pets body into a strange space. In this strange space, the body would vanish into nothingness; however, this eighth phase early staged Heavenly Devil Insect had an equivalent of 50 blood litres. How could it just be devoured like that?

The White Nightmare cracked a sneer, and its devil flaming arms brandished as a white colored devil flaming fissure appeared at Chu Mu’s location. This fissure seemed to border on that strange space and from within, gradually seeped out the blood from that Heavenly Devil Insect.

……

The dark and fire type unknown soul pet also used an offensive technique. Its two wing-like arms extended out and two arcs of flaming dark blades quickly revolved about, instantly cutting off two of the other eighth phase early staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect's wings when its defense was down.

With two of its flesh wings having been cut off, and with the monarch White Nightmare's existence, this eighth phase early staged commander would be quickly killed by the White Nightmare barring any surprises. Thus, the equivalent of another 50 blood liters was used to fill another blood vial for Chu Mu.

"We should clean up the nest inside to avoid other Heavenly Devil Insects from flying out." Chu Mu put away the full compressed blood vial as he spoke to Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi gave a light laugh. She was absolutely gorgeous and graceful…

"You clearly want to see if there is that eighth phase high staged Heavenly Devil Insect egg." said Ye Qingzi.

"Hehe." Chu Mu gave a hollow laugh. Although he hadn't known Ye Qingzi for very long, she understood his character very well. Chu Mu really did want to see if that eighth phase high staged Heavenly Devil Insect had laid an egg.

The higher stage it was when it laid its egg, the higher its offspring's talent would be. An eighth phase high staged strengthened Heavenly Devil Insect's egg would absolutely be the most excellent Heavenly Devil Insect commander, and it would definitely fetch a price of a few millions of gold coins.

"I'll have my Water Moon help them on the outside. Let's go in." Ye Qingzi was also interested in the insect egg. After having the Water Moon stay in the courtyard, she rode on the Purple Robe Dream Beast towards the center of the hall.

The White Nightmare led the way, and those low level Heavenly Devil Insects didn't dare obstruct them at all. Very soon, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi entered the great hall full of a rotten odor.

The entire great hall was incomparably dark, and it was full of a smell that rendered one nauseous. The moment Ye Qingzi entered the great hall full of filthy things, she regretted not bringing the Water Moon with her. With the Water Moon, she would be able to clean up the toxic, rotten, smelly, and insect air a bit.

The absolute majority of Heavenly Devil Insects had already flown out to the courtyard to fight. Those that remained were slightly immature, and there were even some Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects that had just incubated.

The Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect was a low class commander rank, and if it was under the second phase, it could be sold for 100,000 gold coins. If its quality was good, its value would further increase.

“Twenty infant Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects and insect eggs... Qingzi, do you have a soul capture ring that can fit that much?” Chu Mu eyes lit up slightly and he immediately asked Ye QIngzi a question.

Each Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect was worth at least 100,000 gold coins. Those small things flying in and out of this spacious but rotten hall were all gold!

“I do. It’s enough to fit this amount.” nodded Ye Qingzi as she still maintained her composed manner.

Ye Qingzi was on the level of tranquility as a fairy and, after giving the high capacity soul capture ring to Chu Mu, she said: “I’ll get rid of those few seventh phase high staged Heavenly Devil Insects, and you collect those small Heavenly Devil Insects into the soul capture ring.”

Chu Mu nodded his head and had the White Nightmare use its monarch aura field to subdue those small Heavenly Devil Insects before beginning to chant the soul capture incantation.

The soul capture incantation was similar to the soul pact incantation, but it wouldn’t sign a soul pact with the soul pet about to be captured during the process. The success rate, however, was the same.

Capturing a soul pet was also an extremely profound study. If one’s technique wasn’t proficient enough, skills weren’t practiced

enough, and the timing was off, it would merely be a waste of his or her soul power.

As a spirit master, Chu Mu concurrent job was a hunter and, with his soul remembrance and experience, it was very easy for him to deal with these first phase Heavenly Devil Insects!

“Chu Mu, I found the eggs those eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insects laid.” Ye Qingzi pointed towards the five Heavenly Devil Insect insect eggs embedded high up in the suspended wall.

“Ok, protect me.” Chu Mu’s movements were very nimble. He didn’t need a soul pet, and he was still able to move about among those soul pets, dodging the Heavenly Devil Insect attacks.

Once he jumped a few continuous times, Ye Qingzi immediately used Riding Dragon wind to deliver Chu Mu to an even higher position.

The eighth phase Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects’ eggs were clearly much larger than other insect eggs. Without needing to chant the soul capture incantation, Chu Mu immediately opened his spatial ring and put the five insect eggs into the spatial ring.

“Wenghuo!!!!!”

Suddenly, a sharp insect cry rang out in Chu Mu’s ears!

Chu Mu was startled, and turned around as a six armed

enormous Heavenly Devil Insect appeared in front of him!

“Purple Dream Horn!”

Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robe Beast’s technique emerged just in time, and the purple colored dream horn appeared in front of the Heavenly Devil Insect, instantly piercing through its body. The Heavenly Devil Insect was impaled into the wall!

“Hou!!!!” Zhan Ye which was following behind Chu Mu jumped a few times onto the wall. Ink Armor Spikes grew out of its ink colored armor as it savagely slammed into this Heavenly Devil Insect!

“Collect its blood.” Chu Mu threw a compressed blood vial towards Zhan Ye as he jumped down from high up on the wall, steadily landing next to Ye Qingzi.

“Wenghuo!!!!!!!”

Outside the great hall, an extremely sharp cry suddenly rang out. The windows on the wall were unexpectedly shattered by this soundwave!!

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi turned around and immediately looked outside the window. They suddenly discovered an enormous Six Winged Heavenly Devil insect beating its wings as it swooped down from high above!

An eighth phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

The lord of this nest had evidently discovered people stealing its eggs, and it attacked in an indignant and fiendish manner!

“White Nightmare, go!” ordered Chu Mu.

After speaking, without obtaining Ye Qingzi’s permission, Chu Mu directly jumped onto the Purple Robe Demon, riding the dream beast with her.

Ye Qingzi rolled her eyes, seemingly feeling that Chu Mu’s actions were a bit reckless. However, she didn’t say anything, and after she pacified her dream beast, she promptly urged the Purple Robe Dream Beast towards the courtyard.

“Nie!!!!!!”

The White Nightmare instantly turned excited with the appearance of something strong. Its white flamed body immediately broke down the thick wall as it unexpectedly proceeded to head towards that eighth phase high staged Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect!

“An!!!!!!”

Even higher in the air, the eighth phase Sunset Magic Roc transformed into a golden tornado that flew down, forming an up and down convergence with the White Nightmare!

The golden colored energy collided midair with the white colored devil flames, and with a loud bang, the energy exploded right on that eighth phase high staged Heavenly Devil Insect commander!

Its thick armor split apart in midair and disintegrated as it was smashed and ripped apart by the golden colored tornado!

The white demonic devil flames burned through the eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insect commander's body, entering its soul and burning this nest lord!

On the ground, Meng Huazhong riding the Dark Clan Rhinoceros, upon seeing the White Nightmare suppress the nest lord's soul, revealed an excited expression on his face. He promptly ordered the three other soul pets to launch a fatal assault on the mid-air nest lord!

Three different colored techniques blended together. An even higher formed Death Ray of destruction, a Chaotic Thunder Slash like a saber of lightning descending from the sky, and an eighth phase Swallowing Star Wolf's Phantom Claw, struck the nest lord's body in succession!

"Wenghuo!!!!"

At death's door, the nest lord in the air let out an ear piercing scream.

Chapter 170: Lost Soul Pet, Lost Ye Wansheng

The bug cry echoed out. Even in the far away street areas, they could still hear it, and it was heart-palpitating and shiver-inducing!

On the streets near the gathering place, the guards currently fighting the Heavenly Devil Insects suddenly felt the Heavenly Devil Insects' fighting intent decrease greatly. It was as if all the Heavenly Devil Insects became weaker.

"What happened? Why did the things all run away?"

"Just now that seemed to be the call of an eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insect. Can it be that leader and Boss Meng killed the eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insect?" A guard controlling the two winged soul pets said.

"There's a lot of insect air here, and with the presence of the lair master, its aura can excite nearby same species soul pets and increase their fighting strength. These Heavenly Devil Insects clearly feel weaker now, so leader and Boss Meng must have killed the lair master." A soul pet trainer who knew Heavenly Devil Insects better said.

With the death of the lair master, and without the aura of the lair, these weak Heavenly Devil Insect lost their fighting intent and immediately scattered.

Seeing the storm like Heavenly Devil Insects start to dart away, everyone let out fatigued smiles and started hugging and cheering together.

These guards patrolled the nearby city area, so they had relatives here too. Many of their family were trapped in the basements. If they didn't adopt any measures, they would definitely be choked to death by the poisonous air. Getting rid of the lair master meant their family was saved, so how could they not be excited?

"Quick, dispel the nearby poisonous air, and save those who sealed themselves in tightly." The secondary leader immediately spoke.

These guards were all clearly very disciplined. They didn't immediately run towards where their family were, but instead started saving those nearest to the cave, since they were the closest to death, and needed to be saved first.

……

"I thought I saw you holding a compressed blood bottle. These Heavenly Devil Insects' blood doesn't seem to be a valuable ingredient. Why are you collecting it?" Seeing Chu Mu bring out his compressed blood bottle to collect the eighth phase commander rank Heavenly Devil Insect's blood, he asked curiously.

"It's to refine the Brave Stinging Heart. I don't know the exact proportions, and I've only heard about it from an older person." Chu Mu explained.

Eighth phase high stage Heavenly Devil Insect's blood was equal to 150 servings of Heavenly Devil Insect blood.

The other two eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insects had already been dealt with, and their bloods were collected by Mo Xie. Afterwards, Mo Xie ran around and collected all the blood. Now, Chu Mu had a total of 800 servings of blood. He needed only 200 more to create the Brave Stinging Heart!

"If I knew you needed blood, I would've collected the blood over the past few days. My friends and I had killed quite a bit of Heavenly Devil Insects, and should be enough for you to use." Meng Huazhong said.

Settling the problem in the lair, Meng Huazhong let out a look of benevolence. One could see that this member of Soul Pet Palace wanted to become friends with a top tier young expert like Chu Mu!

……

The fight neared the end, and only some leftover Heavenly Devil Insects flew around in the city. Only occasionally could one still see insect eggs.

From now on, the mission was simple. All they had to do was split up the other group of guards and sweep through all the houses in this area, making sure that all the Heavenly Devil Insects were exterminated, and to save the citizens from the basements

and escort them somewhere safe.

The soul cores and crystals on the ground would be managed by professional battlefield cleaners. This was everyone's loot, so the guards would count it up and split it amongst everyone who fought the battle.

The insect eggs that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi gained also needed splitting, but the bug eggs and tiny little Heavenly Devil Insects wouldn't be split by person because they were gained when Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi entered the Devil Insect Lair, so it was counted as personal gain.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi could be counted as employed, so Zhang Qian in the end didn't need to pay the expensive hiring fee. Instead, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi would keep half of the unknown amount of insect eggs and small Heavenly Devil Insects to themselves, and the rest would be split by merit.

Only Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi knew the number of insect eggs and small Heavenly Devil Insects. No one would know if the amount they took out was really half of it all, so in reality, personal gains were usually self-split. If Chu Mu wanted to give more he would, but if he wanted to give less he could too.

There were many different team distribution methods. All of these had to be agreed on before, since an imbalanced splitting causing dispute and a fight often happened within soul pet trainer teams.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi felt the guards all did their job well, so following the rule, they gave half of the insect eggs and small Heavenly Devil Insects up.

After splitting, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's full loot was: A top talent Heavenly Devil Insect egg, two high talent Heavenly Devil Insect eggs, and ten normal insect eggs and young Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insect.

The soul crystal and soul core splitting, according to the two's contributions, netted them 1 million gold. The rest of the four winged Heavenly Devil lnsect eggs and Two Winged Heavenly Devil Insect eggs were still very valuable. After approximating, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both gained another 2 million gold.

This way, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi gained a total of 6 million gold and eleven Six Winged Heavenly Devil Insects that could be auctioned.

This trip to Wogu Region has netted Chu Mu quite a bit. Once he reached the next big city, he could definitely add new things to his soul pets.

……

"What's wrong?" Chu Mu looked at the worried Ye Qingzi and asked questioningly.

"Look." Ye Qingzi pointed at the cellar full of sticky insect liquid

and furrowed her brows.

Chu Mu looked over, and he immediately found that the poison had already seeped through the cracks and into the underground cellar. The insect poison's poison was very strong. Once it spread into the air, it would directly enter an organism's lungs and stop their breathing or rot their entire body.

The cave was sealed, so the air inside was limited. If the poison seeped in, the inside definitely became a poisonous gas chamber. Normal organisms wouldn't be able to live in there.

"Ye Wansheng is under there?" Chu Mu's face became serious.

Ye Qingzi shook her head but stopped talking……

Chu Mu didn't know why Ye Qingzi didn't open the cellar. He walked by the cellar and told his white devil to burn away all the sticky insect liquid and pulled the door handle to open the door!

"Huhu~~~~~~"

A thick poisonous gas immediately assaulted him. Even after Chu Mu used soul remembrance protection, he could still feel the poison seeping into his skin and causing him to feel dizzy.

"This is my brother's soul pet, but it's already dead……" Finally, Ye Qingzi talked. Her voice was very light, and one could clearly feel the faint sadness in her words.

Chu Mu opened and closed his mouth, choosing to jump into the cellar.

The cellar was pitch black. The poison air made the inside very dark and wet. Even with Chu Mu's night vision abilities, he couldn't clearly see in the little cellar.

The cellar had a few beds and simple wood made furniture. Beside the wooden ladder was some scattered food.

There was no life in the entire cellar already. On the table was a middle aged couple with ashen faces and eyes stuck out. Their bodies were rotten. They had died for a few days already.

On the bed laid a teen. The purpleness in this teen's face was lighter.

The table was right beside the bed, and this poisoned teen was holding the woman's hand. Chu Mu could clearly feel the temperature of soul power lingering on the woman's hand……

On the other head of the bed was a beast type soul pet with long black fur. From its shape, it seemed to be mighty and a good fighter, but this soul pet's name Chu Mu couldn't say. It's probably rather rare within Western Kingdom.

"This is Ye Wansheng's soul pet, right……" Seeing the lifeless soul pet, Chu Mu's heart sank and specially looked at the young

man on the bed.

“Qingzi, come down quickly. There’s still someone alive.”

Ye Qingzi was still in sorrow, but upon hearing Chu Mu, she didn’t dare hesitate and immediately jumped into the cellar. She instantly saw Chu Mu who was injecting soul power into the poisoned teen.

“He’s still not dead, save him.” Chu Mu immediately said to Ye Qingzi.

Lying on the bed, the teen wasn’t dead. Just as Chu Mu used his remembrance to probe into his body, he felt a weak soul power and the aura of life.

Ye Qingzi immediately started chanting an incantation and casted the anti-venomous effect of Purifying Water Heart onto the teen.

“Moon, save him.” Ye Qingzi immediately summoned Water Moon beside her and told it to cast Healing Water Heart and Soul Water Heart to heal the young man’s body and soul.

The young man was already on the brink of death, but when Ye Qingzi and Water Moon simultaneously cast their techniques, they brought him back from the grasps of death……

Feeling the young man leave danger, Ye Qingzi slightly let out a

breath," How do you know he was still alive?"

"Look at his parents." Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi's gaze fell on the couple on the table. After observing a little, she let out a slightly pained expression and her eyes started sparkling with a little moistness……

"Ye Wansheng isn't here. Maybe he was separated from his soul pet. Let's ask this young man once he wakes. Bring him to a safe place first." Chu Mu lightly patted Ye Qingzi's weak shoulder and said softly.

Ye Qingzi nodded and slowly walked beside the soul pet who laid silently by the bed. She lightly started petting the soul pet's black and luscious fur……

Ye Qingzi and this soul pet clearly had feelings. This was the first time he saw this calm woman reveal such vulnerable and sad emotions, causing even Chu Mu to feel pangs.

Every soul pet trainer had different feelings for their soul pet. But, the connection by heart and the companion through many years being split was a heart-tearing pain. Many emotional soul pets may be never able to recover after the death of one of their soul pets……

"My brother may have experienced an accident. I don't know what trouble he encountered……" After some time, Ye Qingzi

adjusted her emotions and slowly opened his mouth.

Chapter 171: Zhanli Kingdom, Elemental Sect

Near the guards' relay station there gathered many soul pet trainers. There were wing types, beast types, and elemental world soul pets protecting it. Heavenly Devil Insects didn't dare to come near it.

This city's relay station had a high fort. Inside was a little city, where everyone who walked was a relatively powerful soul pet trainer. They had the power to fight Heavenly Devil Insects, as well as the power to walk in a city where encounters with Heavenly Devil Insects could happen at any time.

Below the relay station was a rather wide place to take in those without homes to go to. Those who took refuge there were mostly weak or normal citizens.

Inside the relay station was medicine, as well as soul teachers, specially meant to heal injured people and soul pets. The poisoned young man needed rest and healing, so Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi brought him to the relay station to let him rest.

Affected by Ye Wansheng's unknown missing incident, Ye Qingzi's emotions fell. That soul pet wasn't Ye Wansheng's main soul pet, but it could have been. Without any special circumstance, Ye Wansheng would not have thrown it down. A possible explanation was that Ye Wansheng met some danger and had to part with the soul pet he summoned.

The young man needed about three or four more days to recover, so Ye Qingzi stayed in the station to take care of him, while Chu Mu left to the nearby cities to collect Heavenly Devil Insect blood.

He still needed 200 Heavenly Devil Insect bloods. Once he finished collecting, his Zhan Ye's fighting power would increase greatly, so Chu Mu naturally had motivation.

……

In a normal fight, Chu Mu would mainly summon the Ice Air Fairy, Devil Tree Battle Soldier, and Zhan Ye. Only when he faced a stronger foe would he then summon Night, Mo Xie, and the White Nightmare.

Chu Mu rested for a night at the relay station, and on the second and third day, he started sweeping through Heavenly Devil Insects……

……

"Leader Zhang Qian, the Heavenly Devil Insects in Tianjing city area have been mostly cleared. There's quite a few citizens stuck there too." The relay station master looked at Zhang Qian and his guard team, and immediately called them over.

Zhang Qian's guard team had destroyed a very head-hurting Heavenly Devil Insect lair just a few days ago and saved thousands of citizens. Getting praised by the city area commander, their fame

had also spread through the stations nearby.

“No problem. My brothers have already rested well. Tomorrow morning, I will bring my team over and ensure that not a single Heavenly Devil Insect is left.” Zhang Qian felt the relay station master attaching importance to him, so he quickly patted his chest and promised.

“Boss Luo, the Heavenly Devil Insects in Tianjing city area have already been cleared.” At this time, the assistant beside the relay station master reminded him.

“Cleared? Which team cleared it? I don’t remember sending anyone.” Boss Luo let out an astonished yet confused expression.

“From what I heard from my subordinates it was cleared out by a hunter. He has stayed there for two days and nights already, and he seemed to be collecting Heavenly Devil Insect blood.” The servant said.

“Collect blood?” Zhang Qian let out a questioning expression. Heavenly Devil Insect blood wasn’t very valuable unless it was for special purposes. Zhang Qian remembered that Chu Mu seemed to have been collecting Heavenly Devil Insect blood.

Just as they were speaking, the assistant suddenly looked at the great steel door of the relay station and pointed at a handsome young man riding a Night Thunder Dream Beast and smiled with delight, “It should be him, when I passed Tianjing last time, I saw him run in alone.”

Zhang Qian immediately looked over and saw Chu Mu run down the path from the door. He smiled and shouted at Chu Mu, “Brother Chu Mu.”

Chu Mu turned around and, seeing that it was Zhang Qian, he told his Night Thunder Dream Beast to walk in that direction.

“Leader Zhang.” Chu Mu lightly greeted.

“Haha, just now I heard about the events in Tianjing. Hearing this aide-de-camp say, there was a hunter who collected Heavenly Devil Insect that almost cleared out the entirety of Tianjing city area’s Heavenly Devil Insects. The first person I thought of was you. Indeed……Brother Chu Mu, you sure are able. Two days and nights continuously, not many soul pet trainers could fight for this long.” Zhang Qian said while laughing.

“My soul pets just happened to need refining……” Chu Mu replied.

“Chu Mu? Leader Zhang Qian, is this the recently famous Prison Island King – Chu Mu?” The relay station master Boss Luo looked Chu Mu up and down, and he looked again specifically at the smart Night Thunder Dream Beast that Chu Mu rode.

“Precisely. This Chu Mu is a spirit master and has monarch rank soul pets. If we didn’t have him in the destroying of the Insect Lair, the chances of success would definitely be very low for us.” Zhang Qian immediately introduced the highest commander within this

city area – Luo Qing – to Chu Mu.

Hearing that Chu Mu had already reached spirit master, Luo Qing's assistant and a new follower of Zhang Qian both had their eyes lit up. As people from the younger generation too, they revealed expressions of reverence and admiration for top tier experts.

"Chu Mu's power is outstanding, and he has even greater courage. We have already decided to clear out another Heavenly Devil Insect Lair, what do you think, Brother Chu Mu?" Zhang Qian asked.

"En, there's still a lair on the west side. If you join, the extermination mission will be a lot easier." Luo Qing also seemed to be satisfied with Chu Mu, who had reached spirit master at such an early age.

Chu Mu shook his head, "No, a friend of mine seems to have gotten into trouble so I need to find him quickly, or else he may be in life danger."

"Friend? Is it the one you said that was stuck in a cellar? What, was he not in the cellar?" Zhang Qian asked.

"He wasn't, it was one of his lost soul pets." Chu Mu said.

"Speaking of which, I remember that before the Hibernating Desolation came, there was a very powerful young man that

started a fight with two people of unknown identity. I think it ended with the young man being worse than the two and surrendered himself." Luo Qing said.

"What soul pets did that young man have?" Chu Mu immediately asked.

"A ice type soul pet that I don't know the name of, and a black furred soul pet that seemed to have run off on its own. There was another that I don't really remember." Luo Qing said.

Hearing Luo Qing describe it as such, Chu Mu was almost sure that the person that started the fight was Ye Wansheng. Ye Wansheng was careless by nature, and he would often start bantering with people. However, he wasn't stupid. If he couldn't fight the person, he would hide far away. This time, he actually got captured by two people of unknown identity, so it mustn't have been a normal dispute.

"Was he okay?" Chu Mu inquired.

"Yes, he retracted his soul pets and let the other two take him away. The battle didn't last long. At the time, I was just on a pavilion not too far away. When I told someone to go restore order, it had already ended and they had disappeared." Luo Qing said.

"Seems like he really met some trouble. Boss Luo, thanks. Leader Zhang, I still have business, so I will leave first." Chu Mu jumped onto his Night Thunder Dream Beast and decided to tell Ye Qingzi

to see if she could find any more clues.

……

Entering the underground refuge, Chu Mu walked into the candlelit room and saw Ye Qingzi staring blankly while sitting on a stone chair. From her expression, one could tell she was very worried about Ye Wansheng's wellbeing.

"Qingzi, I just got news that your brother fought with two people in this city area. The two people were unknown in identity, but were very powerful, and had captured him alive." Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi opened her mouth and closed it. She slowly stood up and finally spoke, "We don't have foes in the Western Kingdom, unless……"

Ye Qingzi also knew Ye Wansheng well, so she naturally didn't think that he had gotten into an argument with someone normal, and that he had gotten into large trouble. She started wondering confusingly at who took Ye Wansheng.

"How is he, has he woken?" Chu Mu looked at the young man in a coma and asked.

Now, they could only find some clues from the young man, yet the young man was still in a state of coma.

"His complexion is slowly recovering, so it shouldn't be long

before he awakes.” Ye Qingzi said.

……

Chu Mu sat aside and started meditating to restore his soul power. After about three hours, Chu Mu heard Ye Qingzi’s voice.

“You woke? Don’t worry, this is the relay station refuge center, its very safe.” Ye Qingzi said softly to calm the slightly panicked young man.

The young man’s black eyes surveilled the surroundings and finally fell on Ye Qingzi’s face and asked with a weak tone, “This sister, how did I end up here?”

“We cleared out the lair there……” Ye Qingzi patiently explained to the young man.

When the young man asked about his parents, Ye Qingzi also softly broke to him the situation of his parents.

The young man went silent for a very long time. One could see the emotions building within him, but his dim eyes never let a single tear out, only seeming like he lost his soul.

Ye Qingzi calmed him for a bit and, seeing the young man could still talk, she finally started asking about the War Court Black Beast.

“It was hurt and hid in my courtyard. Then, the Hibernating Desolation appeared so I let it stay with me in the underground cellar……It expended all its mental power to let us live a bit longer but it itself……”

Reaching here, the young man’s emotions clearly rippled again. He seemed to be struggling to restrain and adjust his emotions……

“With its last breath, it used its soul remembrance to tell me to go to Great Chu Family and find another woman with a War Court Black Beast and tell her about a symbol of an eight colored maple leaf……”

“Eight colored maple leaf?” Hearing this, Ye Qingzi’s brows furrowed and her beautiful face become more solemn.

The eight colored maple leaf wasn’t something that Chu Mu had heard of. It may be because he hadn’t truly left Western Kingdom yet, and was clueless about many other powers, so he started asking Ye Qingzi about it.

“It’s people from the Elemental Sect. When we walked through Zhanli Kingdom, we had some conflict with them……” Ye Qingzi said.

Chapter 172: Forty Million Gold Coin Equipped Soul Pet

Elemental Sect!

Chu Mu wasn't oblivious to the Elemental Sect. From Chu Tiancheng, he knew that the Elemental Sect was a power only inferior to the special and massive factions like Soul Palace, Soul Pet Palace, and Nightmare Palace. The Elemental Sect disciples covered every big world, and one could often see the Elemental Capitals created within ninth and tenth level cities.

These so called Elemental Capitals were cities created within cities. They were where many Elemental Sect disciples gathered. They all had independent business chains, as well as individual institutions, often not under the control of the city's master.

Elemental Sect members were all soul pet trainers who harnessed powerful elemental world soul pets. Different from most soul pet trainers, their main soul pets weren't beast world soul pets, but instead were the elemental soul pets that could manipulate elements with utmost finesse. Some even more extreme elemental soul pet trainers had nothing but elemental world organisms.

Soul pet trainers often picked different types and worlds of soul pets based on their own need and ideas.

Take Chu Mu as an example. He wanted an all-rounded development, not having a special liking or dedication to any single world or type.

Some soul pet trainers were different. They would have some very unique perception of some world or type and, when they were lacking in knowledge of other soul pets, they would sometimes completely forsake the training of other soul pets and sign contracts only with the type of soul pet they excelled at training and controlling.

……

After asking around, Chu Mu got a general understanding. When Ye Qingzi and Ye Wansheng explored Zhanli Kingdom, they came into conflict with some Elemental Sect experts on the famous Colored Sky Mountain. Since the opponent's faction was massive, Ye Wansheng and Ye QIngzi originally should've went east towards Tianxia City, but they had to specially take a massive detour into Western Kingdom, go from western region through Wogu Region to try to circumvent that city in Zhanli Kingdom.

The reason the two brothers and sisters had come into conflict was because of the duo dark and fire type soul pet that Ye Qingzi summoned before – Dark Fire Heavenly Devil.

The Dark Fire Heavenly Devil was high class commander rank. Chu Mu hadn't seen this type of soul pet before, because it was a rather rare and powerful dark fire duo type soul pet, with a higher potential than even Ye Qingzi's Ice Fire Demon Fairy.

The Dark Fire Heavenly Devil was what Ye QIngzi and Ye Wansheng stole from a few young experts of the Elemental Sect.

However, those fellows seemed to have used some unknown tracking method and had secretly chased Ye Wansheng's soul pet.

In the beginning, Ye Qingzi and Ye Wansheng thought they had already lost the Elemental Sect people, but they didn't realize that they had already chased them all the way to Wogu Region!

"Their real goal is to get the Dark Fire Heavenly Devil back?" Chu Mu asked.

"En, but I've already signed a soul pact with the Dark Fire Heavenly Devil." Ye Qingzi wore a worried frown.

"You know the name of the person who came into conflict with you?" Chu Mu asked.

"I know it, its a young man called Yu He. He should have a pretty high in status in the Elemental Sect. I've heard he's a top tier young expert in Zhanli Kingdom, and one could even hear news about him in the Western Kingdom occasionally." Ye Qingzi said.

"Write a letter to him to tell him that, within two months, we will definitely send the Dark Fire Heavenly Devil over and use a large amount of gold to ask for Ye Wansheng, but they have to guarantee he undergoes no harm." Chu Mu said.

"En." Ye QIngzi nodded and knew that they must adopt a stalling strategy.

The two elemental sect people should had left straight east from Wogu Region. If the two people were both more powerful than Ye Wansheng, then they shouldn't have been affected by the Hibernating Desolation going from north to south, and they could go straight to Zhanli Kingdom in the east.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi stayed in Chu Mountain for seven days, and in Wogu Region for another three, meaning the two people from Elemental Sect had already travelled for ten days. If they had to chase, it was too late. Ye Qingzi could only silently pray that Ye Wansheng would be okay.

……

After getting hints, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi no longer stayed in Wogu Region for long. After settling the kid down, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both rode their dream beasts east the morning of the next day.

"You've collected all 1000 servings of blood?" Riding her dream beast, Ye Qingzi asked Chu Mu.

"En." Chu Mu nodded. The last two days, Chu Mu had been constantly killing Heavenly Devil Insects. Even Chu Mu could no longer remember the amount that he killed, and he had even unintentionally gotten a seventh level soul crystal and two sixth level soul crystals.

"When we rest tonight, I can help you concoct the Brave Stinging Heart for you. This way, your Mo Ye's fighting strength will

increase greatly.” Ye Qingzi said.

“No hurry, you should rest for a day first. Your face is a little pale.” Chu Mu could see that Ye Qingzi hadn’t rested well these past few days, and he naturally didn’t wish to over work her just because of a Brave Stinging Heart.

Going east, they passed through many cities that were all affected by the Hibernating Desolation, showing signs of defeat and waste.

About the third night after Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi left Wogu Region, Ye Qingzi and Chu Mu took shelter outside, and Ye Qingzi helped Chu Mu concoct the Brave Stinging Heart that Chu Mu needed.

Before, Chu Mu also specially went to the only city that wasn’t very affected, and he spent 500,000 gold to buy the highest quality sixth level bug and beast duo type soul crystal to train his Mo Ye. After he got the Brave Stinging Heart, Chu Mu decided to first strengthen his Zhan Ye with a sixth level soul crystal, before merging the Brave Stinging Heart into Zhan Ye’s heart!

Using a sixth level soul crystal at the fifth phase seventh stage felt forced, since a sixth level soul crystal was usually more fit for a sixth phase soul pet’s body quality.

However, from what Chu Mu saw, Zhan Ye’s body withstanding capabilities were strong enough and should be able to completely absorb all the sixth level soul crystal’s energy.

Indeed, after the sixth level soul crystal's energy was injected into Zhan Ye's body, its ink colored armor distinctly fell, and its body grew longer, reaching almost three meters!

It directly morphed!

The last few days of continuous fighting had almost dug up all of Zhan Ye's potential, and now, with the injection of the sixth level soul crystal's energy, Zhan Ye absorbed it all without a single sliver wasted. Its beast type powers again elevated, and its body no longer seemed fragile, looking decently mighty and wild!

Fifth phase seventh stage to sixth phase first stage!

Zhan Ye could be said to have completely struggled free of its original type deficit, revealing a valiant commander aura!

Taking advantage of this elevation, Chu Mu decisively used his remembrance to guide Zhan Ye's heart and soul to merge with the Brave Stinging Heart.

The Hibernating Heart was something only a powerful bug type soul pet would have. Such a soul item must have gone through countless washing and refining from the same species blood to make a bug type soul pet stronger!

Once Zhan Ye's heart had merged with the Brave Stinging Heart, Zhan Ye's phase and stage didn't increase by much, and its armor and claws didn't change much, but its aura had clearly become

much stronger than a normal bug type commander!

Fighting Beast Mo Ye: Beast world – Beast type(Bug type) – Armored Beast species – commander rank

Species techniques: Self Heal, Broken Limb Rebirth, Brave Stinging Heart

Basic techniques: Barbaric Strength, Ripping Claw, Ink Armor Spike

Main techniques: Shattering Claw, Death Ray, Shadow Strike, Dark Steal

Advanced techniques: Fragmenting Stamp, Uninhibited Assault, Heavenly Splitting Claw

Its ink armor defense reached the sixth level complete stage, while its ink claws reached the sixth level late stage.

……

After Zhan Ye reached the sixth phase, Chu Mu also decisively took the sixth phase full form offensive soul equipment from Mo Xie and put it onto Zhan Ye.

The sixth phase full form offensive soul equipment could directly increase Zhan Ye’s ink claw attack to the seventh phase initial

stage.

If even Zhan Ye's normal attacks could reach above the seventh phase, and it could cast Heavenly Splitting Claws with Uninhibited Assault, then it should be able to barely reach seventh phase peak power!

In Chu Mu's lavish bet with Chu Yue, he earned the fellow's sixth phase soul armor, which was currently on Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's defense was at the sixth rank intermediate stage. If the sixth level soul armor was on her, it could only barely raise Mo Xie's defense to the seventh phase late stage. Yet, Mo Xie's dodging abilities were very powerful, and it also had the nine tail defense that could block eighth rank destructive powers. The sixth level soul armor wasn't that useful on her body.

Chu Mu also decisively took the sixth phase soul armor and equipped it on Zhan Ye, raising its defense from the sixth phase complete stage to the seventh phase intermediate stage.

Morph, type strengthening, and Brave Stinging Heart-the three combined had raised Zhan Ye's attack and defense to the sixth phase late stage. This was already at the high or top tier commander rank talent. With the effects of the soul armor, its attack and defense at sixth phase could all reach seventh phase. Zhan Ye finally seemed to be surpassing the commander rank.

Of course, to reach this level, the amount of money Chu Mu spent was quite a sum. From Old Li's estimates, the Brave Stinging Heart

was worth at least 2 million gold.

Not considering the Brave Stinging Heart, the sixth level full form offensive soul equipment was, by itself, 1 million. The sixth level soul armor was 500,000. With the soul crystals, soul cores, and other soul items, this still sixth phase Zhan Ye had already spent 2 million gold coins of Chu Mu's. That could buy you a triple type top tier commander. With the Brave Stinging Heart, he could more or less buy a monarch rank……

……

As if to please Chu Mu's wishes, right after Chu Mu completed Zhan Ye's elevating, a pack of hungry Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects flew over from not far away.

Under the starlight, these Heavenly Devil Insects' black bodies and meat wings were particularly malevolent, letting out screeches that were even more frustrating……

"Let my Zhan Ye fight them. You continue to rest." Chu Mu saw that Ye QIngzi was ready to summon a soul pet but immediately stopped her, and commanded Zhan Ye to dash towards the Heavenly Devil Insects flying towards them from the short hill.

"There are at least forty Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects, all around sixth and seventh phase. This is a lot harder than last time." Ye Qingzi didn't like Chu Mu torturing his Zhan Ye, so she directly started casting an incantation to add Water Screen Battle Armor onto Zhan Ye.

Zhan Ye's defense had already reached seventh phase intermediate stage. After adding the Water Screen Battle Armor, its defense reached seventh phase complete stage. This meant that, when facing double the amount of Heavenly Devil Insects this time, Zhan Ye could very likely defeat them all without even using many Broken Limb Rebirths.

Chapter 173: Brave Stinging Heart, Sixth Phase Sixth Stage

“Heavenly Splitting Claw!”

Two sharp arcs, like two scythes, ripped straight through the body of the sixth phase Heavenly Devil Insect flying at the front. This sixth phase Heavenly Devil Insect’s defense was only at the sixth rank, so a seventh rank attack was something that the thin bug armor couldn’t block. Its body was immediately ripped into pieces!

“Houhou!!!!!!!!!!!”

After facing a group of four winged Heavenly Devil Insects, Zhan Ye’s battle intent was even higher. When it killed its way in, it immediately got rid of three, Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects!

“Fragmenting Stamp!”

The pouncing Zhan Ye’s four hooves violently stomped into the ground and immediately, shattered earth flew up from Zhan Ye’s feet, rendering two more low-flying Heavenly Devil Insects into powder!

Fragmenting Stamp was a fifth level technique. Before, when Zhan Ye’s body was still weak, it couldn’t display the powers of it well, so Chu Mu very rarely let Zhan Ye use it.

Now, Zhan Ye was near three meters tall, and it had a strength surpassing the commander rank. If it heavily stamped the ground now, its power could definitely reach seventh rank, and it was an area of effect technique too.

No matter if it was the insect ray, flying assault, poison, or blades, Zhan Ye was no longer in as difficult of a situation as it was before, due to its increase in speed and defense. Every time its body was hurt, the hurt area would automatically heal and, at the same time, a special energy would stem from these previously wounded areas and slowly seep into Zhan Ye's blood, becoming something like the Violent Blood Pupil that stimulated Zhan Ye's potential.

Dark Steal!

Zhan Ye's speed suddenly quickened. Its black body slid past the short hill, and it quickly disappeared from the ten Heavenly Devil Insects' surrounded assault.

After experiencing the 1 vs 20 last time, Zhan Ye had more fighting experience now. No longer meekly getting hit, it constantly shifted its position to find the perfect opportunity to give the lethal blow to Heavenly Devil Insects that were too close!

"Sixth phase second stage now."

Not long after fighting, Zhan Ye's wounds constantly added up. At the same time, it also constantly increased Zhan Ye's fighting strength. In such a short time, Zhan Ye had become sixth phase second stage through its Brave Stinging Heart!

Ye Qingzi originally wanted to lay against a tree and meditate, but seeing Zhan Ye's strength slowly increasing through battle, she slowly became absorbed.

"Shuashuashuashua!!!!!!!!!!"

A few hundred arm blades fell from the skies, glinting malevolently!

This time Zhan Ye had no place to hide, so Zhan Ye simply curled up and used its palms to protect its vital points!

The hundred arm blades weren't concentrated, but instead fell over an area. A dozen fell right past Zhan Ye's body. Though Zhan Ye's defense was at the seventh rank complete stage, after these hits fell, some wounds that hadn't healed fully were again heavily ripped apart!

Facing the attack, the short hill had been ripped into pieces. The ground was full of dips and marks from the sharp knives. As the battle continued, it slowly became a massive crater.

At this point, Zhan Ye laid within the crater of mud and gravel. After taking this wave of hits, Zhan Ye's armor had completely been ruined, and one could even see some white tiger bone poking out.

"Broken Limb Rebirth!"

Under heavy injuries, it could still self heal, but this status would definitely affect Zhan Ye's fighting strength, so Chu Mu decisively told Zhan Ye to cast Rebirth!

Within the mud and rocks, Zhan Ye's wounds emitted a healing liquid. This healing liquid stuck to Zhan Ye's outer skin, and it quickly congealed into a bright, gleaming, black , and angular new ink armor!

"Sixth phase third stage now!"

Brave Stinging Heart again caused those wounds to stimulate its body potential, causing Zhan Ye to reach sixth phase third stage!

"Houhou!!!!!!"

After casting Broken Limb Rebirth, it had a wild fighting intent. Heavenly Splitting Claw flew out and directly ripped apart three low flying sixth phase Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects!

Sixth phase third stage, Zhan Ye's fighting strength had now seen significant increases. He jumped out of the Heavenly Devil Insects' attempts to surround it and kill singled out the Heavenly Devil Insects!

There were still around fourty Heavenly Devil Insects left. Their cacophonous sound wave techniques had already created a restriction for sound. If there was an elemental soul pet within, it

wouldn’t be able to cast incantations.

As a mix of beast type and bug type, Zhan Ye was only slightly affected mentally by the cacophonous sound wave techniques. As it didn’t need to cast incantations, it wasn’t largely affected.

Once the Heavenly Devil Insects gathered all their techniques into one area, its destructive power would be immense. When Chu Mu discovered that the thirty Heavenly Devil Insects were gathering insect light in the air, he immediately told Zhan Ye to cast Dark Steal to increase its speed and leave the area!

“Honghonghong~~~~”

Insect light fell and the blood red energy blew up within the region!

An eighth level terrifying energy swept through. Even standing far away, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi felt the wash of the violent winds!

Zhan Ye didn’t get far with Dark Steal, and it was still affected by the energy. Zhan Ye was immediately thrown over hundreds of meters away by the might of the concentrated insect light!

The combination of the insect light of fourty Heavenly Devil Insects was incredible. Though it had already run out of the center region, Zhan Ye’s new ink armor still showed clear signs of corrosion and shattering.

“Wengwengwengweng!!!!!!!!”

Zhan Ye very obviously had angered this group of Heavenly Devil Insects. After attacking, the Heavenly Devil Insects immediately flapped their meaty wings and leapt towards Zhan Ye!

‘Houhouhou!!!!!!!!”

Zhan Ye’s fighting strength was indeed the strongest. Taking this powerful attack, it could still stand up immediately and roar angrily at the Heavenly Devil Insects!

Sixth phase fourth stage!

As Zhan Ye cried out angrily, its body again changed slightly, and it suddenly became the sixth phase fourth stage!

Self Heal was slowly regenerating Zhan Ye’s wounds. Though it still had five Broken Limb Rebirths, Zhan Ye wouldn’t use it lightly. Facing these wounds that would be counted as heavy, they were like normal wounds to Zhan Ye, as he stood fearlessly against the forty Heavenly Devil Insects!

At the sixth phase fourth stage, Zhan Ye’s power, speed, and defense all increased. Even its Death Ray had become clearly stronger!

With its Death Ray coming out, and its claws swiping past, another Heavenly Devil Insect was killed!

Shattering Claw!!

Another singled out Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insect was instantly killed!

Fragmenting Stamp!

Taking countless blades, Zhan Ye cast Fragmenting Stamp while attacking, and it heavily broke three Four Winged Heavenly Devil Insects' armors and bones!

Broken Limb Rebirth!

The wounds on its body had already started seriously affected Zhan Ye's fighting strength. When Zhan Ye was in the process of taking down a Heavenly Devil Insect, its body secreted more insect liquid!

Ink Armor Spike heavily pierced into this Heavenly Devil Insect's body, drilling a hole in it. And just as Zhan Ye killed this Heavenly Devil Insect, it had completed its rebirth!

New body, new armor, new claws, and a fighting intent that will never weaken!

The amount of Heavenly Devil Insects was slowly decreasing, but Zhan Ye's strength was constantly increasing. When there were

only thirty Heavenly Devil Insects left, a clear change happened in the battle situation. Zhan Ye no longer had to pay the cost of getting heavily injured to kill Heavenly Devil Insects.

……

Broken Limb Rebirth!

When the amount of Heavenly Devil Insects dwindled to the last dozen, Zhan Ye cast its third Broken Limb Rebirth, and this Rebirth raised its power to the sixth phase fifth stage!

At sixth phase fifth stage, the last dozen of Heavenly Devil Insects slowly couldn't pose much threat to Zhan Ye. Though the wounds from insect light, arm blades, and wing spikes constantly came, its wounds were automatically healing too, and as they healed, Zhan Ye's power would increase again!

"Houhouhou!!!!!"

Ruthless and cruel, Zhan Ye had revealed its most unyielding and wild side in this battle. Its steely tail, ink claws, armor spikes, and teeth had all become battling weapons as it eliminated over fourty Heavenly Devil Insects!

When the amount of Heavenly Devil Insects fell to five, Zhan Ye's strength increased again, reaching the sixth phase sixth stage!

The sixth phase sixth stage caused the last five Heavenly Devil

Insects to be trembling with fear, not daring to continue to fight Zhan Ye anymore!

Heavenly Splitting Claw!

Two claws ripped past. The two blades intersected and cut across two Heavenly Devil Insects' backs. These last two Heavenly Devil Insects wanted to run, but were still killed by Zhan Ye in the end. Blood sprayed into the air as they fell onto the ground.

"Houhouhouhouhouhou!!!!!!!!!"

Standing proudly on the battlefield of fifty Heavenly Devil Insects' corpses, Zhan Ye lifted its head and let out a long cry, vibrating through the entire dark night!!

A sixth phase sixth stage Zhan Ye, with Broken Limb Rebirth and Brave Stinging Heart combined, could already equal Mo Xie's strength when she was still an Evil Flamed Six Tailed Demon Fox!

More importantly, Zhan Ye was really only at the sixth phase first stage, and it had only used Broken Limb Rebirth three times. If its own phase and stage increased and the fighting continued until Zhan Ye had casted six Broken Limb Rebirths, Zhan Ye's strength would reach a terrifying level!!

With Chu Mu beside, Ye Qingzi looked at the Mo Ye that had increased in strength drastically in such a short time, and she was also shocked. With her unique experience, she was sure that this

Zhan Ye of Chu Mu's was definitely a soul pet where more potential could be excavated. Such a soul pet could definitely exceed its own rank and become a cross-rank existence like the Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox!

"Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox, monarch rank White Nightmare, Rebirth Mo Ye……" Ye Qingzi had no words to describe Chu Mu's three abnormal soul pets!

This meant that this man in front of her could very likely reach the peak of the soul pet trainer realm!

In other words, with some more time to raise his soul pet phases up, he would truly walk into the top tier rankings of the young generation!

Chapter 174: Swaying Mysterious Heaven Boundary Monument (1)

The strength increase of Brave Stinging Heart naturally wasn't long lasting. Not long after the fight ended, Zhan ye's strength returned to its original sixth phase first stage. Brave Stinging Heart only provided Zhan Ye with a temporary state effect that was similar to Violent Blood Pupil.

After recalling Zhan Ye back to the soul pet space, it would be approximately six days before Zhan Ye's six Broken Limb Rebirths would be able to use be used again six more times.

Using half of his soul power to feed the White Nightmare, Chu Mu rested under the tree and entered a silent cultivation state.

It was already late autumn, and without a tent in the wild, the cold would be fairly evident. While the soul techniques of soul pet trainers could maintain one's body heat, very few soul pet trainers would waste their soul power for a bit of heat. After all, maintaining one's soul power in the wild was extremely important.

When sleeping, especially in the autumn, Chu Mu would habitually hug Mo Xie and silently cultivate. Mo Xie possessed the fire attribute, and the heat emitted from her body allowed Chu Mu to feel warm.

Ye Qingzi didn't continue silently cultivating though. In truth, because she had been worried about Ye Wansheng's problem, she

hadn’t slept well for the past few days. As she was cultivating, she unknowingly fell asleep. Perhaps it was due to feeling a bit cold, but unconsciously, she began shifting about whilst in her dreams and moved towards Mo Xie’s body to lie on top of.

Mo Xie was lying in Chu Mu’s embrace, who was concentrating on his silent cultivation. He suddenly felt a soft body with an aromatic fragrance rest against him. When he opened his eyes, he was immediately a bit infatuated.

As her disheveled jet-black fine hair spread apart, Chu Mu was able to see Ye Qingzi’s enchanting face. Her eyes were closed, and her long eyelashes and delicate nose brought about an adorable yet mature aura that made one want to touch it. The most important thing, though, was her colorful lips that exhaled a fragrant aroma; they made one want to move closer, and slowly place one’s lips on top, tasting her flavor…

“Calm, calm….”

The beautiful face was closer than ten centimeters away. Chu Mu’s gaze carelessly wanted to keep looking further down, but he had himself maintain his cool.

On one hand, taking advantage of someone being asleep to kiss them was an immoral action; on the other hand, Chu Mu felt that with Ye Qingzi’s vigilance, if he were to kiss her, she would instantly awaken and when that time came, it wouldn’t be too easy to explain…

In truth, Ye Qingzi sleeping in a daze like this brought Chu Mu's heart a wave of relief. Ye Qingzi was relatively knowledgeable, and she probably rarely gave others a chance to disrespect her. Yet, her sleeping so easily like this probably meant that she trusted Chu Mu, and she felt that he wouldn't do anything unduly as well as ensure her safety.

"Mo Xie, give her a bit of warmth." Chu Mu helplessly shook his head and suppressed his desires.

Towards Chu Xian, Chu Mu was able to use his indistinct kiss to express the feelings he had originally had towards her; however, that was it. Chu Mu indeed felt that he had some sort of feelings for Ye Qingzi, but before the time was right, Chu Mu didn't want to do anything excessive and screw things up...

.....

Ye Qingzi, in reality, was much more attractive to Chu Mu. She had a distinct temperament, and features that rendered others stunned, as well as a graceful and curvy figure that caused wild beast blood inside someone to surge – especially those two incredible legs. Chu Mu himself had let his imagination wander many times.

Under such enticement, Chu Mu sat there simmering away with a bitter smile the whole night. He wanted to enter a silent cultivation state, but his mind would easily begin wandering. Ultimately, he endured until it was near daylight, when he slowly fell asleep with slightly hard-pressed emotions.

……

It was early morning when a ray of sunshine illuminated Ye Qingzi's beautiful face. The heat on her cheeks caused her to gradually awaken from her deep sleep.

The moment she opened her eyes, the first thing Ye Qingzi saw was a handsome face. This face was very close to her, so much so that in the first hazy instant, she felt that the sides of their faces were stuck together.

Ye Qingzi naturally knew that this person was Chu Mu and her heart began beating quicker. She discovered that she seemed to have been half-resting on his body as she slept. Slightly flustered, she straightened her body and put a small distance between her and Chu Mu.

When Ye Qingzi found out that she seemed to have unknowingly moved her body to Chu Mu's location, her cheeks instantly revealed a rather embarrassed pink color…

"Wu wu wu~~~~~"

Mo Xie had already awakened and her two adorable eyes stared at the embarrassed Ye Qingzi. Mo Xie let out a murmur as if she was slightly curious towards Ye Qingzi's actions.

Seeing that Chu Mu hadn't awakened, Ye Qingzi let out a faint

sigh of relief. Gently, she stroked Mo Xie's furry body before saying: "I'll grab some water. Do you want to drink some water?"

"Wu~~~"

Mo Xie immediately nodded her head.

A beautiful smile emerged on Ye Qingzi. She walked down the small slope in a mess from last night's fight, and walked directly towards the tiny stream...

Beside the stream, she fixed her appearance before taking the water and walking back to Chu Mu's location.

"You've awake?" Ye Qingzi saw that Chu Mu had awakened, and her beautiful eyes flashed a faint but difficult to see embarrassment. However, she quickly returned to her original calmness and gave the water to Mo Xie to drink.

Chu Mu nodded his head and used water to clean his mouth and cheeks before pointing and verdant plains ahead and saying to Ye Qingzi: "If we follow this plain eastwards, we'll be able to reach that city."

"Right, this field leads directly to the Western Kingdom – Langhe Region – Langhe City. That place has an influential Elemental Capital. My brother should have been brought there by them." said Ye Qingzi.

“Then we shouldn’t stop at any city in Western Kingdom on the way and directly head towards Langhe City.” said Chu Mu.

“Yes, I have the same intention.” said Ye Qingzi.

……

There were several regions when heading east from Wogu City. These regions were relatively small, and Ye Qingzi and Chu Mu, regardless of day or night, didn’t stop riding on the Night Thunder Dream Beast. They spent half a month before reaching the edge of Western Kingdom.

The border of the Western Kingdom was a boundless barren land. At the center of this barren land happened to be that ancient rumored Heaven Boundary Monument.

Chu Mu had previously heard about Heaven Boundary Monument’s story. When Chu Mu was riding the Night Thunder Dream Beast and saw the Heaven Boundary Monument from far away, he felt as if it was a long and enormous sword that was protruding out of the vast horizon. It pointed straight up into the expansive sky, and its majestic grandeur brought Chu Mu an intense visual shock.

As they grew closer, the Heaven Boundary Monument gave Chu Mu the feeling of an indomitable spirit, and a minute feeling involuntarily arose…

“We’ve travelled non-stop for the past few days. Let’s rest one night here, eh.” Chu Mu saw that Ye Qingzi was already showing a slightly beaten expression as he spoke.

Ye Qingzi nodded her head, and she recalled her Purple Robe Beast, having it return to the soul pet space as she sat under the Heaven Boundary Monument to rest.

“I’ll go look for some water…” said Chu Mu.

“Ok, be careful.”

It was a barren land surrounding the Heaven Boundary Monument. It would be hard to find a water source in this desolate land, so Chu Mu had no choice but to quickly travel to an even further place before seeing a small oasis. He collected a full container of water from this oasis before returning…

Chapter 175: Swaying Mysterious Heaven Boundary Monument (2)

With the sun setting in the west, the shadow of the Heaven Boundary Monument happened to fall on the location that Chu Mu was walking at. This long shadow was like a long black and straight river that broke up this expansive desolate land.

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~~”

A violent gust of dust swirled up, and it slowly moved over from far away. Chu Mu had already realized this, and used soul remembrance to form a aura field around his body, shielding him from the sandstorm’s onslaught. However, he was surprised because, when this sandstorm fell upon the Heaven Boundary Monument, like it had hit a wall, it suddenly and strangely dissipated.

The yellow sand filled the air surrounding the Heaven Boundary Monument and, looking at it from far away, the sand against the wind happened to draw out an intangible and unique outline. Several flowing lines of the drawing made Chu Mu indistinctly feel he was looking at an emblem surrounding the Heaven Boundary Monument. Its shape was similar to an ancient beast one would find in a dilapidated book.

Witnessing this scene, Chu Mu was extremely shocked. This feeling was like a flash of divine light, and the creature was outlined by the incorporeal emblem outline. While it may have been from Chu Mu’s subjective imagination, it gave Chu Mu the feeling as if it was real.

Chu Mu strode forward a few steps, but when he stepped out of the Heaven Boundary Monument, no matter how the wind and sand blew, he was unable to see the incorporeal emblem at all. Yet, when he walked back into the shadow, the violent wind and yellow sand came together, and the mysterious outline appeared again...

The sunset gradually descended in the horizon, and the captivating red radiance released its last gaudy blood color.

At some unknown time, the clouds in the sky had become thicker, slowly covering the area into a dark clouded shadowy one that was quietly expanding.

The violent wind would pick up at times and fall at others. The yellow sand engulfed the entire air, producing a whistle throughout the land...

In the monument's shadow, Chu Mu still continued to search for that special emblem outline. However, the radiance from the sunset sprinkled over the entire sandy earth.

These rays of brilliance spread parallel over each corner of the earth, except for the shadow of the Heaven Boundary Monument Chu Mu was standing in.

The alluring yet tender sunlight that was about to descend below the horizon, a boundless earth and sky, an enormous Heaven Boundary Monument standing tall between the sky and earth, a biting cold and whistling gale, the yellow sand that swept up all

the away to the horizons and made the rays of light scatter, and a surging layer of clouds that was like a tide. Yet, these common phenomenons and scenes happened to form a unique drawing that had nothing to do with aesthetics or majesty. Nonetheless, they gave one an exotic, mysterious and ancient feeling...

When there was light everywhere, the concentrated shadows would be the area that attracted the most attention. Indeed, Chu Mu was standing there right now, in the most concentrated shadow area of this exotic, mysterious, and ancient drawing.

Chu Mu was still looking for that strangely magnificent emblem. He was totally oblivious to his surroundings, and only felt that his field of view was a bit strange.

In fact, the only thing in Chu Mu's field of view was the Heaven Boundary Monument's shadow. Only, his mind was so focused on the emblem that he didn't pay attention to the current but strange phenomenon. In other words, something had already completely attracted his attention...

"Ao!!!!!!!"

Suddenly, an earth shaking roar rang out in Chu Mu's ear!!

This roar rang through Chu Mu's ear and, as if it had pierced through his eardrum, violently battered his mental world, causing him to feel a head-splitting headache!

Chu Mu was shocked. He hastily used soul remembrance to protect his mental world, however, the strange phenomenon occurred again, and that strangely majestic emblem outline gradually became clear!

This feeling was like an invisible creature standing there silently, then pouring the tangible object of water on this creature's body to draw the outline of this invisible creature with the flowing water!

The emblem grew more and more clear before finally transforming into a translucent shadow that seemed to have a soul; unexpectedly coming alive in Chu Mu's eyes!!

The emblem creature was moving. It was hurrying somewhere and moved in a direction that Chu Mu was unable to determine. Its moving speed was extremely quick, and Chu Mu happened to feel that he was in a dream state following it at all times.

Chu Mu didn't know what creature this was, but only knew that its running like this made one feel as if it had broken its shackles, and was like a wild horse sprinting into the expansive earth. It was free like the blowing wind and had the aura of the earth...

"Weng weng weng weng~~~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Mu felt his entire field of view shake. That sprinting emblem creature revealed an alarmed expression. It was no longer free and unfettered like before, and it began to unceasingly sidestep.

Dodge, add speed, jump. It was like a fight. Each movement was executed at the most proficient level. Chu Mu had never seen a soul pet so nimble that it could completely link each one of its movements.

Mo Xie's body displacement method had already reached an exquisite realm, but compared to this mysterious creature in front of him, she was still inferior by many levels. Chu Mu could be sure that with this soul pet's perfect movements, even if he summoned all his soul pets to attack it, they would be unable to even touch a hair of its body.

This was refinement. Dodging and moving in fights refinement!

The speed of this emblem ancient pet grew increasingly fast. Chu Mu felt that he shouldn't have been able to see it clearly, but he was able to do so from a panoramic view.

"Weng weng weng weng~~~~~~"

The swaying sound rang out again, but Chu Mu was completely unaware at the moment. Instead, he was fully immersed in this soul pet's strange fighting skills...

.....

.....

"Weng weng weng weng~~~~~"

Resting against the Heaven Boundary Monument, Ye Qingzi had planned on closing her eyes and resting a while. Yet, this enormous Heaven Boundary Monument had suddenly let out a noise, and moreover, it began to sway a bit!

Ye Qingzi was shocked, and she abruptly felt a powerful aura forcibly suppress her mental world!

This aura was extremely powerful and, when it enveloped her body, it was like the black horizon suddenly falling. Not only her, but also the entire earth would be crushed to pieces!

“Hui~~~”

The Purple Robe Dream Beast let out an extremely weak shout. Its body began to tremble, and its black eyes were tightly shut as it rested against Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi’s soul remembrance had been locked. Indeed, at this moment, the sunset was falling, and the earth was a field of darkness; when Ye Qingzi looked as far as she could, she unexpectedly felt darkness invade!

“Don’t be afraid, don’t be afraid.” Ye Qingzi stroked the dream beast’s head as she pacified it with her soft voice.

Ye Qingzi knew of the Heaven Monument’s legend, and her expression was still collected. What made her worried was Chu Mu

whose location was unknown because, as she looked eastwards, she was simply unable to see his figure...

"Chu Mu~~~"

Ye Qingzi gave a loud yell towards the direction Chu Mu had left. Without soul remembrance, she could only use her voice.

However, no matter how loudly she yelled, her voice would always be subtly and ineffably swallowed by some force and fundamentally could not spread forth.

Ye Qingzi's heart sank, and she worriedly looked at the dusky world...

.....

Finally, the final trace of twilight was recalled, and Ye Qingzi's field of view gradually cleared...

The powerful wind gradually dispersed and the dust settled. The horizon pressing downwards slowly ascended, and the black layer of clouds transformed into gassy missed that disappeared somewhere unknown. The sky became especially clear, littered with stars and a full moon.

The mysterious aura disappeared along with the black horizon. The Purple Robe Dream Beast carefully opened its eyes like a child hiding from danger, and looked around everywhere.

“It’s find now, it’s fine now…” Ye Qingzi’ stroked her dream beast and softly spoke.

“Hui!!!!!” the frightful scene had disappeared, so the Purple Robe Dream Beast returned to its original state as it let out a whinny noise.

After its disappearance like smoke, Ye Qingzi immediately began to look for Chu Mu. Yet, she was extremely surprised because Chu Mu wasn’t even 100 meters away from her. He was silently standing there, his head slightly tilted up, as he, in a spellbound trance, stared at the Heaven Boundary Monument.

Sand filled the air around Chu Mu and, when it dissipated, it left Chu Mu wrapped up in a layer of dust. However, Chu Mu’s entire being was like a statue that had been sealed in a dust world for countless years-unmoving.

“Chu Mu~~~~~”

Ye Qingzi didn’t know what had happened to Chu Mu. Seeing that he was practically completely covered in dust, she panicked and hastily ran to him…

……

The sky-shaking roar in his mental world gradually disappeared, replaced by a girl’s anxious shouts. Chu Mu’s conscious slowly

returned to normal as he went to see who was calling him...

Nothing could be seen!

Chu Mu astonishingly discovered he couldn't see anything. He ineffably felt that there was some strange thing covering his view.

"Don't move!" Chu Mu subconsciously used his hands to wipe off the object covering his eyes, but suddenly heard Ye Qingzi's voice.

Chu Mu was stiffly moving there and didn't know why Ye Qingzi suddenly didn't want him to move.

Purifying Water slowly curled around Chu Mu's surroundings. Three aesthetic and blue ribbons of water that were like a woman's slender jade hands softly stroked Chu Mu's body...

Gradually, these blue ribbons of water became muddy. Clearly, it was in the process of absorbing the special dust on Chu Mu's body.

When the third Purifying Water wiped off the dust on Chu Mu's face, his eyesight returned to normal.

"What?" Chu Mu looked at the worried Ye Qingzi as he asked bewilderedly.

"Did you feel anything strange about your body?" Ye Qingzi supported Chu Mu as they sat down on an adjacent rock as she

asked a question.

“I don’t.” Chu Mu shook his head.

“Then just now when you were just standing there, did you see something?” Ye Qingzi couldn’t make clear of the situation either.

“I’m pretty sure I saw something, but I can’t think of it right now.” Chu Mu shook his head. An outline of a soul pet appeared in his brain; however, this soul pet slowly grew indistinct in his mind. The more he tried to recollect, the more he forgot…

Ye Qingzi’s lips were slightly apart as if she was a bit shocked. Her beautiful eyes stared a Chu Mu for a while before she slowly said: “Have you heard of Heaven Boundary Monument’s legend?”

“A little bit. There are also many versions…” Chu Mu turned back and looked at the Heaven Boundary Monument that wouldn’t move in wind or rain. He felt that it was rather peculiar, but couldn’t say what was wrong…

“If you saw something, then that thing should have died a long time ago.” Ye Qingzi softly said.

“A departed spirit?” asked Chu Mu.

“I’m not too sure either. Departed spirit type soul pets are relatively rare. Nonetheless, I feel that it should reappear in the form similar to an ancient drawing like a mirage…” said Ye Qingzi.

“The probability of your description is comparatively high. Since you have some understanding towards the Heaven Boundary Monument, has the same situation that happened to me ever occurred to someone else?” asked Chu Mu.

“Yes. Inside documents of the Heaven Boundary Monument, there have been vague records of this phenomenon. They’re called “Sobbing Monuments”. One of my elders has also personally experienced it.” said Ye Qingzi.

“Sobbing monuments?” for some unknown reason, when he heard this term, Chu Mu felt his soul faintly tremble.

Chapter 176: Monument Tears

Monument Tears!

Chu Mu didn't feel any sense of Monument Tears in this Heaven Boundary Monument or the strange scenes before, but when these two words echoed through his soul, Chu Mu suddenly felt a sadness pour in that caused his entire body to turn cold and shiver!

Though he didn't see anything sad or grievous, this strange feeling grew stronger and stronger, causing Chu Mu's eye corner to slowly moisten……

"This shouldn't be caused by sand, right?" Ye Qingzi extended a finger and wiped it down Chu Mu's face, wiping the strange tear off of Chu Mu and carefully placing it into a glass container the size of a pinky……

Chu Mu blanked, completely unable to understand why he suddenly felt sad, or why his eyes suddenly let out a single tear. These were completely not under his control.

"What is happening?" Chu Mu was even more confused, as he turned around to look at the Heaven Boundary Monument standing in the darkness.

The Heaven Boundary Monument had strange characters and ancient symbols written on it that Chu Mu couldn't understand. Looking up, Chu Mu suddenly saw a totem that he seemed to know.

This totem was about ten meters up on the Heaven Boundary Monument. It was deeply engraved in the totem, with a shape very much like the soul pet Chu Mu saw before.

“There are many tales about the Heaven Boundary Monument. I only know of the Monument Tear. The meaning of the Monument Tear is that when some ancient soul pets die, their powerful willpower will still stay and, at some point, like that previous scene, its willpower will be magnified and imposed onto people with sensitive mental worlds in a dream-like fashion, allowing one to see fragments of memories of the soul pet.”

As Ye Qingzi said, she handed the finger sized little bottle to Chu Mu and continued to say, “Legend says that the Heaven Boundary Monument suppressed countless soul pets’ willpowers. These ancient soul pets will choose those with the most similar willpower and pass on their memories. To say it is an inheritance is stretching it, since it only lets you know of its existence. After all, anyone who sees it will slowly forget……”

Chu Mu felt he saw more than just the soul pet casting its glamorous moving battle technique, much much more, but now he could only remember its running scene, and even that was getting fuzzier and fuzzier. It was indeed like a dream. When he just wakes, the memories are strong, but slowly, they dim and finally disappear.

“Then why did I shed a tear?” Chu Mu asked.

“It wasn’t your tear, it was “its” tear. It just did it through your body, or used some sort of emotion to affect you to cry for it.” Ye Qingzi said.

Chu Mu didn’t understand and retracted his gaze. “It seems like I still can’t understand that level.”

“You don’t need to think too much. In reality, no one knows the true secret of the Heaven Boundary Monument. Even scholars who’ve researched for over a hundred years have only scratched the surface. Oh, and keep this Monument Tear well.” Ye Qingzi said.

“This Monument Tear? Isn’t this my tear?” Chu Mu looked at the little bottle Ye Qingzi gave him and asked questioningly.

“This is a Monument Tear, shed in the form of your tear. It is one of the most precious soul items in the world. Getting one is very difficult.” Ye Qingzi said seriously.

“I’m getting more and more confused.” Chu Mu still didn’t understand. How did his tear suddenly become the most precious soul item in the world?

“If you don’t understand, forget it. Anyways, this tear is very valuable-it is able to give you limitless and fantastic powers.” Ye Qingzi said.

“……” Chu Mu stared dumbly at Ye Qingzi, a look of not being

able to understand how it has limitless power.

"You can understand it this way. It is the crystallization of the willpower of the ancient soul pet you saw. It's like the power that it has bestowed upon you. Of course, if you drink it now, it is useless. Only when you understand the true meaning of this tear will it be able to give you power. What this power is, I don't know. Soul power, soul pet, soul technique..... anything is possible." Ye Qingzi said.

Chu Mu nodded with some vague understanding, and he carefully stowed the mysterious Monument Tear away before smiling. "Qingzi, you sure know a lot. Why does it feel like you're more from the Western Kingdom than I am?"

"From very early on, I came in contact with similar obscure knowledge because of my ancestors. Later on, I was interested myself, so I started looking around for some findable but unknown secrets. I've seen a lot about Heaven Boundary Monuments, so I've always wanted to experience the Monument Tear..... But, other than relying on luck, such thing needed destiny. The one who got the Monument Tear is you." Ye Qingzi let out some sadness.

"I don't know the use of it anyways, so you can have the Monument Tear and slowly study it." Chu Mu said.

Chu Mu had a very good mentality. This thing was obtained so unfathomably, and if Ye Qingzi hadn't collected his tear, that tear may have just rolled into the sand. Chu Mu could see in Ye Qingzi's eyes the look of longing for the Monument Tear. In reality, if Ye Qingzi hadn't told him any of this and instead hid it secretly, Chu

Mu would be unknowing too……

Ye Qingzi shook her head and barely smiled, “The person who saw the memory fragment is you. Only you will know the real meaning of the tear. If I take it, it’ll be just your tear and nothing more.”

“Oh, then……actually my tears are pretty rare too, you can collect it.” Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi rolled her eyes, not expecting Chu Mu to be this brazen. What did Ye Qingzi need his tear for? Was it true that men never cry? But what did his lack of crying have to do with her?……

……

Though Ye Qingzi wanted to stay at the Heaven Boundary Monument for longer to see if she could find some secret about it through details, Ye Wansheng was in mortal danger. The two stayed a night and left the second morning to enter Zhanli Kingdom that neighbored the Western Kingdom.

……

Zhanli Kingdom wasn’t directly east of the Heaven Boundary, but was instead southeast of the Western Kingdom.

Nightmare Palace and Soul Pet Palace both were spread over all the big Kingdoms. The White Nightmare City in Western Kingdom wasn't the largest main city either, because there was an even bigger White Nightmare City in Zhanli Kingdom.

On the west side of most big Kingdoms, one could see the tendrils of Nightmare Palace. It was everywhere, but denser on the west side of each Kingdom.

Not counting Nightmare Palace, Soul Pet Palace and the other big powers, relatively famous powers of the Western Kingdom include the Great Chu Family, who had just underwent the disaster of the Hibernating Desolation, and Luo Region Sect.

The Luo Region Sect's influence was greater than the Great Chu Family, and the kingdom master of the entire Western Kingdom was also the Luo Region Sect sect master.

Though Chu Mu was still in Luo Region, he rarely communicated with people from Luo Region Sect, only knowing that Qing Meng'er was part of it.

Yet, Zhanli Kingdom hadn't completely been taken by Nightmare Palace. In many cities, one could find shadows of the great factions Nightmare Palace, Soul Pet Palace, Soul Palace, and the Elemental Sect……

The main city of the Elemental Sect also wasn't in Zhanli Kingdom. The Elemental Capital that Ye Qingzi mentioned before

should be similar to the White Nightmare City that Nightmare Palace had in Western Kingdom.

But, in Langhe Region Langhe City at the edge of Western Kingdom and Zhanli Kingdom was an Elemental Sect. Ye Qingzi thought that if the two people who took away Ye Wansheng needed to get to Li Region's Elemental Capital, they would definitely linger in Langhe City's Elemental City. Therefore, they decided to go to Langhe City first to see if they could find any clues.

After passing the Heaven Boundary Monument, on the west side of Langhe Region, if they went southeast for another day, they could reach the region city of Langhe Region.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both didn't stay for long. After running for a day, they finally reached Langhe City.

Langhe City's Elemental Capitals was one of the only Elemental Capitals within Western Kingdom. However, many people counted the Heaven Boundary Monument as the boundary, so they didn't count Langhe City, which had land extending to the east, as part of the Western Kingdom……

Langhe City's Elemental Capital's magnitude wasn't that large. It was similar in size to a Soul Pet Palace within a bustling city area, made up of a few sumptuous mansions and imposing buildings.

"Let's go ask around: Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both decided to enter the Elemental Sect as elemental soul pet trainers.

Yet, what made Chu Mu furrow his brows was that this Elemental Capital was different from Soul Pet Palace, and it only let members of the Elemental Sect in.

“If you can’t show identity, please leave. The Elemental Sect does not welcome unnamed people.” The Elemental Sect disciple guarding the door said coldly.

The Elemental Sect’s lobby looked grand and open towards the bustling streets, but the eight arrogant soul pets made it feel completely repelling, different from the Soul Pet Palace.

The Soul Pet Palace was everywhere in the world, and any Soul Pet Palace was open to all soul pet trainers, even those who have just begun.

Yet this Elemental Sect, only a sub-super power, constructed Elemental Capitals that looked overbearing and set its entrance extremely high to set off its superiority……

……

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were blocked out of the door, but both wanted to enter, seeing whether they could find any hints about Ye Wansheng through people in the Elemental Sect.

Yet, not far away from Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi, a noble horsecart slowly slid past and two pompous young men walked out surrounded by henchmen.

“You see that beauty in front of the Elemental Capital?” The two men seemed to be entering the Elemental Sect and one saw the anxious looking Ye Qingzi.

“En? Great body, pretty face, could be of best quality. She’s worth playing with.” The other young man showed signs of a playboy.

“They seem to be unable to get in?” The young man slightly smiled and said while pondering subtleties.

“Hehe, isn’t this giving me the perfect chance? Though the guy is obstructing, from my experience, they don’t have much background.

“Hua Cheng, you sure have fallen behind. Even if they do have some background, what could they do……”

The two young men looked at each other and burst into laughter while walking towards the Elemental Capital.

Chapter 177: Tianxia Road

“You two are very anxious, do you have urgent matters in the Elemental Capital? The young man named Hua Cheng walked up and asked.

Chu Mu looked over the two people and said lightly, “We’re looking around for traces of two of our friends. I feel like they’ve passed by here.”

“What are the names of your two friends? Maybe we can help you ask around.” The other young man said.

Chu Mu looked over at Ye Qingzi. Ye Qingzi naturally didn’t know the two people’s names, so she thought for a bit and said, “Because of their special identity, they only told us an alias. This alias is definitely not the one they have in Elemental Sect, so all we know is that they’re from Li City’s Elemental Capital.”

“Oh? From Li City?” Hua Cheng lifted an eyebrow, and he looked slightly surprised.

Li Region Li City was a rather large Elemental Capital of Elemental Sect. Those who could enter there were either powerful or had some background. It wasn’t something comparable to the little Elemental Capital in Langhe City.

“Since they’re from Li City, it should be very easy to find. However, Elemental Sect things are usually very complicated. Understanding won’t be easy. How about this. You two seem to

have travelled far to get here. How about I let my family servant bring you to a nearby building and rest for a bit. We'll get the important things on our hands done and ask around for you. What do you think?" The young man asked politely.

Ye Qingzi glanced at Chu Mu, as if asking Chu Mu for his opinion.

"Sure, then thank you two." Chu Mu nodded.

"Hehe, anyone from afar is my guest. Us two like to make friends from foreign places. From talking, we can learn a lot, so you two don't need to be too polite." Hua Cheng laughed and said, also letting out a gentle and amiable look, as if he was a young master eager to help people.

Ye Qingzi wanted to say something, but she momentarily couldn't think of any other plan, so she could only follow their meaning.

Very soon, two family servants walked beside Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi and respectfully brought the two people to a building not far away……

"You believe them?" As they were walking, Ye Qingzi immediately used her remembrance to ask Chu Mu.

"I believe in people who love to make friends, but these aren't them." Chu Mu said.

“En, they came off as slightly fake.” Ye Qingzi also wasn’t a pure girl that had just started venturing about. There were many things that she herself could see through and make the most precise analysis of.

Furthermore, Ye Qingzi had been with her brother to many places, and had seen all sorts of people. Though those two acted well and hid it well, Ye Qingzi could still feel a fake feeling.

“This is our young master’s business. I’m not sure if you two have eaten yet. If not, you can ask for anything you’d like.” This family servant bowed down politely and allowed Chu Mu and Qingzi to order all sorts of food.

The building was in a bustling part of the city. It was about ten meters tall, and all made of wood. It was also pretty elegant in the environment.

“You two don’t have to worry. Young master Hua Cheng and young master Lu Tao are both people of positions in the Elemental Capital. Learning of such thing is easy for them. If you two aren’t from too far away, you must have heard of the names of Hua Cheng and Lu Tao from Langhe Region.” The old family servant very timely started praising the two young masters.

“Both young masters were top tier young experts of Lang He Region, with strong abilities to control elemental soul pets. If you two have the time, you can also see the two young masters in battle……” This old servant said very professionally.

Ye Qingzi also knew what tricks the two young masters were playing. If they were trying to trick some inexperienced young girl, this friendliness and praise from others would make one surprised and curious. If they indeed have some power and influence too, they would unintentionally walk into the trap set by those two experienced playboys.

Unfortunately, Ye Qingzi didn't take this. What young master Hua Cheng, Lu Tao? What top tier expert of Langhe City? The one sitting right next to her was a top tier young expert in the entirety of the Western Kingdom. These regionally famous young men were a group that were unworthy of even a mention.

……

Within the Elemental Capital, Hua Cheng and Lu Tao both started commenting on Ye Qingzi, the mixture of beauty and manners.

"High quality, definitely high quality. Once closer, she's even more perfect. That face, that body, that mannerism. This woman was better than any of those officer young ladies, daughters of rich merchants, disciples of famous teachers. We have to take her down." Hua Cheng's eyes were already gleaming.

"Don't worry, she won't be able to run. Let's first ask around about what they asked for." Lu Tao said.

These two young masters had all played with countless women. Their gazes were very experienced. From a few face to face talks

and a few looks, they could give precise judgement on different girls. However, Ye Qingzi was the sort they couldn't say for certain, yet still provoked their desire to conquer. From what they saw, such women were the real treasures.

"We have to plan on what happens next, or else once we tell them, if they leave, it'll all be over." Hua Cheng said.

"It's a trivial matter, hehe." Lu Tao laughed.

……

Chu Mu was tired of the old servant saying a bunch of useless things with ulterior motives. He stood up and walked to the side to watch the bustling street.

Ye Qingzi also didn't want to hear the old servant blabber, so she walked beside Chu Mu slowly, also not speaking, thinking of Ye Wansheng.

"Don't worry. Since he surrendered so readily, it means that he has confidence and that he can protect himself, but he simply didn't want his soul pets to be hurt. I think with his ability to converse, he can sway them." ChU Mu saw that Ye Qingzi was so worried and said lightly to comfort her.

"En, thank you." Ye Qingzi let out a tight smile.

Chu Mu felt that this thank you from Ye Qingzi was slightly

strange……

“I held up your progress.” Ye Qingzi explained.

“That doesn’t matter. After all, I do have to walk east anyways to learn along the way. As long as I reach Tianxia City in the end, I’m fine.” Chu Mu said.

“You are also going to Tianxia City?” Ye Qingzi let out an astonished look.

“En, my soul is slightly strange. I need to get a cure there.” Chu Mu said.

“Sorry, I almost forgot about the problem with your soul. Now let me see if there’s anyone in Langhe City that has material to concoct the Ice Soul Grass.” Ye Qingzi apologized.

Ye Qingzi also knew that even if Chu Mu was going towards Tianxia City, he should’ve kept east, and not detour to Langhe City as well as Li City.

And, this time, the Ye brother and sister clearly had offended a big power like the Elemental Sect. Such matters could easily involve Chu Mu, so Ye Qingzi was very grateful in her heart towards Chu Mu.

“Don’t worry, not much will happen in this period. Let’s first solve the problem of your brother.” Chu Mu said.

“But, won’t your soul feel unbearable?” When Ye Qingzi used her soul remembrance to probe Chu Mu’s soul, the soul’s temperature was completely similar to constantly feeling the burn of fire poison. If it were a normal person, they would’ve become ashes long ago.

“I’ve withstood it before, so I don’t feel much now.” Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi opened her little mouth and wanted to say something, but she didn’t know what to say.

A man already used to the burning of soul fire-Ye Qingzi indeed didn’t know how to comment on it……

Chu Mu didn’t want Ye Qingzi to get overworried, so he continued to talk with Ye Qingzi, “What will you do in Tianxia City?”

“Young generation experts all gather there to participate in the Battle of the Realms. My brother and I’s idea was to walk around nearby before the Battle of the Realms to train. I believe you want to join too?” Ye Qingzi said.

“I still don’t know the meaning of the Battle of the Realms, so joining or not doesn’t matter much to me. Let’s wait until we get to Tianxia City and see.” Chu Mu said.

“The meaning of the Battle of the Realms is highly important. Soon you will understand. Chu Mu, I feel like with your strength, you can truly amaze the world at Tianxia City.” Ye Qingzi looked at Chu Mu and said to him.

Chu Mu laughed and shook his head.

Chu Mu had self knowledge. If not for the half devil state, meeting people like Princess Jin Rou and the Nightmare Prince Adjudicator Lu Shanli, he would still have no chance of winning, and the Nightmare Palace didn’t only have two experts.

Furthermore, there was still the experts within Nightmare Palace. Other than Nightmare Palace, there was Soul Palace, Soul Pet Palace, Elemental Sect, etc. There were also factions of region masters like the Luo Region Sect. The world is vast, and experts were like clouds. Chu Mu didn’t believe that, just because he couldn’t find a match in the Western Kingdom, he could defeat everyone in the world.

“Chu Mu, hadn’t you already reached Spirit Master? Why can you only summon three soul pets?” Ye Qingzi still couldn’t help her curiosity and asked.

This phenomenon Ye Qingzi had already discovered. She had also heard of many different tales about Chu Mu. Some said Chu Mu lost a soul, some said Chu Mu was too strong and didn’t need to summon more, and some said Chu Mu was still hiding an even stronger soul pet……

Once one's fame rose, all sorts of news will arise. These would slowly cover up the original truth, so Ye Qingzi, even now, couldn't understand why Chu Mu couldn't simultaneously summon four soul pets.

"Lost a soul." Chu Mu replied lightly.

In reality, what Chu Mu felt really put himself apart from other experts was this lost soul. Having one less soul meant one less power. If it was possible, when he arrived at Tianxia City, Chu Mu wanted to ask Liu Binglan if she could find his lost soul pet. Constantly occupying one soul would bring quite the burden to Chu Mu.

……

"You two, because the young master helped you ask about your friend, he accidentally came into a little conflict with people in Elemental Sect. There may be some trouble. You two should go to the Elemental Sect plaza. Oh, you two don't worry. Young master Lu Tao and Hua Cheng are both people of identities. It must be someone who's jealous of their fame and is intentionally nitpicking, hehe……" The old servant bowed down and opened his mouth to tell Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both laughed coldly, and immediately guessed the two young masters' game. But, letting them into Elemental Sect was also good, so it didn't waste their time.

Chapter 178: Elemental Wall Design

Under the old servant's guidance, the two of them entered the Elemental Capital and passed through several glorious gold and jade great halls...

"Our family's young master really enjoys helping others. However, he's often misunderstood by others because of such kindness..." the old servant talked non-stop, giving a brilliant performance of a supporting character.

"The small conflict this time should be because of... you two... you two?" the old henchman turned around, but discovered the people behind him were elemental soul pet trainers wearing gorgeous clothing. The two people he was talking about had already unknowingly disappeared in one of Elemental Capital's halls...

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi didn't have the effort to play these boring games with those two arrogant young masters. After entering Elemental Capital and seeing the connections with various factions from other places that Elemental Capital had, the two of them naturally went to inquire themselves.

Elemental Sect's influence was vast. In various regions it was possible to see their elemental capitals. Moreover, the Elemental Sect members that wandered all over the place would make a report to an elemental capital after reaching a city. Thus, through the communication with sect members, they would leave a message or retrieve some mission, rewards or a few exchanged items for Elemental Sect disciples...

Just like when Chu Mu was in Nightmare Palace, the items he obtained could be exchanged for directly through Nightmare Palace's vast land of influence.

If one's luck was good within the exchanged of one's own circle, it could be extremely beneficial to him or her. Although a majority of the exchanges would be slightly more expensive than on the market, it was convenient and reliable. On one hand, it would build one's popularity and prestige while on the other hand it would be considered as contribution towards the faction based on the number of transactions. This would slowly accumulate to obtain an even higher level of recognition which in turn could help raise one's position.

A majority of soul pet trainers enjoyed to roam different places and if they represented a certain faction in an unfamiliar city, they had a need for simple and reliable transactions.

Therefore, normally, as long as they found the member in charge of "the roaming population", they would be able to find their whereabouts.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi entered the elemental capital and after passing through the first few halls and seeing the elemental great halls a majority of wandering members were congregated in, they promptly ignored the old servant. They walked towards these supervisors and asked whether Elemental Sect members from Li City had come.

“Yes, there really were two seniors from Li City not too long ago. They seemed to be escorting a prisoner, but from their manner of speaking, they didn’t seem to be returning to Li City.” said the approximately thirty year old dark and thin networker.

“Oh, how long ago did they leave? Did they say where they were going?” inquired Ye Qingzi.

The networker absent-mindedly raised his head. When he discovered that it was a gorgeous woman, his eyes instantly lit up and his words seemed to slip out…

“This… if young lady can display the certain identity proof, I will only then dare to tell their whereabouts to young lady.” said the dark thin networker.

Ye Qingzi creased her eyebrows. If those two were to have changed their route, then her original plan of sending a letter through Elemental Sect to Li City would be useless.

Chu Mu had previously mentioned writing a letter first to save Ye Wansheng to stall things out. Sending a letter using the ordinary method was extremely slow and it wasn’t guaranteed that Yu He who was leaving Li City’s elemental capital would receive it. Only through Elemental Sect’s channel could they send it there in time. It seemed that their plans were a step behind the changes and those two escorting Ye Wansheng were unexpectedly not going to Zhanchi Kingdom – Li Region – Li City. Thus, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi had no choice but to continue pursuing.

“Keep this…” Ye Qingzi retrieved a bag of gold from her spatial ring. Not batting an eyelid, she handed it to the dark skinny networker.

“Young master, this is unacceptable. Our supervisor is very strict, I think we should just leave it…” the dark skinny man flusteredly handed back the money. However, when he discovered the bag of money had a lot of weight, he let out a slight expression of hesitance before adding on:

“It was said that not too long ago young master Lu Tao and young master Hua Cheng asked this. The two of them know where those two seniors went. I have my own responsibilities and cannot reveal it so casually. If the two of you want to know where the two of them went…”

Ye Qingzi turned and looked at Chu Mu who helplessly shook his head. Originally he wanted to ignore those two fellows, but now it appeared he had to find them…

“Since that’s the case, thank you.” Ye Qingzi didn’t bat an eyelid as she put the bag of money back into her spatial ring.

That dark skinny networker was still planning on extending his hand to grab it, but ended up grabbing air. He pulled back extremely embarrassed, then stared at Ye Qingzi’s graceful back as she left. He let out a rather infatuated lustful expression; it was unknown if he was fantasizing about the money he didn’t obtain or the beautiful person leaving…

……

There were various Elemental Kingdom soul pets spread out in Elemental Sect's great hall. These soul pets weren't the most common types of fairy species. Instead, they were all extremely rare Elemental Kingdom creatures. These Elemental Kingdom world creatures had special abilities. On the wall's design were different colors of diagram marks and energy patterns that respectively indicated a unique elemental crystal…

Chu Mu's gaze quickly swept through and very soon, he saw a few ice element crystals on the mountain design. These ice element crystals weren't something Chu Mu understood very well.

Might is one to two times stronger than normal ice crystals…" a slightly aged voice slowly arrived.

Chu Mu had only briefly stopped in front of this wall design to wait for that old servant to find him and Ye Qingzi. He hadn't noticed an old man standing to the side.

"Senior, what are those colors circulating a diamond-like lustre?" Chu Mu pointed at an ice type crystal that gave one a pure and noble feeling as he asked a question.

Those are glazed ice and can be regarded as one of the highest forms of ice crystals. Most of the ice type soul pets controlled by soul pet trainers are still at the normal ice crystal level. Soul pets that can use black crystal ice crystals can barely be considered average. Those than can reach the towering ice degree can be

called experts. Of course, to the young generation, having a soul pet with black crystal ice crystals should be considered an expert. As for soul pet trainers controlling a towering ice soul pet, haha…" laughed the old man. He didn't continue speaking.

Towering Ice! An ice crystallization that was an even higher level than black crystal ice crystal. Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy had amalgamated a black crystal soul pearl before being able to use black crystals. As for reaching the towering ice level, it probably needed to undergo a period of tempering.

The ice type crystallization Princess Jin Rou's Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox controlled happened to be towering ice. However, since the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox was a demon type soul pet, the towering ice strength it used wasn't the same concept as the towering ice an Elemental Kingdom soul pet used.

The Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox possessed three attributes – demon, beast and ice. Even if it possessed extremely high ice type talent, its foundational ice type controlling would be inferior to Elemental Kingdom soul pets. The might of ice type techniques it used would also be much less compared to an elemental soul pet.

For instance, the might of the Ice Seal technique used by the Towering Ice Cursed Demon Fox was predicated on its ice type control, technique rank as well as the addition of towering ice crystal ice types.

Ice Seal was a sixth rank technique and the Cursed Demon Fox's ice type technique would allow the Ice Seal technique to display the might of a seventh rank. Further adding on towering ice's

effects, the Ice Seal it used would be pushed to the peak of the seventh rank, near the eighth rank.

However, if an Elemental Kingdom soul pet with identical phase/stage and talent used the sixth rank Ice Seal…

First, the phase/stage of the soul pet, under species superiority, would allow the Ice Seal technique to reach a might of the seventh rank. Further adding on the soul pet's basic ice control, the the technique would reach the eighth rank. Finally with the addition of the towering ice crystallization effect, its might would double.

Different species had different advantages. Organisms of identical species further had different talents. Those with identical talents also had different techniques and attribute preferences. Even those with identical strengths had different crystals…

Every soul pet was unique even if the species category was in among the fewest-the Elemental Kingdom soul pets.

……

"I remember many years ago there was a young person who possessed an ultra-talented soul pet that could control glazed ice and walked by this place. That arrogant manner was something people liked… presumably he's already reached the summit. The pitiful old me is still stuck in this tiny place…" the old man let out a sigh and shook his head. He seemed to be talking to himself.

Chu Mu was shocked. The towering ice realm was already the peak of the young generation of soul pet trainers. Presumably it was something only people like Nightmare Palace's young princes could reach. Yet, there was still someone who in their youth possessed an ice type soul pet that could control glazed ice!

"You're talking about Glacier Emperor – Qingshan?" asked Ye Qingzi.

"Him? He still falls very short from the person I'm talking about." laughed the old man. He didn't say anything else, put his hands behind his back, and walked to another wall design.

Ye Qingzi let out a puzzled expression. Glacier Emperor – Qingshan was a famous expert who controlled ice type soul pets. It was said that in his youth, he possessed a glazed ice soul pet. Yet, such a famous expert fell very short of the expert the old man had spoken about. Then, what realm did that person exactly reach?

Chu Mu was extremely curious and he wanted to know who that mysterious young man was...

"You guys are here. You made me search hard. Quickly follow me." the old servant finally found Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi. He immediately walked over in a worried appearance.

"Oh, we were quickly looking at elemental hall's wall design. We weren't being careful and lost you." said Chu Mu, covering it up well.

“Quickly go to Elemental Plaza. Perhaps the two young masters have already finished fighting against those fellows seeking trouble. You two are lucky to be able to witness the two young master’s fight…” instantly laughed the old servant.

“Then let’s go. We really do want to see how experts fight.” the corners of Chu Mu’s mouth rose.

There was nothing wrong about foolish conceit; it was only because they hadn’t left this confined region. However, when a conceited fool attempted to show off his skill in front of a true expert and play around with senseless tricks, then he shouldn’t blame that particular expert’s mood for being foul.

Chapter 179: Ice Air Fairy vs. Ice Air Fairy

The Elemental Plaza contained enormous statues of several rare soul pets and many experts of the Elemental Sect that had once caused a sensation in the entire Elemental Kingdom.

The plazas of other areas were different. The Elemental plaza was clearly more extravagant, and there were various distinct ores and rocks spread out on the ground, drawing different colored designs.

At the very center of the plaza was a middle-sized battlefield. Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi, under the old servant's lead, walked to the protective railing at the very center.

When they entered, Chu Mu saw that there were six elemental soul pets fighting on the battlefield.

The six elemental soul pets were common elemental soul pets and they were all chanting incantations, engaging in a fight of techniques.

"They've arrived. We need to be a bit more serious. Let them see our soul pet's strength." Hua Cheng immediately broke into a smile and spoke to the adjacent Lu Tao.

Lu tao nodded his head. The Elemental Sect members they had invited gave an expression, and immediately stopped their senseless acting, entering a true battle situation.

“Look, that’s young master Lu Tao’s eighth phase Thunder Fairy. This Thunder Fairy’s talent was very high when captured. After undergoing strengthening, it became even stronger than many Thunder Fairies with the highest talent... oh, young master Lu Tao’s Ice Air Fairy is actually his strongest. It has reached the sixth phase eighth stage, and it was obtained from Thunder Mountain Peak. After undergoing meticulous training, its fighting strength is extremely strong, and many people have suffered defeat under this soul pet of young master.” said the old servant.

Ye Qingzi cooly and elegantly looked at these people putting on an act. She used her soul remembrance to say to Chu Mu: “Is there a way to find out from them?”

“Yes.” Chu Mu couldn’t be bothered to listen to the old servant’s nonsense, and he slowly walked to the three fellows putting on a show.

“Friend, it’s best not to get too close. It won’t be good if you get close. Oh, I’ve already forgotten your name. What is it?” Hua Cheng walked over and put on an amicable appearance.

“Chu Mu.” Chu Mu glanced at Hua Cheng and replied.

“Oh, Chu Mu.” Hua Cheng faintly laughed and nodded, but it was merely a subconscious habit. Only, when he responded, he felt something was wrong and the smile on his face stiffened a bit.

“Chu Mu? You’re really sure you’re called Chu Mu?” Hua Cheng looked at the man in front of him and his expression grew even

more strange.

“Yes.” nodded Chu Mu.

“Prison Island King – Chu Mu?” Hua Cheng proceeded to ask.

Chu Mu continued to nod.

“….” Hua Cheng’s chin had already dipped, and his eyes were clearly opened very large. For a moment, he didn’t know what to say.

Prison Island King – Chu Mu/ This was something they naturally had heard of before. Chu Mu had already become a peak expert of Western Kingdom, and even if it was the very remote Langhe Region, they would occasionally hear a few stories of him.

“Oh, this, this, it turns out that you are the renowned Chu Mu… you… please wait a moment.” Hua Cheng’s expression turned extremely strange, and he quickly walked back the the battlefield and stopped the senseless battle performance.

Lu tao was showing off his few elemental soul pets in order to attract Ye Qingzi’s attention. Hua Cheng suddenly having him stopped made him feel very confused.

“What’s the matter?” asked Lu Tao confusedly.

“That fellow is Chu Mu.” Hua Cheng was rather nervous as he spoke in an extremely soft voice.

“Chu Mu, what Chu Mu?” asked Lu Tao.

“What other Chu Mu could it be. It’s the Prison Island King.” said Hua Cheng.

“A real or fake one?” Lu Tao was stunned, and he intentionally glanced at Chu Mu. He found that this man was coldly standing there like ice, and indistinctly felt a bit of cold air.

Hua Cheng immediately creased his eyebrows. He never would have imagined that he would have bumped into Western Kingdom’s extremely famous Prison Island King – Chu Mu while using his normal methods to pick up a beautiful girl.

“What do we do? We’ve hit a wall.” Hua Cheng was clearly growing impatient. He originally thought that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were two ordinary soul pet trainers hoping to gain experience. He looked down on them primarily because they couldn’t enter the Elemental Sect. After all, anyone with a bit of general knowledge would know Elemental Sect’s rules…

“What are you afraid of? This is the Elemental Kingdom. Even if he is Chu Mu, he wouldn’t dare to mess around.” Lu Tao evidently was a bit more courageous.

In truth, Lu Tao was considered a peak expert in Langhe Region

and really had a bit of strength. Thus, even though he had bumped into Prison Island King, Chu Mu, he felt there was nothing to be afraid of.

Lu Tao walked in front of Chu Mu and carried a fake smile as he said to him: “I truly didn’t think that you were Chu Mu whose reputation has recently shot up. Could it be the reason why you specially came to our Elemental Sect is to fight an expert from our Langhe Region?”

“No, I already mentioned the reason to you before.” indifferently replied Chu Mu.

“Oh, looking for someone... a trivial matter. I’ve already helped you ask around as well. Those two people are heading for the Colored Sky Mountain.” said Lu Tao.

“Colored Sky Mountain?” Chu Mu was a bit surprised that Lu Tao would tell him so bluntly.

Colored Sky Mountain was an extremely famous elemental mountain in Zhanli Kingdom. This mountain was located approximately in Zhanli Kingdom’s eastern side and was situated on Li Region’s border. In Chu Mu’s original plan, he had intended to head towards Colored Sky Mountain to train.

Colored Sky Mountain had a plethora of elemental soul pets from monarch rank to servant rank. It was a paradise and holy land for many elemental soul pets. Chu Mu currently still had a soul pet spot, so he planned on taming an elemental soul pet that wasn’t a

fire or ice type to become the first soul pet of his spirit master level. Moreover, this Colored Sky Mountain happened to provide Chu Mu a place to obtain other elemental soul pets.

“Colored Sky Mountain. Ok. Thank you.” Chu Mu nodded his head at Lu Tao then turned around immediately.

“Wait.” Lu Tao called out to stop Chu Mu.

“What’s the matter?”

“Since you’ve come to our Langhe City, then how can you not fight a round?” asked Lu Tao.

“You aren’t my opponent.” indifferently said Chu Mu.

A soul pet trainer needed fights the most, especially younger generation soul pets. There were many young soul pet trainers who, to gain experience, would use cities primarily to decide their routes. When they arrived in various cities, they would challenge a few experts whom already had fame. Moreover, normally, when experts from other regions arrived at a place and in an over-glorifying manner exposed their identity, the experts from this region would believe they had come to challenge them.

“I know I’m not your opponent. We’ll only compare elemental soul pets.” said Lu Tao.

Hearing Lu Tao’s words, Ye Qingzi who had slowly walked down

immediately creased her eyebrows. Since Lu Tao was an Elemental Sect person, it meant he had many elemental soul pets. Moreover, these elemental soul pets had probably all undergone various training methods of Elemental Sect. They would be much stronger than the training of soul pet trainers with no qualifications. If they were to merely compare elemental soul pets, then Chu Mu, who only had one elemental soul pet, would be at an extreme disadvantage.

"Sure." yet Chu Mu nodded his head.

Lu Tao had a seventh phase eighth stage Ice Air Fairy. This Ice Air Fairy's strength wasn't weak, and Chu Mu happened to want to train his Ice Air Fairy.

……

"Alas, your friend has to be careful. Young master's Ice Air Fairy has already grasped Minute Control and Technique Overlay. Its fighting strength is young master's number one. Your friend's Ice Air Fairy has only reached the sixth phase seventh stage. One mistake and it will be instantly killed." the old servant was still jabbering about next to Ye Qingzi.

The old servant's primary goal was to also have Ye Qingzi manifest interest in Lu Tao. Only, this old man seemed to be a bit deaf and didn't hear Chu Mu's name. He thought that Chu Mu was some ignorant fellow who had excitedly ran over to fight against Lu Tao.

Ye Qingzi stood there like an ice cold statue. Although she let the old servant continue talking rubbish, she didn't hear a word of it.

On the battlefield, Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy had already been summoned in front of him. Aside from the Ice Air Fairy's one versus three fight in the Great Chu Family, it hadn't fought anymore. When Chu Mu summoned it, it was let out a continuous slew of excited shouts, and it wore the attitude as if it was going to give this brain-dead fellow a bit of a lesson.

"Ning, are you ready?" Chu Mu stared at Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy and spoke to his slightly overly excited Ning.

"Ling~~~~~~~~~~"

.....

"Begin!"

.....

"Ice Spike." Lu Tao seized the decisive opportunity and immediately had his Ice Air Fairy use an ice type technique.

Practically, the moment the incantation had finished, a plethora of frost instantly appeared under Chu Mu and Ning's feet. Suddenly, five ice spikes shockingly flew over, unexpectedly reaching a height of twenty meters!

Chu Mu was planning on having Ning use Ice Sword Array, but the incantation of Ice Sword Array was evidently longer than Ice Spike. Thus, Chu Mu had no choice but to have Ning stop the technique and dodge the five piercing ice spikes.

“At the beginning of the fight, using an overly-strong technique isn’t very wise because the incantation can be easily be interrupted by a quickly chanted technique.” the old servant put on the appearance of someone who understood things very well, and he spoke to the adjacent Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi truly had the mental state of a fairy. Despite this old man’s peskiness next to her, she didn’t even crease her eyebrows. It was as if this old servant didn’t exist in her world.

The old servant had spoken correctly. Without the perfect opportunity, it wasn’t very wise to use a powerful technique. Especially under a single control situation, without the protection of another soul pet, the incantation would be very easily interrupted unless the soul pet had a relatively strong elemental will.

“Ice Wall.”

“Ling~~~~~~”

Five black ice ice walls rapidly condensed in front of Ning and rose high above the ground!

“Beng!! Beng!! Beng!!!!”

Lu Tao’s Ice Air Fairy’s over a hundred ice blades all fell on this ice wall. These ice blades were merely constructed of normal ice crystals, and even if their might reached the seventh rank, they only managed to shatter four walls before completely turning into ice dregs.

“Ning, mysterious crystal Ice Sword.”

“Ling!!!!!”

There was still the obstruction of one ice wall, so his Ice Air Fairy didn’t have to worry as it used mysterious crystal Ice Sword!

An azure white colored mysterious crystal. When the Ice Air Fairy chanted an incantation and condensed the mysterious crystal on its head into ice cold ice swords, Lu Tao and Hua Cheng instantly lengthened their faces. They completely did not expect Chu Mu’s sixth phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy to possess mysterious crystal crystallization.

As for the old servant jabbering away on the side, his words suddenly came to a choked stop. His old eyes were wide open as he stared at the mysterious crystal ice crystals used by Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy, and his old face let out an expression of somewhat disbelief.

Chapter 180: Untitled

In the younger generation, it wasn't an absolute rarity to own a soul pet with Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal, but having a sixth phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy with Mysterious Crystal was definitely very rarely seen!

Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy was already at the seventh phase eighth stage, but his Ice Air Fairy didn't control Mysterious Crystal. Following Lu Tao's estimate, a top tier talent Ice Air Fairy needed at least the eighth phase to learn an advanced ice type like Mysterious Crystal.

He furrowed his brow. If Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy had Black Ice, then Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy's advantage in stage and phase would be drastically reduced.Ice Sword Formation!

Mysterious

Crystal solidified, and it slowly became an eight meter long Mysterious Crystal sword that hovered upside down above the Ice Air Fairy!

"Ling~~~~~~~~~~"

Ning let out a long chant and immediately, twenty swords, under the control of Ning, came hurtling down, bringing a blanket of cold air! "Broken Ice Domain." said Lu Tao

As an incantation was chanted, the ground quickly froze over with a thick layer of ice crystals. With a sharp call from the ice air fairy, this recently conjured ice suddenly shattered and strangely floated around the body of the Ice Air Fairy.

Like hovering dust, the shattered ice silently floated around the Ice Air Fairy of Lu Tao. It was like miniature living things moving and combining with the will of the Ice Air Fairy.

Broken Ice Domain, a sixth rank ice type technique that created countless micro crystals that surrounded the body and, through mental manipulation, could be made into countless ice type techniques like ice swords, ice walls, ice shields, ice spikes, freeze, ……

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Twenty ice swords fell from the skies, and they imposingly slammed into where Lu Tao’s Ice Air Fairy was standing. Lu Tao’s Ice Air Fairy started controlling the microcrystals near it and constantly combined it into ice shields that blocked the ice swords……”

“Honghonghong~~~~~”

The Mysterious Crystal Ice Swords blew up on the ice shields, causing countless mysterious ice shards to go flying.

“Heng, so what if you have mysterious ice? It’ll all belong to me!”

Lu Tao laughed coldly, and he gave a command to his Ice Air Fairy.

Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy's pupils suddenly became pale, as the power of the Broken Ice Domain rose up again. It actually directly controlled the shattered mysterious crystal ice crystals!

Elemental Control!

Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy couldn't create an advanced ice type crystal like the Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal, but through the power of the Broken Ice Domain and its own elemental controlling powers, it could manipulate the shattered Mysterious Ice and make it into its own power!

"I'll give you a taste of a Mysterious Crystal Ice Sword Formation!" Lu Tao laughed proudly. From what he saw, Chu Mu's control of other soul pets was stronger than his, but when purely comparing elemental soul pets, Chu Mu definitely wouldn't be his match.

"Control Mysterious Crystal!" Lu Tao told his soul pet.

The Mysterious Crystal that covered the grounds was controlled and slowly floated into the air, slowly forming an ice frost that again became twenty Mysterious Crystal Ice Swords!

The Elemental Sect's control over elemental soul pets indeed had its unique places. It could actually take others' powers for itself. This indeed taught Chu Mu a new battling method.

“Overlay!” Lu Tao again commanded his soul pet!

After taking another’s Mysterious Crystal and making it its own and finishing the overlay of the technique, Lu Tao changed the situation from passively defending to actively attacking. Forty ice swords flew through the air and scarily slammed into the Ice Air Fairy’s position.

“Beng!! Beng!! Beng!!! Beng!!!!!!”

Ice swords fell down around the Ice Air Fairy, causing the ground to blow up and cause visible shaking within the entire battlefield.

Forty Mysterious Crystal ice swords with powers even higher than the Ice Air Fairy’s original attack. It already neared the eighth rank in power!

Lu Tao could guess that Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy’s defense was at around seventh rank late stage. To a warrior rank Ice Air Fairy, reaching the seventh rank at the sixth phase seventh stage was already rare.

“High defense doesn’t matter if its battle tactics are this stiff.” Lu Tao already smiled. As a young generation expert of the Elemental Sect, if his ability to control elemental soul pets was worse than someone else, he felt like he would lose all of his face.

The ground near Ning had already shattered, but Ning hadn’t

completed any defensive measures. The nearly eighth rank technique would definitely wound Ning.

"Ning, Freeze!" Chu Mu smiled coldly and gave out a command.

Within the frenzied Ice Swords, Ning's body slowly dissipated and, at the reflection of an ice mirror, Ning's translucent body slowly reappeared!

"What!" Seeing the Ice Air Fairy suddenly appear at another place, Lu Tao immediately opened his eyes wide. He completely didn't expect Chu Mu to have placed a trap when creating the ice walls previously!

The spell quickly finished, and a piercing coldness crazily spread! As the frost spread, it froze Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy. Not fast enough to put up any defenses, the Ice Air Fairy's body was immediately covered in thick Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal!

"You've lost." Chu Mu said lightly.

Just as he said that, the Ice Air Fairy's second ice type technique suddenly appeared. Immediately, five Mysterious Crystal Ice spikes suddenly appeared near Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy. These ice spikes didn't directly pierce the Ice Air fairy's body, but instead surrounded the Ice Air Fairy and entrapped it!

"How is that possible……" Defeat came so quickly that Lu Tao didn't have any time to react. He was only able to dumbly watch

his soul pet that was stuck in between five twenty meter long Mysterious Crystal Ice Spikes.

If these five ice spikes were completely aimed towards his Ice Air Fairy, his Ice Air Fairy would definitely be heavily injured. Such an entrapping method meant the opponent had already gone easy on him.

..... “You still think your young master is powerful?” Ye Qingzi turned her head slightly and looked apathetically at the surprised old servant.

Putting Chu Mu aside, even Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy and Dark Fire Heavenly Devil could easily destroy Lu Tao’s soul pet. These two young masters had clearly stayed in a small place for too long. They had no idea just how distant they were from true experts. Against true experts, even if they were comprehensive in their development of their soul pets, their abilities to control were still superior and weren’t contestable by any random character.

Thinking back to the loads of talk he had said which had now backfired, the old servant’s face became awkward. “I didn’t think that the two had concealed yourselves so well, hehe, hehe.”

..... “Again! I don’t believe that I can’t beat you in the realm of elemental soul pet control.” Lu Tao was already visibly angry. As a top tier expert within Langhe Region and a member of the Elemental Sect, he didn’t believe that he would lose against Chu Mu in a match of elementals.

“You aren’t my match. Come challenge me once you reach the level of a true, top tier expert.” Chu Mu wouldn’t waste time with a fellow he didn’t put in his eyes. He apathetically retracted his soul pet and walked away from the battlefield.

There was a concrete difference between high tier experts and top tier experts. With Chu Mu’s fame in Western Kingdom, he was able to completely overlook teens who were regional bests, because they had no qualifications to fight him now.

Lu Tao’s face was already very ugly. He wanted to argue, but he remembered that Chu Mu was also a Nightmare Palace Nightmare Prince, and he didn’t dare to do anything. After all, his seventh phase eighth stage Ice Air Fairy did lose to Chu Mu’s sixth phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy.

Hua Cheng was much weaker than Lu Tao. If even Lu Tao wasn’t match for Chu Mu’s elemental soul pet, then he wouldn’t stand a chance, so this guy decisively gave up the thought of challenging Chu Mu.

“Heng, there are countless Elemental Sect experts. One day, you will fail horribly.” Lu Tao said coldly.

“Oh.” Chu Mu replied lightly and completely ignored Lu Tao, slowly walking to Ye Qingzi.

“Let’s leave.” Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi nodded and no longer cared about the two fellows who thought themselves smart. They walked out of the Elemental Plaza.

Lu Tao and Hua Cheng both knew that Chu Mu wasn't some simple character, so their eyes both lingered on Ye Qingzi's back image. What one couldn't receive always made one desire it even more. At this point, Lu Tao and Hua Cheng had this mentality. Being playboys, after finally finding a rarity of a woman, they could only watch as she left. Beside her was the famous Prison Island King Chu Mu, which made them have to dispel any thoughts that they originally had.

..... Just as Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi walked out of the elemental plaza, an elder approached them. This elder was also the old man who talked with them under the painting before.

"Young one, your control of your Ice Air Fairy is indeed great, it is rare indeed." The old man smiled a wrinkled smile.

Chu Mu only smiled slightly and didn't say much. Thinking back to the teen with Glazed Ice that the old man mentioned before, something felt like it was burning in Chu Mu's heart.

Glazed Ice was something that Old Li had told him about before, a path that his Ice Air Fairy could develop towards. But, to let his Ice Air Fairy control Glazed Ice was definitely not something simple. The path for this soul pet was still very long.

"You don't seem like Elemental Sect People." The elder opened

his mouth to ask.

“En, I came to look for someone. Can I trouble elder to confirm the whereabouts of my two friends?” Ye Qingzi opened her mouth.

“Hehe, you’re looking for the two from Li City, right? I talked with them before. They indeed planned on going towards the Colored Sky Mountain. I heard there were some bizarre phenomenons there recently. It may be that some soul pet worth cities had just been born. Young people like you really should go take a look. Miracles are everyone’s fantasies, but not everyone gets miracles. Real miracles need to be earned.” The elder smiled.

“Then thank you elder, may I ask your name.” Chu Mu asked.

“Me? Everyone calls me Old Qing, hehe……” The old man smiled slightly and said.

Chapter 181: Four Colored Porcelain Spirit

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both didn't stay in Langhe Region for long, crossing straight across the borders of the Western Kingdom into the Colored Sky Mountain.

The fame of the Colored Sky Mountain wasn't as large as the Great Broken Sting Valley, but it was still a place many elemental soul pet trainers looked forward to. It was said that, at the connections between each differently colored mountains, there were often high talent commander rank soul pets that moved about. There were even some monarch ranked elemental soul pets that roamed some of the more daunting colored mountains.

About ten days after Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi left the Western Kingdom, the amazingly fast Old Li also caught up to Chu Mu, bringing him the rewards that he had received from Great Chu Family.

The Great Chu Family reward was 5 million gold each. Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's combination entered top three, so this 5 million gold naturally couldn't be forgotten.

Also, since Old Tu had gotten a lot more resources from the Great Chu Family as well as a raise in status, he specially rewarded another 10 million to Chu Mu.

This way, Old Li had a total of 20 million gold, meaning that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi each got 10 million gold.

10 million gold was already a sizeable amount. Adding on the generous reward from the Devil Insect Lair, this trip to Wogu Region made Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's pockets much deeper, allowing them to purchase even better soul items and soul equipment to raise their soul pets' strength.

"Old Li, how much is a Glazed Gemstone on the market?" Chu Mu asked.

After seeing the elemental wall designs, Chu Mu wished even more that his Ice Air Fairy could have Glazed Ice. If it had glazed ice, his Ice Air Fairy's fighting strength wouldn't be worse than a monarch ranked soul pet!

"That thing isn't cheap at all. Though one could find it in the Hundred Valley or the Thousand Valley of Great Broken Sting Valley, the possibility was very low. Even if you found it, it would be guarded by some powerful soul pet. If you went to buy it on the market, you'd first have to see if it even is in stock. If so, it usually is around 50 million. If you aren't lucky, the price may be raised to 60 million." Old Li said.

"....." Chu Mu laughed bitterly. He originally thought that with the reward and the loot that he got from the insect lairs, he would be more comfortably off. He hadn't realized that a single Glazed Gemstone was 50 million gold. This really wasn't something that a normal person could afford.

"A seventh level ice type Spirit Fluid is also a necessity. If you don't go look for it and buy it instead, you have to buy a good one. You'd rather be excessive than miserly. If you use an eighth level

one, the effects would be even better. Enough seventh level ice type Spirit Fluid needs around 5 to 10 million. The eighth level would need about 30 million to 50 million. Adding on an eighth level excellent quality ice type soul crystal, meaning a soul crystal made by a soul pet who had Glazed Ice, which costs around 20 million, you would need only about, I'd say, 100 million gold." Old Li said nonchalantly while picking his teeth.

"....." Chu Mu's face couldn't get any blacker. 100 million gold was a number Chu Mu that didn't know how he long he would need to save up for. Additionally, as he got more and more soul pets, he would need to use money everywhere. If he had to pay 100 million just for the Ice Air Fairy, it truly would be terrifying.

"Of course, the prerequisite is that your Ice Air Fairy needs to be eighth phase. Without reaching the eighth phase, it is almost impossible to grasp Glazed Ice." Old Li specially added.

"Alright, the material for Glazed Ice we can only slowly gather. Let's first think of a way to improve mysterious crystal to towering ice." Chu Mu said.

Towering Ice ice crystals were between one to two times the strength of normal ice crystals. Improving the Mysterious Crystal to Towering Ice would increase the Ice Air Fairy's strength by quite a bit.

"Your Ice Air Fairy has to reach the seventh phase and have an elevation in its ice type talent before that's possible." Old Li said.

“En.” Chu Mu nodded.

“On the Colored Sky Mountain is a Colored Sky City. You can go there to buy what you need. There are many uncertain factors there, so young master can best improve your strength before entering.” Old Li said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu indeed had this plan. He turned around and told his thoughts to Ye Qingzi. “Qingzi, when we reach Colored Sky Mountain, we should raise the strengths of our soul pets. The two who brought your brother away are probably pretty powerful, so they won’t be easy to handle.”

“Okay, I’ll quickly concoct the Ice Soul Grass too then.” Ye Qingzi nodded.

……

The Colored Sky City was nestled inside the Colored Sky mountain. Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi walked for about half a month, and they finally reached the area.

Entering the region of Colored Sky Mountain, the nearby plants became clearly sparse, and one could feel an elemental aura emanate within the general area.

Near the Colored Sky Mountain was all sorts of different colored dirt. On the outer most edge was a gentle forest. Occasionally, one could see a few plants wave in the wind, but mainly it was

composed of rock, mud, and sand of varying colors-shifting and shimmering.

To save time, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi walked a rather dangerous path of the mountain route. Running through these colored rocks, one could see some elemental world soul pets quickly float through some place and disappear in one's vision.

"Sou~~~~~~"

Suddenly, a colored soul pet quickly floated past Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast, scaring it into a long neigh.

"What is it?" Chu Mu's soul remembrance immediately locked onto the organism that darted out between the two mountains, but noticed that it was a colorfully carved jade-like soul pet. With a glance, it made one's eyes brighten.

Ye Qingzi's Dream Beast also suffered a scare, with its dream horn already arcing with purple electric arcs.

"Don't attack." Ye Qingzi immediately stopped her Purple Robed Dream Beast and looked at the quickly disappearing soul pet.

"What is that?" Chu Mu has never seen a soul pet this strangely fast, so he asked.

"I don't know either, I think it's a decorative soul pet." Ye Qingzi shook her head.

“You young people sure are young. That was a Four Colored Porcelain Spirit. It’s a relatively rare soul pet of the elemental world. Its greatest specialty is that it controlls all four elemental powers. Such a soul pet’s price is quite high.” Old Li started flaunting his knowledge.

Chu Mu looked at Ye Qingzi. Ye Qingzi seemed to guess what Chu Mu wanted to do so she smiled, “You hunt it down. This is pretty close to Colored Sky City already. I’ll enter the city first and deal with the things I’ve gotten and concoct your Ice Soul Gras……”

“Okay, then I’ll go capture it.” Chu Mu was a hunter. Seeing such an expensive soul pet, he naturally couldn’t let it pass by. He decisively rode his Night Thunder Dream Beast and chased after the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit.

The Four Colored Porcelain Spirit was very quick. Chu Mu had already casted Extreme Speed to increase his speed by 30%, yet they were still slowly losing the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit.

Because it was the day, the Night Thunder Dream Beast couldn’t cast Reaching for the Midnight Moon, so catching up under this situation was indeed difficult.

This was actually the first time Chu Mu had seen such a quick soul pet. Though it was from the elemental world, it must have some demon type in it too.

Just as he was about to lose the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit,

Chu Mu immediately retracted his Night Thunder Dream Beast and summoned Mo Xie, who could run at max speed faster.

“Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~”

Mo Xie had slept well and eaten fully. Just as she wanted to stretch out and move about, Chu Mu had summoned her. Her body immediately became a Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox, and her nine tails flared open ostentatiously in the mountain!

“Catch up, don’t let it escape.” Chu Mu jumped onto Mo Xie’s back and told Mo Xie to continue the chase.

“Wuwuwu~~~~~~~”

Royal flames burned under her paws, and Mo Xie nimbly dashed between the strange rocks and slowly caught up to the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit again.

Ahead, the running Four Colored Porcelain Spirit seemed to have noticed a powerful Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox was chasing it, and it was so scared that it let out a sound like porcelain clanking. It frantically increased its speed and darted constantly through the mountain rocks to avoid Mo Xie’s chase.

“Huhuhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~”

A soft incantation started and between the rocks slowly started a strange gust of wind. This wind seemed to be controlled as it

started a near twenty meter tall tornado!

The tornado rolled up a mass of sand and dirt, making it into a black dragon that brandished its claws!

“Mo Xie, dodge it.” With Chu Mu’s spirit master soul remembrance locked onto the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit, running away naturally wasn’t easy.

The royal flame under Mo Xie’s paws became even more wild, and she drew a clever path between the messy mountain rocks, easily dodging this seventh rank tornado!

“Sou!” Mo Xie suddenly hastened, and her shadow disappeared. The next moment, she strangely appeared right beside the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit, and her pupils immediately let out a silver glow!

Sinister Glare!

Mind control. Mo Xie’s pupils slowly became darker as a powerful mental wave crashed into the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit’s mental world!

“That’s no use. Elemental world soul pets naturally had a resistance towards mental techniques, and this Four Colored Porcelain Spirit’s resistance was even more powerful than normal.” Old Li shook his head and said.

Indeed, the mental wave had already went deep inside the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit, yet its eyes only slightly changed, and it quickly shifted back to clear as it angrily cast a powerful technique!

“Sixth phase second phase commander rank, Mo Xie, Nine Tail Chain!” Chu Mu couldn’t give this soul pet the chance to cast!

Mo Xie’s speed was much faster than the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit. Before it could finish casting, Mo Xiehad already appeared strangely behind it and lifted it up with her imposing long tails and violently locked up its fragile body as she lifted it into the air!

Chapter 182: Soul Capture Success

“Pi~~” The Four Colored Porcelain Spirit was swept up by Mo Xie before immediately letting out a sharp, painful shout.

The body of the porcelain spirit normally would slowly become a blood color. The Four Colored Porcelain Spirit wriggled its body and condensed a boiling hot flame that began to burn Mo Xie’s tail!

The blood red flame violently burned, transforming into countless flame tongues that lashed in all directions. The surrounding air was quickly lit afire, and the scorching hot force launched at Chu Mu, making him feel as if the veins in his body were being burned!

“Blood Flame!” an excited expression appeared on Chu Mu’s face.

Normally speaking, a commander rank soul pet had to reach the seventh phase before being able to control a higher level crystallized force. Those that could wield it before the seventh phase could be considered to be highly talented.

The Four Colored Porcelain Spirit had reached approximately the sixth phase second stage. If it possessed blood flames, then it meant that its talent in the flame area surpassed normal elemental world soul pets. The blood flames that the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit wielded could not be regarded as weak, but Mo Xie also also controlled blood flames and possessed another type – demon fire evil flames. The blood flames from the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit only managed to leave a slight burnt smell on Mo Xie’s tail,

but didn’t actually deal any damage to her.

“Nine Tail Hammer!”

“Wu wu wu~~~~”

Mo Xie lifted her head high up and let out a long howl. Her nine tails fiercely swiped against the floor and smashed into a thick piece of rock. The rock was shattered by the Nine Tail Hammer force and the ground showed clear signs of caving in!

The Nine Tail Hammer’s strength could even knock out a ninth phase monarch, so such an attack could practically instakill the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit. Mo Xie knew her bounds and didn’t actually kill it.

“Pi~~~~~”

The Four Colored Porcelain Spirit promptly let out a groan. Its delicate one meter body showed evident signs of damage, and it didn’t stop tumbling on the ground.

Chu Mu took advantage of the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit’s most pained moment and immediately chanted an incantation. He launched into the soul capture incantation, forcibly trying to capture it into his soul capture ring.

When a soul pet suffered serious damage, it would definitely bear a certain amount of pain. Chanting the soul capture incantation,

capturing them, and transporting them into the soul capture ring that was similar to the soul pet space could lessen their pain by a bit. A weak-willed soul pet would not struggle and enter the soul pet trainer's soul capture ring, thus completing the soul pet trainer's capture.

However, the more mature a soul pet's intelligence was, the harder the capture would be. The intelligence of a sixth phase second stage was already considered to be mature and it wouldn't easily become someone else's captive.

The soul capture incantation's force was used on this soul pet's body, and as Chu Mu poured his soul remembrance into this soul pet's mental world, he instantly sensed waves of intense mental backlash against him.

This mental force was a type of mental attack, and it could cause certain damage to a soul pet trainer. If a soul pet trainer's mental resistance was extremely weak, he or she would suffer a mental injury.

Of course, Chu Mu was at the spirit master level right now, and a sixth phase second stage elemental commander's mental backlash wouldn't deal too much damage to him. Once Chu Mu formed a soul remembrance defense, he easily dispelled this soul pet's mental backlash.

The incantation was coldly chanted once again. The chance of it succeeding on the first try wasn't high, considering that it was a sixth phase commander; but Chu Mu wouldn't give up so easily.

“Mo Xie, Intelligence Control.” at the same time Chu Mu was chanting the incantation, he passed on a message to Mo Xie.

A clear change appeared in Mo Xie’s pupils. A silver white light shot out, and an intense mental wave rushed into the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit’s mental world.

The mental intelligence technique’s effects weren’t very prominent on elemental world soul pets, but it at least could inflict a slight mental blow, which would allow the chance of Chu Mu’s soul capture pact succeeding to increase by a bit.

As expected, after the interference of Mo Xie’s intelligence technique, a trace of bewilderment appeared in the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit’s eyes, as it was locked in Mo Xie’s tails. Its willpower resistance had obviously weakened by quite a bit.

“Ok, it’s going to succeed.” a smile rose on Chu Mu’s face.

The Four Colored Porcelain Spirit was a relatively rare elemental world soul pet. The price of a normal Four Colored Porcelain Spirit was over a million gold; further adding on its control already over the fire type strength crystallization-blood flame, its price would naturally increase by a lot.

The soul capture pact transformed into a brand that gradually shrunk into the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit’s body. As long as the brand fully entered the soul pet’s body, it would indicate that the soul pet had completely given up resistance, and it would

voluntarily enter the soul capture ring.

“Nong Nong!!!!”

Suddenly, a trembling howl rang out from a nearby place. A wave of evident shaking arose in the surrounding mountain area!

This howl forcefully surged forth, and it unexpectedly forcefully interrupted Chu Mu’s soul capture incantation just as he was about to succeed!

Chu Mu astonishedly turned around. His gaze swept through the uneven mountain rocks, and he instantly made out an enormous soul pet that seemed like it was covered in a military helmet as it stood in between two bamboo shaped mountain rocks!

“Nong Nong!!!!!!”

The rumbling sound rose once again, and the mountain immediately shook. This head abruptly jumped up from between the two mountains and exposed its mighty and majestic rock body!!

Its body was like a giant, and it was covered in thick brownish black rock type thallium armor. It looked like it was an even more brown colored copper, and it seemed like solid ice. It possessed a rather ferocious aura that would render one terrified!

“Eighth phase, strengthened Rock General!”

Rock General: Elemental world rock type – Giant species, Rock General subspecies, warrior rank. The Rock General, in the elemental world, was like a peak existence among warrior ranks. Merely through its might that was like an invincible general, one could see that this soul pet's fighting strength neared many commanders!

"Night, Zhan Ye, stop it!" Chu Mu immediately chanted an incantation and summoned Zhan Ye. He had Zhan Ye and Night deal with this warrior rank rock type soul pet.

Chu Mu obviously wouldn't renounce his Four Colored Porcelain Spirit. He chanted an incantation once again to forcibly captured it into his soul capture space.

"Nong Nong!!!!!!"

Chu Mu chanted his incantation, and that Rock General immediately let out a roar as if it wanted to use a roar technique to interrupt Chu Mu's incantation.

Chu Mu had already previous prepared for a sabotage attack, and when the sound of the roar came upon him, he had already consolidated his soul remembrance. With extreme ease, he completed the soul capture incantation.

The deep blue colored mark appeared once again. As the final notes of Chu Mu's incantation were chanted, it assimilated into the wounded Four Colored Porcelain Spirit's body. Its body gradually

slackened, and it entered Chu Mu's soul capture ring from the pattern.

"Nong Nong!!!! Nong!!!!!!!!!!"

Seeing that the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit had been captured by Chu Mu, the Rock General's two brownish black eyes unexpectedly shot out a black colored gas that transformed into a dark energy, which contained an indignant emotion as it enshrouded the entire area!

The strengthened eighth phase Rock General's strength probably neared the Centipede Tail Giant Rock Devil that Chu Mu had encountered back in Sin Source Mountain range. The black gas was surprisingly able to suppress the Night Thunder Dream Beast and Zhan Ye's aura atmosphere!

"Mo Xie, go and help them." Chu Mu knew that this eighth phase Rock General's strength was very powerful, and had Mo Xie participate.

"Wu wu wu~~~~~~~"

Mo Xie let out a long howl. Her wild monarch aura flourished without the slightest restraint. Her body flashed with a "geng", and it practically instantaneously appeared in front of the Rock General rushing over!

"Royal Flame Claw!!"

The flaming claw blade fiercely swept across the Rock General's stomach, immediately causing it to retreat a few steps. Its two mighty and large hands grabbed onto two towering rocks!

"What a high defense..." Chu Mu glanced at the Rock General's stomach, yet discovered that there was only a light scar!

Although she didn't have the sixth level full form offensive soul equipment, Mo Xie's Royal Flame Claw attack was still above the eighth rank. An attack of eighth rank might only managed to leave a light scar on this rock type soul pet.Thus, its defense had probably reached the eighth rank!

Generally speaking, only a commander rank rock type soul pet could reach the eighth rank of defense at the eighth phase. However, this warrior rank Rock General was able to reach it at the eighth phase third stage, clearly indicating that it had undergone some rock type spirit item's strengthening; moreover, it wasn't only one bout of strengthening.

"It's a black rock crystallization. This is the work of absorbing the darkness attribute Dark Rock Phenanthrene Arms. Its fighting strength is not inferior to a peak commander's. Its a wonder for this wild soul pet to be able to strengthen to this level. Try to see if you can capture it. If you can, you'll be able to sell it for a million gold." said Old Li.

A captured soul pet's value was primarily assessed through its potential. This Rock General's fighting strength was clearly above

the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit's, but its room for improvement was limited. Of course, this eighth phase soul pet's intelligence was extremely developed and the chance of capturing it was extremely low. It may not even succeed after expending all of his soul power.

"Ink Armor Spike!!"

Zhan Ye's speed was already not considered slow. Taking advantage of Mo Xie and the Night Thunder Dream Beast attracting this Rock General's attention, it used Dark Steal and appeared behind the Rock General. Its ink armor spikes stabbed into its body!

"Nong Nong!!!!!!"

The Ink Armor Spikes, which could ignore a majority of defense, unobstructedly stabbed into the Rock General's body. The dark corrosion effect spread to the Rock General's leg!

"Attack its leg!" instantly ordered Chu Mu.

Royal Flame Claw!!!!

Death Ray!!!

The two techniques simultaneously attacked the Rock General's leg; its leg's defense had fallen below the eighth rank, and after these two techniques, its rock-like thigh revealed a large flaming gap and its body evidently shrunk down a bit!

“Mo Xie, Nine Tail Chain!”

“Wu wu wu~~~~~~”

The nine tails quickly transformed into nine strong yet flexible chains that swept past the Rock General’s body and fiercely stabbed into the ground, while hooking onto its stomach and head.

The soul capture incantation rose again, and taking advantage of the Rock General being restrained, Chu Mu decisively used the soul capture technique. He wanted to forcibly capture the Rock General into the soul pet space.

“None Nong!!!!!!”

An intense mental rebound surged into Chu Mu’s mind. It caused a wave of evident shaking to occur in his mind.

“Give up. This big fellow will not surrender even if you use all your soul power.” said Old Li.

Chapter 183: Ghost King

Chu Mu wasn't someone who didn't have the least bit of experience. After trying a few times and not succeeding, he resolutely had Zhan Ye and the Night Thunder Dream Beast kill this soul pet.

Zhan Ye's claw blades were unable to rip apart this soul pet's defense. It was ultimately the Ink Armor Spikes which, this time, exceptionally accurately stabbed the Rock General's heart!

The heart of an elemental type soul pet was similar to crystals. After stabbing it, the elemental soul pet wouldn't die from a lack of being able to pump blood; moreover, after a bit of recovery, it would slowly heal.

Zhan Ye's Ink Armor Spikes were completely buried in this Rock General's heart. After a few consecutive stabbings of at least twelve strikes, the life force of this soul pet that was rigidly held in place by Mo Xie's tails gradually declined.

The Rock General's life force was very tenacious. Under the scenario of perpetual attacks from Zhan Ye and the Night Thunder Dream Beast for nearly a minute, the Rock General finally let out an anguished wail. Its rock hands gripped tightly slowly loosened, and its body also gradually weakened, and its head faced the sky...

"Soul core... it's a pity. This eighth phase excellent soul core quality can probably only sell for over 100,000. It'll be a night snack for your soul pets then." said Old Li.

Due to the enhancement of various spiritual items, this strengthened soul pet's heart had a relatively higher chance of transforming into a soul crystal. However, it wasn't every strengthened soul pet that could condense a soul crystal. Aside from requiring unique foresight, one also needed luck.

……

After obtaining the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit, Chu Mu didn't stay too long in Colored Sky Mountain and rode on the Night Thunder Dream Beast towards Colored Sky City.

The area Colored Sky City occupied was very extensive. Chu Mu stood on a level mountain peak and when he looked down, he could see the entire city.

The city was composed of different colored rocks, and it seemed very three dimensional. It was like enormous statues sculpted in a city.

The most attracting thing of Colored Sky City was those grand statues. When Chu Mu descended from the mountain peak, he could see that a myriad of statues were even taller than many of the lofty buildings. When looking from far away, it was capable of making one exclaim in astonishment.

On either side of the city entrance were two respective incomparably mighty soul pets. The heights of the two soul pets nearly reached twenty meters and their bodies were covered in

thick rock armor. One of their hands was holding an enormous curved sword which was pressed into the ground. Their heads were lifted arrogantly as they stared at the sky high above.

The two statues gave one a feeling of generals that weren't mad, but wielded power. The large sword in their were vivid and lifelike and when looking up at them, people would feel fear, august and respect in their hearts!

"Isn't that a Rock General?" Chu Mu looked up at the soul pet and asked a question.

Chu Mu had just killed a Rock General, so had a bit of an impression towards this soul pet. However, the statue in front of him seemed to be different in some way form the Rock General. At least the elemental soul pet Chu Mu had encountered didn't have a curved sword made out of something unknown.

"This thing is, it is much more powerful than the Rock General. Its called a Ghost King, and it is a soul pet that is the perfect combination of rock and ghost type. In terms of strength, defense, and rock type techniques, it has an absolute advantage. Aside from its slightly slow speed, it ostensibly very hard to find any flaws." said Old Li.

Rock type soul pets had very strong defense. Aside from dark types that could cause corrosion, it had a certain amount of immunity towards other attributes. Yet, if it was a rock and dark type, then it would have the most absolute defense because dark corrosion techniques could not corrode its skin.

A majority of soul pets, when training their rock type soul pets, would intentionally have them control a form of dark type force so that it wouldn't expose its weakness. However, rock types and dark types innately had a sure form of rejection, and it was extremely difficult to fully combine the two attributes.

Old Li mentioned that the Ghost King also had a ghost type lineage, meaning that it manifested into an immunity against dark type techniques, and it became a powerful soul pet with absolute defense.

In terms of strength, by merely looking at the enormous curved sword in its hand crystallized from high level rock type crystal, it was known that this was a soul pet which strength was incomparable.

As for its rock type control, as an elemental world – rock type, its rock type control talent wasn't normal. Therefore, aside from its inferior speed, it was truly very hard to find any other blemishes in the monarch ranked Ghost King.

"Young master, the monarch rank Ghost King's price on the market is considerably high. A normal Ghost King fetches at least 50 million, and if its talent is high, the price will easily jump to the hundreds of millions. With young master's current situation, hehe, it would truly be exceptionally hard to obtain." Old Li saw that Chu Mu was extremely interested in this monarch ranked soul pet, but very untimely splashed cold water on him.

Any soul pet trainer hoped to possess a powerful and mighty soul pet. Seeing the Ghost King's majestic grandeur, how could Chu Mu not thirst for one? Only, a monarch rank soul pet couldn't be obtained just by saying he had one.

Putting away his thoughts, Chu Mu rode on the Night Thunder Dream Beast into Colored Sky City, and through the Night Thunder Dream Beast's telepathy with the Purple Robe Dream Beast, searched for Ye Qingzi.

When Chu Mu entered Colored Sky City, it was already evening. By the time he found Ye Qingzi, the sky was already dark and the two of them immediately began to search for a place to stay.

"You obtained a Four Colored Porcelain Spirit?" asked Ye Qingzi.

"Yes, its talent isn't bad. It already possesses blood flames. You seem to be fairly interested in elemental world soul pets eh?" said Chu Mu.

"I guess. My knowledge of elemental world soul pets is quite large." responded Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi had also picked her soul pets with utmost care. Moreover, she had slowly raised them from a low phase/stage to the level that met her standards according to attribute proportions. She was rather interested in the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit, but she won't take a soul pet with this many typings for her own. Therefore, she only casually asked a few short questions before changing the topic to searching for Ye Wansheng.

“My brother and I have no other methods of communication. Colored Sky Mountain is so big, I also don’t know how to look for him.” Ye Qingzi began to worry as she spoke.

“First thing tomorrow I’ll go to elemental capital to ask around. You deal with all the things that need to be dealt with and purchase a few soul equipments or spirit items.” said Chu Mu.

“I’m afraid elemental capital isn’t too easy to enter...” said Ye Qingzi.

“This isn’t a big problem. I have a way.” said Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi looked at Chu Mu, and showed a bit of confusion. In Langhe City, they needed to go through those two fellows before being able to enter elemental capital. Now, the power of elemental capital in Colored Sky City was even larger, and the supervision was even tighter. It would be exceptionally hard to enter.

Chu Mu didn’t explain further. Old Li had Liu Binglan’s Soul Palace Decree. Old Li had also expressed that Elemental Sect and Soul Palace had good relations, and using the Soul Palace Decree to enter elemental capital definitely wouldn’t be a problem.

Ye Qingzi saw that Chu Mu didn’t explain, so she didn’t ask any further. She returned to her room and began to concoct Ice Soul Grass for Chu Mu.

Previously, when they were in the Great Chu Family, she hadn't been able to concoct Ice Soul Grass primarily because the weren't of good enough quality. If she were to mix only low rank ice type spirit items together, the chances of successfully concocting Ice Soul Grass would clearly be much lower.

After entering Colored Sky City, Ye Qingzi immediately began to collect sufficient ice type materials for Chu Mu. With these good quality spirit items, after trying a few times, Ye Qingzi successfully concocted a seventh rank effect Ice Soul Grass.

A seventh rank spirit item – Ice Soul Grass, would fetch a price of at least 3 million on the market. Ye Qingzi had spent 2 million on materials, so if Chu Mu were to buy it himself he would have to spend another 1 million. As expected, the higher one's soul teacher occupational level was, the higher his or her profit would be.

"This is seventh rank Ice Soul Grass. I'm afraid it would be very hard for me to concoct eighth rank Ice Soul Grass. I think that you have to obtain a spirit item called "Worldly Immortal Ice" in order to heal your burning soul. This spirit item grows in an extreme frozen land, and is serendipitously come across only. It would probably be hard to buy it even if you had the money..." Ye Qingzi said to Chu Mu.

When she mentioned Worldly Immortal Ice, Chu Mu bitterly laughed. If it wasn't for his mother's existence, he would need at least a few years before being able to find that item where his strength reached the pinnacle of a certain level.

Ye Qingzi evidently knew that 'Worldly Immortal Ice' was a

spirit item that ostensibly wasn't something that they could touch at their level. Her words carried some slight ambiguity, hinting that Chu Mu would probably have to rely on various ice type spirit items in the future to control his body's temperature. Otherwise, his soul pet would quickly be burned by the devil flames so much so that even his fundamental consciousness and memories would be lost...

Chu Mu himself didn't think that the after effects of the half devil transformation would be so severe either. Now, he could only take one step at a time.

After obtaining the Ice Soul Grass from Ye Qingzi, she told him how to use it. During the night, Chu Mu guaranteed that his soul power was full before beginning to use soul remembrance to slowly absorb the Ice Soul Grass' ice aura into his soul.

The cold icy aura floated in and Chu Mu instantly felt a wave of cold. Despite already being used to a high soul temperature which had also gradually numbed the pain of his soul burning, when the Ice Soul Grass' coldness entered his soul, it caused Chu Mu to feel abnormally comfortable. It was as if he walked out into a cool blowing wind from inside a burning stove. His soul relaxed. and his thoughts became a bit more clear.

"Ling~~~~~~"

Chu Mu, who was receiving the baptism of the Ice Soul Grass was in the midst of silently experiencing it when from within his mental world transmitted the Ice Air Fairy's joyous voice. When Chu Mu used his soul remembrance to visit the Ice Air Fairy's

space, he was pleasantly surprised to discover that the Ice Air Fairy evolved unexpectedly due to the Ice Soul Grass absorption!

A soul pet trainer's soul was link with a soul pet's. If a soul pet's attribute was increasing, then the soul pet trainer's body would possess a certain immunity force, and could resist a few attacks of the identical attribute. Simultaneously, if a soul pet trainer obtained the strengthening and baptism of a certain soul item, the same attributed soul pet whose soul was linked would also receive a few benefits.

The Ice Soul Grass not only cleansed Chu Mu's soul, but also refined the Ice Air Fairy's, allowing it to evolve to the sixth phase eighth stage!

Chu Mu used his soul remembrance to communicate with the Ice Air Fairy. Unconsciously, he discovered that the capacity of his soul power was increasing. The soul power he exhausted to absorb the Ice Soul Grass was surprisingly recovered instantaneously, and not only did it reach the most full state, but his soul remembrance also grew stronger!

"Level advancement!" Chu Mu was still immersed in the happiness of the Ice Air Fairy evolving when an even bigger pleasant surprise ran into Chu Mu's bosom!

Chapter 184: Soul Palace Young Master

Second remembrance spirit master!

“Ling~~~~~Ling~~~~~~”

The Ice Air Fairy let out a clear sound, happy for Chu Mu.

Chu Mu himself was a bit surprised. After all, of all his soul pets, aside from Zhan Ye whose strength that could be substantially increased, the strength increased of other soul pets wasn’t very obvious. Being able to enter the second remembrance spirit master in this scenario presumably was because of unceasingly fighting in the previous period of time.

After reaching the spirit master level, his soul power increase was extremely evident. Chu Mu could currently maintain a fifty-fifty split with the White Nightmare. This fifty percent of soul power was normally used on soul techniques and summoning soul pets.

“It’s been a long time since I’ve learned a new soul technique…” after his soul power increased, Chu Mu suddenly realised this.

Whilst fighting, changing soul pets consumed a rather large amount of soul power, so many soul pe trainers wouldn’t rashly use soul techniques while fighting; however, this didn’t mean that soul techniques didn’t have any use.

Indeed, soul techniques frequently could change the tides of battle. For instanc,e Chu Mu's Violent Blood Pupil could increase a soul pet's strength five to six stages.

If Violent Blood Pupil was used on Zhan Ye, it could unceasingly strengthen itself through Brave Stinging Heart, and its strength could potentially reach the powerful seventh phase. In such a way, this soul technique could create a seventh phase strengthened commander, and its fighting strength having considerably risen.

Chu Mu mainly relied on the soul technique-Chong Mei, which could copy the soul technique of one's soul pet, so he often wouldn't fret over soul techniques.

Moreover, the stronger the opponent he faced was, the more his attacking methods would vary, and the trickier his fighting techniques would be. It was extremely important for him to possess various soul techniques.

Without question, the price of a soul technique was unreasonably high. It was practically the same value as the luxury good, a soul equipment. A sixth rank technique required approximately 5 million gold coins to purchase.

Chu Mu presently had reached the spirit master level, and he could learn seventh rank techniques, which could easily be a few tens of millions of gold coins. Right now, only with all of Chu Mu's assets, could he purchase a seventh rank soul technique book.

Chu Mu's soul technique could copy a soul pet's technique;

moreover, it could do so for the Heavenly Flame Rite, this seventh rank monarch technique. However, after copying it, the Heavenly Flame Rite Chu Mu used was severely weaker, and it was similar to those soul technique books with a rather low completeness level and he could only use about 60%. If he could purchase a higher completeness Heavenly Flame Right soul technique, the might of Chu Mu's Heavenly Flame Rite would also rise by a few tenths.

"What's the matter/"

Ye Qingzi's soul remembrance suddenly transmitted from the neighboring room, as she ostensibly felt the different mental state of Chu Mu.

"I've advanced a level." responded Chu Mu.

"The speed your strength increases is truly fast..." Ye Qingzi wore a bit of praise and jealousy

"In my opinion, you should be a spirit master soon?" asked Chu Mu.

"Yes, I'm unable to break through the bottleneck." responded Ye Qingzi.

Chu Mu's guess wasn't wrong. Ye Qingzi was currently at the ninth remembrance spirit teacher level, and as long as she was able to surmount this bottleneck, she would become a spirit master.

It was extremely rare for a young generation member's strength to reach a spirit master. Chu Mu was also curious as to what identity these two Ye Family brother and sister had. After all, there weren't many young people who could reach their current level.

After speaking a bit to Ye Qingzi, the two of them respectively entered a silent cultivation state.

At dawn, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi split up. Ye Qingzi was in charge of dealing with those Heavenly Devil Insect things and purchasing a few spirit items and soul items to increase the strength of their soul pets a bit.

Chu Mu, on the other hand, went to Elemental Capital to inquire about Ye Wansheng.

In this period of time of knowing each other, Chu Mu had quite a bit of trust towards Ye Qingzi, and he didn't feel that anything was wrong with having her handle these things.

……

Colored Sky City was a ninth rank city.

It wasn't as bustling like Nightmare City, and it was more ancient and reverent. Due to the Colored Sky Mountain's existence, this city that sat in Colored Sky Mountain was unable to expand into its surroundings, so it always remained a ninth rank city.

Colored Sky City, in truth, was an ‘elemental capital’. Most commonly in the entire city was elemental world soul pets.

Many cities were arranged the same way. For instance, at the nearby Soul Pet Palace, one could always find a relatively large scale market. In the very center of the most flourishing areas would always be the encampment of a few ultra large scale factions.

Chu Mu easily found Elemental Sect’s encampment. The elemental capital here was even more majestic than Lang He Region’s. Presumably, Colored Sky City’s elemental capital was an important place amongst the entirety of the Elemental Sect.

What made Chu Mu somewhat surprised was that the palace of Soul Palace that had ultimate authority unexpectedly was beside the elemental capital.

The Soul Palace had a large and majestic hall and four Soul Palace members were standing guard outside the door. They were cold and grim, not letting any outsider enter the palace.

“Young master, do you want to enter Soul Palace to look. Everything the Soul Palace has is a relatively high grade item. For instance, you are currently lacking a soul technique and a majority of these are possessed by the Soul Palace. Aside from this, the upper level soul equipment, soul pearls and soul hearts are pretty much all monopolized by the Soul Palace…” said Old Li.

“Forget it. Next time.” Chu Mu really did want to look around

Soul Palace, but he had to inquire about Ye Wansheng first.

Chu Mu was planning on walking towards elemental capital when a young man and woman walked out of Soul Palace's great entrance. The man had a majestic appearance, and was impressive looking; in one glance, he gave others the feeling of a large family's disciple. His expression carried a confidence and calmness that was possessed by ordinary people.

The woman had a beautiful complexion that made others exclaim in admiration. Her skin was jade white and her hair fell to her shoulders. A warm smile hung on her face and she unhurriedly followed beside the man, speaking with him in a soft voice.

This woman also exuded the mannerisms of a rich family's young lady. Moreover, due to her beautiful complexion, it very easily attracted the constant sidelong glances of those around her.

"That's weird, why did those two fellows come here?" said Old Li.

"You recognize them?" asked Chu Mu. This young man and woman pair didn't bring any attendants with them, but from their adornments and mannerisms, it was easy to guess that they were people with status.

"I can't say I know them; I only know of them. What person or event is there that I, Old Xuan, doesn't know of. Back then, when I accompanied the soul pet world's number one expert..."

“Say the main points.” Chu Mu pulled Old Li’s ear, reminding him not to speak superfluous words.

“Aha, these two are the Soul Palace young generation experts with relatively high prestige. The man is called Yu Lang, and the woman is called Feng Ya. I remember a few years ago they already had a bit of fame amongst the young generation. Moreover, they had a lot of potential. Many years have now passed, so I’m sure that everyone knows about them. If young master could defeat any one of them without using half devil…” said Old Li.

“Are they very strong?”

“Of course. At least, I still don’t think young master is presently their opponent. Perhaps young master can obtain victory over the woman, but Yu Lang is extremely hard to deal with. He is the Soul Palace seventh hall master’s son. Even disregarding talent, the fact that practically every one of his soul pets has been provided with soul equipment is abnormal. Not long ago, I heard that this fellow challenged an expert that wasn’t a young generation member and ultimately still won…” said Old Li.

Chu Mu was a hot blooded young man. When he saw a person of the same generation who was stronger than him appear, there would always be a bit of excitement in his heart. He promptly glanced a few times at the man called Yu Lang.

Yu Lang and Feng Ya, these two Soul Palace experts, seemed to also be going to elemental capital. Yu Lang sensed Chu Mu’s gaze and glanced back at him. He didn’t display any emotions on his face and calmly walked past Chu Mu.

“When young master goes to Soul Palace in the future with my lady, you’re bound to fight against this fellow.” Old Li reminded Chu Mu.

Chu Mu only lifted up the corners of his mouth, but didn’t say anything as he walked towards elemental capital.

……

“Please show your identification.” Just as they walked into the elemental capital, the two guards said coldly.

Chu Mu looked at the guy and girl that walked into the elemental capital without showing any identification documents. Sure enough, their fame was very high to be able to walk in and out of others’ places freely like that.

Chu Mu held the Soul Palace Decree to show his membership of Soul Palace.

Looking at the decree, the two immediately showed confused and astonished expressions. They specially looked at Chu Mu again with skepticism.

“Any problems?” Chu Mu raised an eyebrow while looking at the two guards.

“Uh, can this mister wait here for a second.” The older of the two guards said.

Chu Mu knew the Soul Palace Decree wasn’t fake, so he apathetically nodded.

Getting permission, this guard quickly chased after the man and women before and passed Chu Mu’s Soul Palace Decree to identify.

Yu Lang and Feng Ya both took the Decree over. At first, they remained collected, but when they noticed the ranking symbol of the Soul Palace Decree, they also became surprised and specially turned around to inspect Chu Mu.

“So it is the young master of Soul Palace, sorry for the lack of respect.” After the guard confirmed Chu Mu’s identity there, he immediately ran back and saluted, apologizing for the previous arrogance and coldness.

Soul Palace titles also had rankings. The Soul Palace Decree given to Old Li by Liu Binglan was a secondary decree. Such secondary decree was usually given to the family of some extremely high positioned people. Though it doesn’t have much real exercisable power, it represented an extremely high position.

The secondary decree symbol was almost exactly same as the Soul Palace Decree. From this symbol, one could tell what ranking the family of the decree holder had.

Just as Chu Mu retracted his Soul Palace secondary Decree, he walked into the elemental main hall. He had only walked a few steps before realizing the man and woman in front seemed to be specially waiting for him.

“Since this friend is the Soul Palace young master of ours, why are you so unfamiliar?” Yu Lang smiled, and he asked Chu Mu as he watched him intently.

Chapter 185: Comprehend, Ice Air Fairy

Chu Mu glanced at this Soul Palace young generation expert, and he didn't say anything, walking indifferently towards the Elemental Hall.

Chu Mu didn't know much about positions in Soul Palace, and he didn't know what position his mother had in Soul Palace. He didn't even know why he would have the title of Soul Palace Young Master. Since he couldn't explain, he simply didn't.

Yu Lang and Feng Ya didn't block Chu Mu, watching Chu Mu's back image. Only after Chu Mu walked into the Elemental Hall did Feng Ya first say, "This person probably isn't our Soul Palace Young Master. Maybe he's using the decree to handle matters for the young master."

"En, of the eight great Young Masters, I've seen six, and two are constantly outside training, very rarely appearing at Soul Palaces. This may be the eighth or even ninth young master, or it is the subordinate of a young master." Yu Lang nodded.

"Then doesn't that mean that the young master is in Cai Qiong City?" Feng Ya said.

"It shouldn't be wrong." Yu Lang nodded.

……

With an identity, it was a lot simpler for Chu Mu to find information about the two Elemental Sect members from Li City. Very soon, Chu Mu learned from the people he contacted about the situation of the two people, and he even received some profiling information of the two members.

If information was correct, then the two people who took Ye Wansheng away were Elemental Sect experts. These two people were both the subordinates of the young expert Yu He, called Zhang Qin and Qing Li. They both had sixth level titles in the Elemental Sect, already not counted as young generation.

Zhang Qin and Qing Li were both eighth remembrance spirit teachers. The information briefly recorded their main soul pets. Respectively, an eighth phase third phase Purple Lightning Devil and a seventh phase fifth stage Evil Flame Demon-both hard to deal with.

These two people passed by about five days ago, and they went straight into the Colored Sky Mountain. Also, they retrieved a topographic map of the Colored Mountain south mountain.

Since they took the topographic map of the south mountain, it meant that they probably decided to go to the south mountain. The Colored Sky Mountain spanned hundreds of kilometers wide. If Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi only knew that they entered Colored Sky Mountain, it would be hard to find them. If they narrowed the range down, they would have a greater chance of finding them.

Now, if they could know why they went to Colored Sky Mountain south mountain, they would have hopes of finding the two.

……

“Young master, those two were doubting your identity.” Just as Chu Mu was about to leave the Elemental Hall, Old Li used his remembrance to tell Chu Mu.

“Doubting me for what?” Chu Mu glanced over, and indeed noticed the man and woman sitting on the golden longchair were watching him from afar.

“It’s like this. Soul Palace has a total of nine young masters. These nine young masters, other than the second and fourth, are almost all very famous experts within the soul pet trainer realm. This decree you have represents your status as a Soul Palace Young Master. However, Yu Lang, who is often inside Soul Palaces, thought you were unfamiliar, and was naturally guessing which young master or young master’s subordinate your are.” Old Li explained.

Chu Mu attentively listened to Old Li. When Old Li mentioned the fame of the young masters, he pointed to the entire soul pet trainer realm, and not just the young generation.

“Then is my identity real or fake?” Chu Mu asked.

“Of course it’s real. If you go by age, you are the tenth young master. But, because her highness is always low profile, not many people know that she has descendants. Therefore, your identity as the tenth Young Master is real, but nameless. Only until you reach

Tianxia City, and meet core members of Soul Palace under the guidance of her highness, and wait for them to release information of your existence, and then build up your fame with strength, can your identity be slowly known. Then, it will become the most powerful status symbol for power and identity." Old Li said.

Chu Mu nodded with some understanding. In reality, Chu Mu saw "young master" as the son of the person of highest power and position, and he should therefore be unique.

However, Soul Palace had ten young masters, so this could mean that Soul Palace had ten people with utmost power. This just showed how massive Soul Palace truly was.

After leaving Elemental Hall, Chu Mu specially looked at the beautiful wall drawings within the Elemental Hall. Within were the dazzling images of ice type crystals. What puzzled Chu Mu was, after Glazed Ice in the ice type crystals, there was another pearl or gem-like energy crystal.

"That's Ground Immortal Ice Crystal. Only ice type soul pets with ice type powers that reach a certain peak can have this ice type energy crystal. Soul pets who control Ground Immortal Ice aren't plentiful. As for soul pets with Heavenly Immortal Ice soul pets, this old man can count them with my fingers....." When Old Li said that, he always liked to shake his short hands around. However, when he waved it around to see his own raccoon claws, he would awkwardly retract his hand.....

Chu Mu knew that what Old Li meant by all soul pets that didn't only include soul pet trainer owned soul pets. In this vast region,

there were many wild hegemons. These hegemons almost all controlled a territory as a king, and they were equivalent to the top tier experts of humankind, but they would never yield to a human, and neither would the soul pet trainers easily try them.

……

After leaving the Elemental Hall, Chu Mu went straight to the auction house.

Because of time, Ye Qingzi didn't have time to slowly wait for an auction. Instead, she just gave all the young soul pets and eggs to an appraiser, who gave her a general estimate of price that is paid to her for her goods. However the auction house dealt with the goods was up to them after.

Chu Mu had 6 million on him, earned from the Heavenly Devil Lair fight.

Of the 13 Heavenly Devil Insect bug eggs and young Heavenly Devil Insects, the high stage eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insect was sold for around 5 million. The other two eighth phase low tier Heavenly Devil Insects were both priced at 2 million. This way, from these three eighth phase Heavenly Devil Insect eggs, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both got 9 million gold.

The other 10 young Heavenly Devil Insects and their eggs were sold at an average price of 200,000, gaining a total of 2 million.

The difference in price between soul pets was massive. A tiny difference in talent could change the price by a few hundred thousand, just as the eighth phase strengthened Heavenly Devil Insect egg was more than 10 times the price of the normal Heavenly Devil Insect eggs.

Chu Mu still had three seventh level Heavenly Devil Insect soul crystals, and a seventh level ice type soul crystal. These four soul crystals were all sold at 1.5 million, totalling 6 million.

Taking away the 2 million gold that Ye Qingzi needed for Ice Soul Grass, the Heavenly Devil Insects and their soul crystals gained a total of 15 million for Chu Mu.

Because the ice type soul crystal was Chu Mu's, Ye Qingzi took 7 million, and Chu Mu took 8 million.

Adding on the rewards and Old Tu's rewards, as well as the 3 million that Chu Mu got from selling the Four Colored Porcelain Spirit, Chu Mu had 27 million in gold.

27 million was, in the past, a very, very, massive number for Chu Mu. In the Jia Region, Chu Mu was still worrying over the 5 million gold soul armor and 10 million gold full form offensive soul equipment. That 10 million was gained only after completely raiding the Yang Clan.

Now, he had 27 million, but to gain a really valuable soul master soul technique needed 50 million. All the expenses of Glazed Ice added up to 100 million. Chu Mu laughed bitterly. There was never

enough money……

The problem of the Glazed Ice would be figured out later. Chu Mu first spent 2 million on a seventh level lightning, dark, and demon type soul crystal to strengthen Night's dark and lightning types.

When the Night Thunder Dream Beast was in the Demon Home, it absorbed lots of demonic aura, so if Chu Mu strengthened its demon type, it was useless. Thus, when he bought the seventh level soul crystal, Chu Mu focused on dark and lightning types.

The seventh level soul crystal's effects weren't that prominent, and was only able to raise Night Thunder Dream Beast's stage by one, reaching seventh phase second stage. Such a situation wasn't strange.The Night Thunder Dream Beast's demon type was relatively strong now, so the effects of outer items was mitigated. Only through battle would it get major strength increases.

Zhan Ye already had near 40 million gold spent on it. It had a full set of soul equipment, and it had been strengthened by a sixth level soul crystal. Unless there were even more powerful soul items, normal items could hardly raise its strength, so there wasn't a portion of this 27 million that was left for it.

The Ice Air Fairy was Chu Mu's main focus of this time. After all, Chu Mu was in Colored Sky City, a place full of elemental soul pets and aura, so one could find lots of soul items……

With Old Li's suggestion, Chu Mu went to the trade center and

bought an Ice Snow Fruit worth 20 million.

The Ice Snow Fruit was a seventh level soul item that could catalyze a soul pet to learn energy crystals. As long as the soul pet's talent wasn't overtly low, after eating this Ice Snow Fruit, not only would the soul pet's ice type strengths increase, the chance of learning an ice type crystal would also greatly increase!

"Ling ling~~~~~~~~"

Able to eat delicacies, the Ice Air Fairy naturally was jubilant, like a pure little boy……

"Don't only focus on the flavor. Once you eat the Ice Snow Fruit, you have to immediately start cultivating to absorb all the ice type energy into your body." Chu Mu reminded Ning.

"Lingling~~~~~~~"

The Ice Air Fairy nodded, looking very obedient.

Once the Ice Snow Fruit was eaten, Chu Mu immediately entered a silent meditative state and stayed connected with Ice Air Fairy through his remembrance. He started guiding his Ice Air Fairy to absorb the energy within the Fruit.

Very quickly, the Ice Snow Fruit's energy started dissolving within the Ice Air Fairy's body and was absorbed by the Ice Air Fairy's body and soul.

Very quickly, a surprise appeared. After the effects of Ice Snow Fruit happened, a cyan white ice started appearing within the Ice Air Fairy's body.

The cyan white ice crystal was the Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal. The Ice Air Fairy originally needed a Mysterious Crystal Soul Pearl to grasp Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal, but now it had learned it itself. Adding on the effects of Mysterious Crystal Soul Pearl, the Ice Air Fairy's Mysterious Crystal strength may have increased another few percent. Now, it would be almost 70 – 80% stronger than normal Ice Crystal!

Chapter 186: Colored Sky North Mountain, Heavenly Crystal Peak Monarch

As the mysterious crystal ice crystals condensed, a slight change slowly manifested in the Ice Air Fairy's body. Its snowy white body became sparkly and translucently pure, like an ice sculpture without any blemishes.

The ice-cold aura on its body unceasingly increased, gradually filling the Ice Air Fairy's soul pet space. It made Chu Mu's soul feel a wave of chilliness.

The 2 million price Ice Snow Fruit had an extremely direct effect. Although the Ice Air Fairy had undergone the strengthening of the Frozen Pool Spring and the Mysterious Crystal Soul Pearl, the Ice Air Fairy still evolved, and entered the sixth phase ninth stage!

The main effect of the Ice Snow Fruit was to strengthen attributes and increase an ice type soul pet's comprehension. Under this situation, the Ice Air Fairy still managed to increase one stage; this could already be considered extremely hard to reach.

The Ice Air Fairy had already undergone strengthening of many spirit items. It presently had reached the sixth phase ninth stage, but it didn't break through to the seventh phase. Most importantly, it still lacked battle experience. In the next while, Chu Mu had to place emphasis on the Ice Air Fairy's training. Otherwise, even if he used anymore spirit item strengthening, the Ice Air Fairy would have a gorgeous yet empty outside experience, and it would be unable to use the powerful force inside its body.

“Have a good rest and stabilize the force.” Chu Mu said to the Ice Air Fairy.

“Ling~~~~~~~” the Ice Air Fairy whose strength had increased let out an excited shout. Slowly, an azure white colored frozen ice gradually emerged from its body. It began to control the mysterious crystal in its body, and it practiced minute controlling of its ice crystal ability.

Taking the Ice Soul Grass allowed the Ice Air Fairy to digest the Ice Snow Fruit. Chu Mu exhausted a lot of soul power through the one night, and after he fed the gluttonous White Nightmare, he immediately entered a silent cultivation state to quickly recover his soul power.

……

As a ray of colorful sunlight spilled in front of Chu Mu’s window, he gradually opened his eyes. After doing a simple wash and brush up, Chu Mu took out a soul core and fed it to his soul pets.

Aside from the Night Thunder Dream Beast, Chu Mu fed them all sixth level soul cores. As the attributes of his soul pets increased, Chu Mu would buy them increasingly better quality food. However, two months of soul pet food still cost Chu Mu nearly 2 million gold coins…

“Wu wu wu~~~~” the small Mo Xie apparently had stayed too long in the soul pet space, and indicated that she wanted to come

out and take a breath of fresh air.

Chu Mu didn't like to restrict this small fellow either. He chanted an incantation to summon Mo Xie, who had already eaten her breakfast in front of him.

"Nie~~~ Nie~~~~~~"

The White Nightmare immediately let out a cry, also indicating that it wanted to come out to get fresh air.

Chu Mu knew this White Nightmare's temper,and if it were to come out, it would create a bit of destruction. Therefore, he resolutely ignored this fellow's request.

"Let's go." Ye Qingzi had already prepared everything, and she clearly was anxious about Ye Wansheng's safety.

Chu Mu nodded his head and summoned the Night Thunder Dream Beast. He left south of the city with Ye Qingzi and after following different soul pet trainer teams, they entered the Colored Sky Southern Mountain.

Four people were normally required to enter the habitats of soul pets. This way, when they encountered a soul pet group, they would have means of getting away. Groups with two people, like Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi, were not many.

Not long after they entered Colored Sky Mountain in the

morning daylight, Old Li rushed out of the city and with abnormal speed, quickly ran in front of Chu Mu. He idly jumped on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's back and lay there panting.

"What's the situation? What did you hear?" Chu Mu glanced at Old Li as he asked.

Old Li had indicated that he was friends with a pack of rogues in Colored Sky City, and they were all fellows who enjoyed gossipping about different strange and fantastic things. It was possible to find out things from them.

"Young master, I searched for information through the night. Let this old man catch his breath first..." Old Li lay on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's back, and he took deep breaths.

After resting a while, Old Li got up and waved his short arms while saying: "There is a Heavenly Crystal Peak in Colored Sky Mountain's northern mountains. This mountain peak harbors an extremely powerful monarch. According to the non-public information that was leaked, a few Elemental Sect young generation experts are interested in this monarch. Moreover, they have also invited a few Soul Palace experts to join. If it's a scheme of the Elemental Sect's young generation, then those two that kidnapped that hooligan should also be heading for Heavenly Crystal Peak."

Ye Qingzi heard him as well. Colored Sky Mountain's North Mountains were a vast expanse. It would be extremely hard to find those two people here, but now that there was a clue, her eyes lit up a bit.

“If they invited Soul Palace’s young experts, then could it be those two we bumped into yesterday?” asked Chu Mu.

“It should be. When I left the city, I saw them just leave as well; young master can follow them all the way to Heavenly Crystal Mountain.” said Old Li.

“Which two people?” asked Ye Qingzi who didn’t understand.

“The Soul Palace’s two young experts. They’re called Yu Lang and Feng Ya.” responded Chu Mu.

“Them?” Ye Qingzi was shocked; she clearly had heard of their reputation, “Their reputation isn’t small.”

Chu Mu had been isolated from society for many years and naturally didn’t know about these experts whose names had spread far and wide. After discussing with Ye Qingzi, the two of them decided to wait for these two Soul Palace people to appear before finding a reason to go with them.

……

As expected, Ye Qingzi and Chu Mu waited for a short while on the path when the man and woman riding on their soul pets appeared on the mountain path.

“Star Wilderness Devil Colt, White Eyed Abyss Beast. They’re both above the seventh phase…” Chu Mu immediately recognized the two soul pets the two of them were riding.

The Soul Palace young expert Yu Lang was riding the White Eyed Abyss Beast, which was a commander rank and moreover one of the top top choices in this realm. It possessed an exceptionally powerful beast type fighting strength, and it further had an incomparable endurance. Riding on this white eyed Abyss Beast on the main street of the city would be capable of causing a wave of shock. After all, the White Eyed Abyss Beast breed were the kings among Abyss Beasts!

The female soul pet trainer, Feng Ya, was riding on an approximately seventh phase fifth stage Star Wilderness Devil Colt. Although its strength wasn’t outstanding, its speed, dodging, and concealment capabilities were all renowned. From the gorgeous starry specks on this Star Wilderness Devil Colt, it could be seen that it had undergone demonic strengthening and possessed a speed that surpassed a peak commander.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were planning on following these two to find Heavenly Crystal Peak, but the two of them didn’t want to be too obvious. Chu Mu guessed that those two would question him again, so he intentionally feigned training his soul pets to slow down his travel speed.

“It’s that man from yesterday who had a Soul Palace Decree.” Feng Ya quickly noticed Chu Mu, who was training a Warbeast Mo Ye, and he spoke to the adjacent Yu Lang.

“Yes, this person is a bit arrogant. I wonder which young master he’s under.” Yu Lang naturally remembered the matter from yesterday. Yesterday, when Yu Lang asked Chu Mu who he was, Chu Mu didn’t answer.

“Their Dream Beasts aren’t bad, and their fighting strength is not weak.” Feng Ya immediately placed her attention on Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi’s Dream Beasts.

Yu Lang laughed and nodded his head. He rode on the majestic and imposing White Eyed Abyss Beast beside Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast.

“Friend, we meet again.” Yu Lang maintained an amiable appearance as he called out to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu was playing a game where had to let go in order to win, and merely nodded his head indifferently. He didn’t say anything.

“Where are the two of you heading?” Feng Ya truthfully was very interested in Chu Mu’s identity, because a Soul Palace Decree wasn’t something that anybody could have. Even if it wasn’t the owner of the Soul Palace Decree, it had to be someone directly under them.

“I’m heading north.” indifferently replied Chu Mu.

Yu Lang saw that Chu Mu didn’t ignore them, and he continued to maintain his smile as he said: “We’re also heading north. Since

we're all people from Soul palace, let's go together. It'll be safer that way."

Feng Ya who was riding the Star Wilderness Devil Colt quickly began to chat with Ye Qingzi with a faint laugh. She asked a few questions about the Purple Robed Dream Beast, and she received a bit of understanding in response.

"Young Master, these two people have definite status in Soul Palace. If there isn't an absolute need to, there's no need to not get along with them." Old Li used soul remembrance to remind Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded his head, naturally knowing that making an enemy out of everybody was dangerous. If these two people were cooperating with the Elemental Sect, then Chu Mu felt that he could attempt to settle Ye Wansheng's matter through these two people. After all, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi weren't absolutely certain that they could deal with so many Elemental Sect people.

"We're heading to Heavenly Crystal Mountain this time to help a few Elemental Sect friends deal with an old monarch. Let's walk around Colored Sky Mountain on the way, and see if there are any rare and unique soul pets..." under Ye Qingzi's politeness, Yu Lang didn't hide anything, and directly told them their goal for heading to Colored Sky Mountain's northern mountains this time.

"Then what about you guys? It seems like you aren't coming here for experience." asked Feng Ya.

En route, after conversing, Old Li advised Chu Mu to tell the truth to these two people. After all, in order not to use force, they had to have these two people negotiate with the Elemental Sect people.

“Elemental Sect People? My friend over here got into a bit of a conflict with Elemental Sect members not too long ago. Her brother was taken away those people. I’m accompanying her to find him.” Chu Mu glanced at Yu Lang and told him the situation.

Yu Lang and Feng Ya were a bit surprised and asked: “What conflict?”

“It could only be about a soul pet. Because of a Dark Fire Heavenly Devil, there arose a slight conflict with them when we fought over it.” said Ye Qingzi.

“Then when you made your move, did you kill any of the opposing side’s soul pets or soul pet trainers?” immediately asked Yu Lang.

Fighting over a soul pet was a matter that would sometimes occur and Yu Lang wasn’t surprised by this. Only, if it involved the death of one of the side’s soul pet trainers or soul pets, then the conflict wouldn’t be too easy to resolve.

“That didn’t happen.” Ye Qingzi shook her head as she spoke.

Feng Ya carried a faint smile as she said: “Then that’s easy to deal

with. When we reconvene with them on Heavenly Crystal Mountain, both sides can negotiate. After all, if they know that brother Chu Mu is a young master's subordinate, they won't make things too difficult."

Chapter 187: Mid Mountain Rock Cave

Ye Qingzi tilted her head and stared at Chu Mu. She had no idea why Chu Mu had mysteriously become a Soul Palace young master's subordinate. She remembered that Chu Mu should have been the subordinate of the Nightmare Palace's young princess.

"Two babies who truly don't have any foresight!" Old Li lost his coo,l and opened his leopard cat mouth to speak.

Old Li's words caused an expression of shock to appear on Yu Lang and Feng Ya's faces. Their eyes watched the strange talking soul pet on Chu Mu's back closely.

"This thing can speak?" Feng Ya covered her mouth in shock, seemingly in disbelief.

"Back then when me and my master were in the Soul Palace, your grandfathers even needed my guidance for various questions. Yet you use "thing" to describe me. You truly don't know etiquette!" Old Li was so angry that he bent his waist and used his small claws to indignantly point at them.

Yu Lang and Feng Ya didn't know what to say for a while. Their eyes fell on Chu Mu, wanting to know what on earth this fellow was...

"What are you looking at? Have you never seen a sophisticated and elegant old man? Do you see this arm? This is a concentration of strength. Do you see this face? This is a symbol of authority..."

“Ok, shut up.” Chu Mu glared at this old geezer and had him stop his nonsense.

“If you guys were born twenty years earlier, you would definitely know what kind of an existence I, Old Huan, was in the soul pet world...” Old Li stood there like a vixen spilling curses on the street.

“Mo Xie.” Chu Mu gave an indifferent call. Mo Xie had already prepared to do so, and her fluffy tail instantly extended. With a “pai” sound, she promptly swept the fellow away...

Yu Lang and Feng Ya saw Old Li fly through the air in a parabola. It was a while before they finally recovered from the shock of a soul pet that could speak.

“Brother Chu Mu, this half pet thing is...” asked Yu Lang.

“A demon that can change form and learned our human tongue. He’s lived for a relatively long time.” said Chu Mu.

With Old Li changing the topic, Yu Lang and Feng Ya didn’t inquire any further into Chu Mu’s identity. From the beginning, their main question was whether Chu Mu was falsely using a young master’s identity. Yet, since he dared to form a group with them, then it meant that he was confident in his backing, and was not someone who faked someone else’s identity.

……

The route to Heavenly Crystal Peak was long. The four of them travelled for about two days before finally being able to discover a lofty mountain peak in the distance.

The surrounding mountain body was composed of different colors, and its topography was relatively level. There weren't any valleys so deep that the bottom couldn't be seen. Instead, at the very edge of this mountain, the Heavenly Crystal Peak rose steeply from the ground and stood solitarily in between this patch of heaven and earth. From far away, it was like an enormous cone that pierced the clouds!

"This Heavenly Crystal Peak. Forty years ago there lived a monarch, but I wonder who's in charge right now…" said Old Li.

Chu Mu looked at the old fellow. He waited for him to speak about matters pertaining to the Heavenly Crystal Peak, but the old fellow stopped there. When Chu Mu stared at him, he let out an expression as if he didn't know anything…

"According to some divulged insider information, the Heavenly Crystal Peak monarch seemed to have been wounded due to a fight with some Colored Sky Mountain monarch. Its fighting strength has largely been weakened. Elemental Sect's people have been hoping to obtain Heavenly Crystal Mountain's Heavenly Crystal mine. This time is an extremely rare opportunity…" said Yu Lang.

"The two of you shouldn't be weak. If you help them get rid of

Heavenly Crystal Peak's old monarch, the conflict should lessen a bit." said Feng Ya.

Chu Mu nodded his head. If he could settle the conflict, then that would be the best. After all, the Elemental Sect's influence was too large...

.....

The four of them rode their soul pets until the foot of Heavenly Crystal Peak. At the bottom of the mountain, they walked around a few times to see if they could find any Elemental Sect experts gathered at the bottom of the mountain.

There were five people from Elemental Sect gathered there. Among them, three of them were twenty five years old while the other two were about thirty. They probably weren't Elemental Sect's young generation members.

"It should be them, right? I don't know where my brother is." Ye Qingzi swept her gaze over the two thirty year old men, and used soul remembrance to speak to Chu Mu.

"If it was them who came to deal with Heavenly Crystal Peak's monarch, then they may not have brought your brother here. They probably locked up his soul remembrance and placed him in the Elemental Sect for others to watch over him." said Chu Mu.

"I've detected that the expressions of these people when they saw

us were a bit strange...” Ye Qingzi continued to use soul remembrance to communicate with Chu Mu.

“It could be that they feel we’re outsiders. It’s probably not because they recognize you.” responded Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi nodded her head and didn’t say anything else. Those two thirty old men had not been seen before by Ye Qingz,i and they didn’t recognize her either. The reason why they found Ye Wansheng in Wogu City probably had to do with a pursuit brand.

“Young master Yu Lang and young lady Feng Ya, you’ve made us wait awhile.” one of the thirty year old of so men wearing deep grey colored clothing walked forward and spoke to Yu Lang and Feng Ya with a slight smile.

“Haha, a few small matters delayed us.” Ye Lang laughed in response.

“These two are?” the grey clothed man was clearly the leader, and his gaze fell on Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi as he asked his question.

“Oh, let me introduce them. This is Chu Mu, and this is Chu Mu’s female companion. Her name is...” Yu Lang was about to say Ye Qingzi’s name, but when he remembered that these two people should know Ye Qingzi’s name, he realized it wasn’t too proper to say her name right from the get go. Thus, he didn’t say it and planned on first familiarizing the two parties before dealing with the dispute.

“Qing Li, can I borrow you for something?” Yu Lang hesitated a while before talking quietly to the grey clothed man.

Qing Li let out a confused expression, but did as he said and walked to the side where they began to quietly converse.

Chu Mu’s hearing was very good, and after he heard Qing Li’s name, he was sure that those two thirty year old soul pet trainers were the two people that kidnapped Ye Wansheng. He intentionally used soul remembrance to inform Ye Qingzi.

The other four casually greeted Feng Ya, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi. By the looks of things, they weren’t very cordial and, for some unknown reason, Chu Mu felt that their eye expressions were a bit weird.

“Brother Qing Li, I have something I have to discuss with you.” Yu Lang didn’t use soul remembrance and used a soft voice to speak to Xing Tai.

“Yes?” Qing Li let out a complicated expression, but it quickly returned to normal.

“Did you and Zhang Qin just return from Western Kingdom’s Wogu region?” asked Yu Lang.

“How do you know?” asked Qing Li.

“Then, did you take away a young man from Wogu Region?” Yu

Lang proceeded to ask.

Qing Li looked at Yu Lang, but didn't say anything; yet, his eyes indicated that this did indeed happen.

"Nothing is wrong with that young man now right?"

"Why is brother Yu Lang suddenly so concerned about his mater." Qing Li's gaze became rather strange again.

Qing Li and Zhan Qin really were the two people that kidnapped Ye Wansheng. They had received orders to pursue and pursued all the way to Western Kingdom. It wasn't until the Wogu Region that they finally caught the person that stole their young master's soul pet. This matter had been personally ordered by their young master, and ostensibly had nothing to do with Soul Palace. Moreover, it had no relation to Yu Lang and Feng Ya. Qing Li didn't understand why Yu Lang would ask about this.

"I think there may have been a slight misunderstanding there. The two people I brought have pursued you two through the details that they could gather. I hope to be able to resolve this matter." said Yu Lang.

"Brother Yu Lang, this is Elemental Sect's internal matter. Don't tell me brother Yu Lang has to deal with this matter?" Qing Li's tone was a bit foul as he spoke.

"I also just got to know these two people. If they were someone

normal, I naturally wouldn't care, since the main thing this time is to help you deal with Heavenly Crystal Peak's matter. However, that friend called Chu Mu is a subordinate of our Soul Palace. He has a Soul Palace Secondary Decree. His status isn't very normal, and the Soul Palace's relations are good with your Elemental Sect. I also don't want to create a conflict between your young master and Soul Palace's young master due to some subordinate's matter." said Yu Lang.

"Young master's subordinate?" Qing Li let out an astonished expression and specially looked over Chu Mu.

"It's real. Although I don't know which young master for now, but if he's able to produce a young master's Soul Palace Decree, then his position in Soul Palace isn't low." said Yu Lang.

"This is something instructed by our young master. We can't just let someone go because we said so." Qing Li's expression was strange as he spoke.

"They're also rather sincere. How about this, both sides will take a step back, and they can use some other method to compensate for your young master's loss. You guys can then let the person go like that. It'd best for both sides to reach a resolution. Moreover, since they came here, we can let them enter our group and deal with Heavenly Crystal Peak's problem together. Their strength isn't weak." said Yu Lang.

When Yu Lang heard the first half of Yu Lang's words, his expression was still dark, but when Yu Lang go to the latter half, his eyes immediately lit up.

“This I can ponder over. After all, the young master also wants to obtain Heavenly Crystal Powder.” Qing Li immediately nodded his head in response.

Yu Lang was stunned. He originally thought he had to say this to help mediate the problem, but didn’t think that Qing Li would agree so easily. It seemed that Heavenly Crystal Peak’s matter was very intricate problem.

After the negotiation, Yu Lang and Qing Li reached an agreement, and they walked back to everyone.

Qing Li’s eyes swept over Chu Mu. He truthfully was very surprised that Chu Mu was a Soul Palace young master’s subordinate. The status of someone like that was much higher than his.

“You are his sister, eh?” Qing Li’s gaze fell on Ye Qingzi and he spoke in an ordinary tone.

“Yes.” nodded Ye Qingzi.

“Our Elemental Sect’s people aren’t unreasonable. As long as you’re willing to give our young master equal compensation, I can guarantee that your brother will be fine. However, this matter was one where you committed wrong first. In order to express good faith, we need you help us on Heavenly Crystal Peak to get rid of a few subordinates of the Heavenly Crystal’s monarchs on Heavenly Crystal Peak’s mid mountain rock cave. If you can help us sweep

this obstruction clean, then we won't haggle about this matter anymore." Qing Li's bearing was slightly arrogant as he spoke.

"Then what's my brother's situation like now." instantly asked Ye Qingzi.

"Don't worry, he only received a bit of suffering. Nothing too hindering." said Qing Li.

When Qing Li said these words, Yu Lang slightly creased his eyebrows and softly said: "The situation inside the mid mountain rock cave is unknown. It's said that there are numerous powerful soul pets living there. It isn't too suitable to only have the two of them go eh?"

Chapter 188: Raging Flame Whirlpool, Raging Flame Fairy

“Zeng Linshan, you go with them, there better not be any accidents.” Qing Li’s eyes fell on a young man wearing a blue white shirt.

“Me?” The young man named Zeng Linshan showed nervousness, but Qing Li gave him a mean look and stifled anything he dared to say, rendering him only able to nod.

Under this situation, Yu Lang couldn’t say much, and said to Chu Mu with apologies, “Brother Chu Mu, it’s best if you can go take a look in the cave. If you meet danger, immediately back off, no need to stay stubbornly.”

The hostage was still with Qing Li and Zhang Qin, and Chu Mu’s identity was also true but unrecognized, so even if he said it, no one would believe him. Naturally, he could only listen to their arrangements.

“Let’s leave tomorrow morning, it isn’t safe leaving at night.” Feng Ya said.

“No need.” Chu Mu politely declined Feng Ya’s good intentions, and let Zeng Linshan lead the way. Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi went straight for the mid mountain rock cave.

……

Entering the range of Heavenly Crystal Peak, one could clearly see some wild soul pets wandering about. Most were looking between rocks for rare gems as food, or looking to hunt each other for soul cores and crystals.

The nights of Heavenly Crystal Peak weren't too dark. Under the stars and moon, all varieties of rocks reflected some light and shadows. Occasionally, there were glints akin to jewellry flashing.

"Chu Mu, I somehow feel everything's strange." Ye Qingzi looked at Zeng Linshan in front leading the way and said to Chu Mu through remembrance.

"En, their attitude seemed strange, as if they didn't really mind Ye Wansheng and your issue. Their eyes were dodgy, as if they were hiding something." Chu Mu nodded. When talking previous, Chu Mu had always been noticing their actions and expressions.

"Could it be because there is something more special on the inside of that Heavenly Crystal Mountain? I feel the man called Qing Li's eyes show change when us two outsiders appeared." Ye Qingzi asked.

"Hard to say. Now we can only take it one step at a time." Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi nodded and stopped speaking, specially looking up at this incredibly steep mountain……

All the wild soul pets met along the way were dealt with by Zeng Linshan. Zeng Linshan was also an expert of the Elemental Sect. The soul pet he controlled was a seventh phase Multi Colored Devil Tiger. In books about the Tiger, it is described that the denser the spots on its hide, the more powerful its power talent. This Devil Tiger of Zeng Linshan was not normal.

“Do you have any water or ice type soul pets? The cave outside is covered in fire type rocks, so the next distance is mostly fire type soul pets. These soul pets aren’t too easy to deal with.” Zeng Linshan retracted his Multi Colored Devil Tiger and said.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi both nodded. Chu Mu had the Ice Air Fairy, so when facing fire type soul pets, he had a great advantage. Ye Qingzi had an eighth phase Water Moon, able to handle many emergency situations.

It was supposed to be mid mountain, but in reality, they simply walked through the rather flat region, reaching the bottom of the mountain area that really spiked upwards. The cave at this position should be inhabited by the soul pet group that was trained by the Heavenly Crystal Monarch to protect the mountain.

The mid mountain cave was massive, completely like a rock hole cut out from the center of the mountain. Just as Zeng Linshan said, the rocks of the walls were all made of fire type rocks. When they neared the cave, they clearly felt a wave of heat assault them.

The sides of the rock cave were all red. Looking inside, one

couldn’t see the end. Because the stalagmites of the first half of the cave slowly drooped down and connected, it was like rows upon rows of sharp teeth. These all decorated the cave into the steaming red throat of some beast, making it feel ominous and malevolent.

“Summon your soul pets.” Zeng Linshan said.

After saying that, Zeng Linshan also chanted a spell and, with the circling of frost that slowly expanded outwards, it slowly became an ice colored summoning symbol.

Within the symbol, the ice aura became even denser. With a sprinkle of ice crystal, a sparkling and translucent soul pet slowly appeared. It was a seventh phase fifth stage Ice Air Fairy!

Of all the elemental world soul pets, the fairy of each type was the most popular soul pet. As he met more and more people, Chu Mu had also discovered more and more people who had the same soul pets as he did.

After Zeng Linshan finished summoning, Chu Mu also started chanting, summoning Ning, who had recently been strengthened, before him.

Ning was still in the phase of absorbing the Ice Snow Fruit, so its ice aura was retracted. When Chu Mu summoned it, its aura was clearly weaker than Zeng Linshan’s seventh phase fifth stage Ice Air Fairy.

Once soul pet trainers summon similar soul pets, they naturally would make comparisons. Zeng Linshan saw that Chu Mu had summoned only a sixth phase ninth stage weakly aura Ice Air Fairy and smiled strangely, saying in a strange mocking tone, “ Aren’t you a Soul Palace young master’s subordinate? Why do you have such a weak Ice Air Fairy? Compared to mine, its like the difference between a three year old and an adult.”

Chu Mu only smiled and ignored this guy’s mocking.

If the Ice Snow Fruit in Ning wasn’t undigested, even if it were sixth phase ninth stage, Ning’s aura would definitely have been more powerful than his seventh phase fifth stage Ice Air Fairy. After all, the Mysterious Crystal Soul Crystal and Ice Snow Fruit were 25 million in worth. Such luxurious strengthening was not something anyone can do, especially on a warrior rank soul pet.

Seeing Chu Mu not responding, Zeng Linshan naturally thought that Chu Mu was self-ashamed and therefore smiled satisfactorily as he commanded his Ice Air Fairy to lead the way.

“My Ice Air Fairy’s defense reaches the seventh rank intermediate stage and had just recently controlled Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal. If I gave it another Adhering Ice, it can cause an eighth rank ice type destruction. You’d be lucky if your Ice Air Fairy could reach seventh rank, right?” Zeng Linshan asked again.

Soul Palace young master was a majestic identity, but second young master and fourth young master were both not super experts of the soul pet world. This was something everyone knew. Zeng Linshan could be sure that Chu Mu wasn’t the subordinate of

second or fourth young master now.

Zeng Linshan was young and full of vim and vigor, so he completely couldn't stand people who got soul pets of best quality because of their background. Today, meeting the young master subordinate, which also has a pretty hefty background, he naturally had to show those untalented yet fortunate fools that experts weren't created simply through a strong background.

Ye Qingzi wouldn't say much either, directly summoning her eighth phase Water Moon. When the Water Moon appeared, she immediately casted a Water Screen Battle Armor on Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

"No need, my Ice Armor's defensive effects are better." Ye Qingzi was just about to give Zeng Linshan a layer of water type defense too, but Zeng Linshan denied, commanding his ice Air Fairy to give him a layer of Ice Armor instead.

Ice Armor's defensive effects were indeed higher than the water screen battle armor, but Ice Armor was way too heavy. It would cause inconvenience to a soul pet trainer's movements. Against beast type soul pets who rely on speed, clearly the Water Screen Battle Armor was smarter.

……

Going deeper, they could clearly feel the heave waves assault them. From between the red rocks, fire frequently darted out.

These fire sprouts were made from special elemental substance. After a period of elemental aura absorbing, they may become small elemental organisms like the Fire Fairy or the Raging Flame Fairy. Many elemental soul pets come about like such.

Going deeper, Chu Mu could already feel a few fire type soul pets' aura shaking near the side of the cave.

"Three Fire Fairys, each take one, deal with them." Zeng Linshan noticed later than Chu Mu, but commanded in a leader style.

On the side of the massive rock cave, three candle like fires were stuck against the wall burning. Only until Chu Mu and everyone neared did the three balls of fire fall from the wall and become the shape of Fire Fairy.

The three Fire Fairies were all around the sixth phase. Servant rank Fire Fairies were naturally not the match of the three seventh phase and above warrior rank soul pets, so the two Ice Air Fairies and the Water Moon almost instantly killed these three sixth phase Fire Fairies.

Going deeper, the fire type soul pets' strengths were stronger and the waves of heat were more powerful. The lower cultivation Zeng Linshan's forehead was already sweating.

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~"

Around them was a blaze, yet near their ears was a wind-like

whistling.

Going ahead a few steps and past an intersection, the three quickly found the source of the sound.

At the intersection, the hole was very narrow. What made them confused was that ahead, at the five meter wide tunnel, there was a fire whirlpool blocking the passage.

As the flame whirlpool spun, it constantly shot tongues of fire towards them, reaching about ten meters.

In the center of the flame whirlpool, all the rocks were piping red. At the place nearest to the flame whirlpool, one could even see a glint of a crystal.

“Young master, there is a sixth rank fire crystal there. It is possible there’s a seventh level fire crystal at the center.” Old LI immediately reminded Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded. He could also guess that, near such special fire phenomenons, there usually were elemental gemstones akin to soul crystals that will be produced nearby.

Of course, other than making gemstones, fire type soul pets could also appear near them, or else these gemstones would quickly get stolen by soul pets with ulterior motives.

“EIghth phase strengthened Raging Flame Fairy. Let my Ice Air

Fairy handle this.” Zeng Linshan volunteered and locked onto the eighth phase Raging Flame Fairy in the middle of the whirlpool.

As a soul pet trainer outside, the most important thing was definitely not to clear obstacles, but instead it was to retain the most strength. If one soul pet could handle it, then one would try one’s best not to let another soul pet join the fight. One, it could train the soul pet and two, one wouldn’t waste the soul power to summon.

“I don’t think his Ice Air Fairy is match for that strengthened Raging Flame Fairy.” Ye Qingzi stood by Chu Mu and said calmly.

“En, it can be seen.” Chu Mu nodded.

That Raging Flame Fiary was already at the eighth phase second stage and wasn’t any less strengthened than Zeng Linshan’s. Though it had a typing disadvantage, within the fire whirlpool, it could possibly reach eighth phase fifth stage in power.

Zeng Linshan’s seventh phase fifth stage Ice Air Fairy was not possibly its match. Zeng Linshan was either stretching his ability, or hadn’t considered any of this.

“Wait until his Ice Air Fairy fails before you let Ning attack. Some people are too self-centered, always trying so hard to act higher than their own position. They’re only lifting up a big rock that will ultimately hit their own foot, and the bigger the rock, the more it’ll hurt.”

Chapter 189: Ning's Broken Ice Domain

Ice Air Dance!

Cyan white Ice Crystals appeared in the relatively narrow rock cave, causing the hot region to become slightly cooler. The cyan white ice crystals quickly started dancing around the Raging Flame Fairy, but these ice crystal powders couldn't stand the heat of the Raging Flame and quickly melted, causing the technique to become weaker.

"Huhuhu~~~~~~~"

Three flame snakes appeared under the control of the Raging Flame Fairy. Their sinister bodies opened in flames and pounced towards Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Fairy!

Eighth phase flames' power, under the effects of the flame whirlpool, became even more powerful. The three fire snakes' powers were naturally all above the seventh rank. At such close distances, even Zeng Linshan's seventh level intermediate rank defense Ice Air Fairy might not be able to completely withstand it.

The Raging Flame Fairy's fire controlling was very adept. With a small attacking advantage, all sorts of fire type techniques constantly burned on the Ice Air Fairy, causing its body to clearly show signs of burning already.

As the fight continued, Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Fairy's disadvantage became more and more prominent, and Zeng

Linshan's face looked worse and worse……

"You……You, your Water Moon's doing nothing but watch. As a support soul pet trainer, why doesn't it even heal?!" Zeng Linshan instead pointed his assault onto Ye Qingzi, blaming his failed over-eager actions on Ye Qingzi's Water Moon.

Ye Qingzi was abnormally calm. Facing Zeng Linshan's direct blaming, she didn't even bat an eye, as if Zeng Linshan and his soul pet didn't exist in her eyes.

"Let your Ice Air Fairy back off." Chu Mu slowly walked up and told Ning to cast a few ice walls to block the Raging Flame Fairy's attacks.

Getting some breathing space, Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Fairy immediately backed off. However, the obnoxious Zeng Linshan continued to jabber and defend his failed attempt……

"Let's deal with it together. This Raging Flame Fairy has the advantage of the flame whirlpool, or else my Ice Air Fairy would easily be able to defeat it." Zeng Linshan said.

"No need, just watch from aside." Chu Mu said apathetically.

"Ning, Ice Air Dance!"

"Ling~~~~~~~~~~"

The incantation started, yet being the same fourth rank Ice Air Dance, Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Fairy's incantation speed was a second, while Ning's was only half a second, making it almost instant!

Cyan white ice shards started flying and permeating the region, causing the temperature to fall and a frosty aura to envelop the space.

"Be careful not to let your weak Ice Air Fairy get instantly killed, it's better if we……" Zeng Linshan clearly felt dissatisfied with Chu Mu's presumptuousness, and he was just about to continue when he realized that this Ice Air Dance was unusual. His thoughts died in his throat.

The fourth rank ice type technique Ice Air Dance was one of the Ice Air Fairy's advanced technique. It isn't very destructive, since its main purpose was to set up ice shards nearby to give the Ice Air Fairy an advantage in fighting.

Before, Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Dance only lasted four seconds before all the ice crystal powder was melted by the high temperature of the Fire Fairy and Raging Flame Fairy.

Yet, the Ice Air Dance that Ning Cast continued, pushing down the rampant fire aura nearby and enveloping the Fire Fairy within a shroud of ice crystal powder.

"Advanced Mysterious Crystal!" The ice crystal powder was cyan

white. Zeng Linshan wasn't absolutely clueless, so he could distinguish that Chu Mu's Ice Fairy was controlling the advanced Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal!

Even same energy crystals had stronger and weaker ones. Usually, it could be determined by color. Zeng Linshan saw that the sixth phase ninth stage Ice Air Fairy actually cast Advanced Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal, and he looked even more stunned.

"How could sixth phase ninth stage Ice Air Fairy control advanced Mysterious Crystal……" Seeing the cyan white Mysterious Crystal revolve around him, no matter what Zeng Linshan denied, it was the reality.

At the sixth phase ninth stage, Ning's power was already much past Zeng Linshan's seventh phase fifth stage Ice Air Fairy, able to face an eighth phase fifth stage servant rank Fire Fairy with ease!

The Ice Air Dance continued to float in the cave. Ning suddenly let out a long call, and all the ice crystal powder in the air started gathering. Without an incantation, it managed to conjure countless very powerful mysterious crystal long spears, lifting up a violent ice storm that filled the entire cave and charged towards the Fire Fairy!

"Broken Ice Domain, good job!"

Seeing Ning control the ice crystal powder, Chu Mu immediately smiled. The 20 million gold Ice Snow Fruit was indeed powerful, allowing his Ice Air Fairy to reach a new height with its control of

ice type!

Broken Ice Domain was an even more delicate control of ice type techniques, and it was able to control any broken ice particles into more powerful ice type techniques!

Before, at Langhe City, when fighting Lu Tao, Lu Tao's Ice Air Fairy used Broken Ice Domain. However, Ning's current Broken Ice Domain was clearly much stronger than that. When the mysterious crystal spears pierced forwards whistling, it directly penetrated the flame fairy's body!

When its body was pierced, the fire fairy's flames quickly dimmed. When another storm ice spear pierced its vitals, the fire completely disappeared from the fire fairy's body.

The battle didn't last too long, yet Ning's overwhelming performance caused Zeng Linshan to be dumbstruck. How was this be a warrior rank Ice Air Fairy? It was even more advanced than the higher up Mysterious Crystal Ice Air Fairy!

As Zeng Linshan's emotions became richer, Ye Qingzi found it more and more hilarious. Why were there always so many fools who thought highly of themselves and spoke volumes to raise their own status?

However, Ning's ice type controlling abilities today also made Ye Qingzi surprised. If it reached the seventh phase, then Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy's ice type controlling would surpass even her Ice Fire Demon Fairy.

“Ugh, this..... Brother Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy truly is able. How did you train it to such?” After the battle ended, Zeng Linshan looked unbearably embarrassed. Especially when thinking back to the comparison before of “three year old and adult”, it was clear that his Ice Air Fairy was the three year old.....

“Continue to lead the way.” Chu Mu was too lazy to speak to this fellow and said apathetically.

After seeing Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy’s abnormal power, if Zeng Linshan still thought that Chu Mu was just a mediocre person, then he would actually be a fool. He quickly collected his previously arrogant attitude and very “friendly” lead the way.

.....

The flame whirlpool was formed mostly because of the existence of the flame crystal. After Chu Mu made Old Li take the seventh level fire crystal away, the flame whirlpool slowly disappeared.

Near the flame whirlpool was only a seventh level fire crystal and a non-naturally formed sixth level fire crystal. When the flame whirlpool disappeared, Chu Mu specially checked nearby rocks and found that these rocks were only hot, but hadn’t formed more fire crystals due to years of burning from the flame whirlpool. This discovery Chu Mu thought strange.

“Which direction?” Chu Mu also didn’t have any interest in crystals under sixth level, so he didn’t look into it further.

“This right side tunnel should lead to the other end. From there, climbing the peak will be much safer.” Zeng Linshan immediately answered, showing an attitude completely different from before.

Following Zeng Linshan’s path all the way forward for about a hundred meters, a very large cave appeared ahead.

The view became wide and clear. Inside the cave were all sorts of strange, red craggy stone formations. With the darting of fire from the walls that lit up the cave, it was almost like a primeval hall made of rock.

Chu Mu stood at the entrance of the cave and gazed into this naturally formed cave. Feeling the heat come, he couldn’t help but feel that something was strange.

“Qingzi, what do you think?” Chu Mu asked Ye Qingzi.

“It is reasonable to say that within such a cave is the perfect living grounds for rock and fire type. However, this entire cave is very empty and doesn’t have a single soul pet……”

What Ye Qingzi said was exactly what Chu Mu was thinking. This cave was definitely a treasure for soul pets, yet they couldn’t find a single soul pet in eye’s sight.

“Maybe some powerful soul pet dominates this place……” Ye Qingzi added.

Chu Mu shook her head. “There’s almost no sign of life here.”

“Hehe, perfect. There isn’t a single soul pet blocking the place. We can go through smoothly.” Zeng Linshang seemed to not give it much thought, and he lead the way forwards straight through this vast and empty cave.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were both cautious people, remaining at the entrance even when Zeng Linshan had walked far into the cave.

“There’s only one possibility, someone’s been here.” After a moment, Chu Mu made a judgement.

“En, this indeed is likely. Elemental Sect people should be the first to gain the information, so they should have been the first here too. How did they let someone get it first? This is strange. The chance that someone else comes in accidentally should be rather small. After all, with the existence of the Heavenly Crystal Monarch, not many people would venture here……” Ye Qingzi said.

“Let’s be careful. I always felt that this event wasn’t as simple as it seemed.” Chu Mu said.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi jumped into the cave, and they slowly followed along behind Zeng Linshan, going towards the hole on the other side of the mountain.

“Old Li, is the flame cyclone fixed at some location?” Chu Mu asked.

“It’s by situation. Some are fixed and some can migrate due to changes in environment. The one you ran into just now was probably the migrating kind. Why did young master suddenly ask this?” Old Li said.

Chu Mu didn’t reply to Old Li’s question, but his eyes swept sharply to Zeng Lingshan’s back image and his face darkened……

Chapter 190: Elemental Sect's Trap

Ye Qingzi stood next to Chu Mu. She could feel his gaze become cold, and she let out a shocked expression. She then whispered: "What's the matter?"

"I'm guessing that this group of people has come through here before." Chu Mu used soul remembrance to tell Ye Qingzi.

"They've come here before?" Ye Qingzi was slightly confused, and didn't understand how Chu Mu had deduced this.

"We'll continue to follow Zeng Linshan forward. If no other soul pets appear, then this guess is probably accurate." said Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi quickly understood Chu Mu's meaning and faintly nodded her head.

"What's the matter with you two? You're walking so slow, walk faster. The faster we finish the mission, the earlier we can return." Zeng Linshan turned his head and watched Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi move along very slowly. Yet, he cracked a smile when he spoke.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi followed Zeng Linshan's intent and quickened their pace.

……

Indeed, as Chu Mu had guessed, the number of soul pets that appeared the further they entered would grow increasingly few. Moreover, there were a few paths where not even a soul pet was present. However, there were clear signs of a fight haven taken place.

“Truly strange. Could it be that some other person has come here first?” Zeng Linshan who was walking in the front seemed to discovered this scenario and revealed a confused expression.

“Your Elemental Sect should have taken proper steps to ensure this information wasn’t leaked?” asked Chu Mu.

“Of course we did. However, it could have been known by a few errant people. If they beat us to it, then there’ll be trouble.” said Zeng Linshan.

The corners of Chu Mu’s mouth rose as he was ostensibly even more sure of his conjecture. He used a cold and detached gaze as he watched Zeng Linshan’s performance.

They didn’t encounter any soul pets enroute. Even when they reached what Zeng Linshan said was the other side of the mountain peak, there was nothing there. However, Zeng Linshan had an angry appearance throughout the entire time, as if someone had beat them here.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi could already see that Zeng Linshan was putting on an act. As for why this fellow brought them here, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi didn’t know for the time being.

Originally, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi considered the idea of whether other Elemental Sect members were lying in wait on the other side to deal with them.

However, they then felt that this possibility wasn't too high. After all, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi's appearance were very abrupt. Zhang Qin and Qing Li could not have thought of this, and neither could they have arranged for people to wait for Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi to walk into their trap on the other side in advance. In truth, there really was no one lying in wait on the other side...

"Right now there should be two possibilities. First, is that there really has been someone who came here before us and seized the initiative. There's a good chance they presently have already reached the top of the mountain peak and are dealing with Heavenly Crystal Mountain Peak's monarch."

"The second possibility is that they got rid of all of mid mountain cave's soul pets at an earlier time, and planned on obtaining something that they don't want others to know about. After they discovered us two outsiders, they intentionally had Zeng Linshan lead us away. Perhaps their true goal isn't Heavenly Crystal Peak's monarch; this probably isn't known by Yu Lang and Feng Ya."

Ye Qingzi used soul remembrance to tell Chu Mu her analysis.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi felt that the first possibility was relatively small, because from Zeng Linshan's actions, there was high chance this fellow was acting.

Previously, when they were in the cave, this fellow, knowing there should have been danger, continued to walk in front. He ostensibly seemed to already knew that there were no soul pets here, and thus that there was no danger...

“There’s another possibility.” Chu Mu looked at the Zeng Linshan and slowly spoke.

“What?” Ye Qingzi had only thought of two possibilities and didn’t consider a third.

Chu Mu shook his head: “This possibility cannot be ascertained, and could very well be just a wild guess of mine.”

When Ye Qingzi saw that Chu Mu didn’t say anything more, she didn’t question him more. She silently sat next to him and stared at the mountain peak extending forever into the distance.

……

At the bottom of the mountain peak, the six people waited for a while before beginning to ride on their respective soul pets up the mountain.

“Yu Lang, it’s been a long time since I’ve seen your soul pets. I’m sure they’ve become even stronger, right?” asked Qing Li.

“Not that much. They’ve only grown with speed according to a majority of other soul pets their level.” faintly smile Yu Lang in response.

“I don’t believe that. I’m sure your monarch is already at the seventh phase and has undergone the strengthening of many spirit items, right?” Qing Li continued to ask.

Yu Lang maintained his polite slight smile as before. Although his soul pets would exhibit their full power in the upcoming fight, Yu Lang didn’t seem to be the type of person who enjoyed flaunting, and he didn’t immediately disclose this information.

“The strength of those two people isn’t bad. They cleared the path so cleanly we practically don’t even have to do anything.” Zhang Qin who was walking at the very front laughed as he spoke.

“Speaking of which, which young master is Chu Mu a subordinate of? Is brother Yu Lang not sure either?” Qing Li proceeded to ask.

“I actually do not know. With the mannerisms of our Soul Palace people, we don’t like to flaunt. That brother Chu Mu should also have this character, so I didn’t specially question him in detail.” responded Yu Lang.

“Oh, oh.” Qing Li nodded his head and had a pensive expression.

Very soon, the group of people walked to the large cave where

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi felt something was amiss. The cave's width was approximately a hundred meters and its height was over thirty meters. Rocks of different shape littered the inside of the cave and there were vestiges of a fight that happened...

"They should be fighting not too far in front." when Qing Li walked into the cave, he looked at the other side of the cave and intentionally switched his soul pet, adopting the appearance of wanting to help fight.

"It'll be fine if the two of you preserve your fighting strength to deal with the monarch. There's no need to waste soul power on the way to fight against soul pets." Zhang Qin saw that Yu Lang and Feng Ya were planning on switching soul pets, yet laughed and stopped them.

While speaking, the other two people put away their mounts, and they changed to a beast type and elemental type soul pet respectively.

Yu Lang's gaze swept over the soul pet formation of the four people and his brows suddenly creased. He intentionally sent his soul remembrance forward to check if Chu Mu's group of three were fighting in front.

After withdrawing his soul remembrance, Yu Lang instantly discovered that the Elemental Sect members had summoned their second soul pet. Yu Lang's face instantly changed!

"Feng Ya, quickly, summon your main pet!" Yu Lang's face was

flushed red from anger and he roared at the adjacent Feng Ya.

Feng Ya was stunned and didn't completely understand what happened when she suddenly felt the switch in soul pets of the four Elemental Sect members divulge killing intent, as their gazes were fixed rigidly on her!

Feng Ya wasn't a clueless woman. She immediately understood what happened and promptly chanted an incantation!

Moon Gown!

A moonlight descended on Feng Ya's body and she was immediately covered in this long moonlight gown. This long gown assimilated into the seventh level soul armor on her body, and instantly increased her defense to the eighth rank!

"Shua!!!!"

Practically the moment Feng Ya completed her defense, Zhang Qin's Purple Lightning Devil's terrifying lightning claws suddenly ripped apart her back, leaving a long bloody mark in her defense!

Feng Ya let out a pained noise. She bit her scarlet lips, and chanted an incantation, summoning her soul pet!

Yu Lang's reaction was much faster than Feng Ya's. He identically added an eighth rank defense onto himself first while also, before the sneak attack arrived, summoning his main pet – an

eighth phase Thunder Sword Winged Lion!

Yu Lang and Feng Ya both reacted, but the four Elemental Sect members had clearly already done their preparations. Their rock type soul pets instantly blocked off the exit, not giving them any chance to escape.

“Thunder, protect Feng Ya!” after Yu Lang summoned his main pet, he immediately had it protect Feng Ya. However, this left him completely exposed to the two incomparably savage Terror Wolf claws!

“Hou!!!!” the Thunder Sword WInged Lion let out a roar. Its pair of sword wings suddenly unfurled and it charged at the Purple Lightning Devil. It also used the Lightning Claw technique, pushing the Purple Lightning Devil a dozen meters away.

After the Purple Lightning Devil’s danger was removed, Feng Ya had a chance to catch her breath. She immediately chanted an incantation, instantly summoning her second main pet.

A merciless smile rose on Qing Li’s face. He had summoned his soul pets earlier to gain a huge advantage. The commander rank eighth phase Ardent King Kong Demon and eighth phase warrior rank Storm Fairy simultaneously chanted an incantation!

“It’s no use. You are destined to be buried here!” when Qing Li saw that Yu Lang was using his full effort to protect Feng Ya, a cold smile rose.

Of Qing Li's three main pets, the strongest fighting force belonged to the eighth phase Ardent King Kong Demon. As long as it approached an enemy, the power that exploded out was extremely terrifying. Although Yu Lang had already summoned his main pet, it wasn't in the right spot, and under the circumstance of a sneak attack, he immediately was at the disadvantage.

Beng!!!!!!"

The Ardent King Kong Demon's fist strength had reached the seventh rank. Its giant rock-like fist smashed down and the entire cave violently shook!

Yu Lang summoned his main pet, but didn't have time to use a soul technique to protect himself. This Ardent King Kong Demon's technique was able to crash down, immediately knocking him flying. His body smashed apart countless stalactites and he was crushed under a pile of rocks.

As for the bug type monarch soul pet that Yu Lang had just summoned that was covered in a gold colored armor, it was instantly tied up by two other soul pets.

"If you don't struggle, I can make your death a bit more painless." a cold and confident smile rose on Qing Li's face. He summoned his four soul pet – an Ice Winged Tiger, that fiercely pounced in front of Yu Lang. Its claws sank into his two shoulders, ruthlessly pressing him against the stalactite.

"Qing Li, have you forgotten how we've known each other for so

many years? Yet you unexpectedly betrayed us. Hmph, even if you kill me, you think you can survive?!" Yu Lang's body was already full of fresh blood.

If there had been no sneak attack, Yu Lang had absolute confidence that he could defeat these people. However, he had never expected Qing Li who he already had a bit of friendship with to scheme against him!

"Haha, don't worry. The matter of you death has already been properly arranged by our young master. It'll be fine if you die at ease!" laughed Qing Li.

Chapter 191: Escape, Danger

Yu Lang clenched his blood-filled teeth. His eyes were nearly spewing flames. As a young generation expert whose fame was widespread, he never would've thought that he would be backstabbed by the people of the Elemental Sect, yet now, he could only watch as his soul pets were ganged up upon……

"Ah!!!!"

A scream sounded out and the woman soul pet trainer Feng Ya finally couldn't protect herself in the surrounded attacks. Her abdomen was pierced by the Purple Lightning Devil, and her body immediately fell in a pool of blood……

"Feng Ya!!" Yu Lang's entire face bulged with veins. Watching his own woman die horribly under the opponent's soul pets-he was already on the verge of going mad already!

No matter how hard Yu Lang struggled, Feng Ya still couldn't escape this disaster. After she fell in her pool of blood, the Evil Flame Demon's evil flame immediately landed on her and quickly burned her body into dust……

Yu Lang felt his heart torn apart as he watched. The anger that threatened to explode from his body all gathered within his bloodshot eyes!

"Beng!!!"

Suddenly, Yu Lang's eyes burst, sending blood out from his eyes!

At the same time, his body was shrouded by some special energy. This energy abruptly slammed into the Ice Winged Tiger and sent the seventh phase Ice Winged Tiger flying.

"Quick, attack him!" Qing Li didn't expect Yu Lang to have such a self-destructing soul technique, and he quickly roared at the others.

"Xi!!!!!!!!" The monarch ranked golden bug type soul pet emitted a radiance and charged out of the surroundings, immediately running towards its owner.

Yu Lang had lost both his eyes, and he couldn't tell directions, but feeling his soul pet near, he immediately jumped onto the bug monarch's body!!

"Houhou!!!!" The Thunder Sword Winged Lion also knew that its owner was in danger, so it used its body to block the joint attack of the multiple elemental world soul pets!

The purple lion jumped high up, but it was instantly engulfed by different colored energy. With a massive boom, the eighth phase Thunder Sword Winged Tiger was blown to pieces.

Lying on the golden bug monarch, Yu Lang's face immediately paled, and his bloody eyes again let out two lines of blood tears……

……

……

On the other side of the mountain, Chu Mu sat not far from the entrance and, as he was silently meditating, he quickly noticed that there were signs of wobbling from deep in the cave.

“What happened?” Chu Mu looked deep into the cave and asked while revealing confusion.

“Oh, it may be that they met some blocking soul pets and have had a battle. This hole has many branches, so there has to be some that weren’t completely cleaned out.”

Chu Mu only nodded out of courtesy, clearly not believing in Zeng Linshan.

You guys sit here and rest for a bit. I’ll head in to see. Maybe they walked in the wrong direction.” Zeng Linshan continued.

“En” Chu Mu still nodded.

“You guys just wait here, be very careful not to walk around randomly. If you walk the wrong direction, it won’t be good.” Zeng Linshan specially added before walking into the cave.

Seeing Zeng Linshan slowly disappear into the cave, Chu Mu's face clearly shifted.

"What is it?" Ye Qingzi saw that Chu Mu's eyes were already showing coldness and asked softly.

"The third possibility happened." Chu Mu said calmly.

Ye Qingzi didn't know what the third possibility was when Chu Mu mentioned it before, so she only looked questioningly at Chu Mu to wait for him to explain.

"The five Elemental Sect people have a plot. Looking at the situation, they very likely want to deal with Soul Palace's Yu Lang and Feng Ya!" Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi immediately showed surprise, and she especially looked into the deep cave. Ye Qingzi considered the first two situations, but indeed didn't think that the five Elemental Sect people would try to dispose of Yu Lang and Feng Ya.

Yu Lang and Feng Ya were invited to this Heavenly Crystal Mountain, so presumably the Soul Palace knew they went training with Elemental Sect people. If they had some accident, Soul Palace would definitely think of Elemental Sect as the first reason, so Elemental Sect people shouldn't have attacked them this brashly.

Unless, this was all premeditated, or Elemental Sect's people have already designed a seemingly accidental death for Yu Lang

and Feng Ya that couldn't possibly make Soul Palace put their sights on them!

"Then now we....?" Looking at the current situation, Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were equally in danger, because Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi were foreign. To hide the truth, if the Elemental Sect really wanted to kill Yu Lang and Feng Ya, then after they deal with them, they had to come over and kill the two who knew the truth to prevent the news from leaking!

"We're currently at the half mountain point. If we fly straight down, we would definitely get chased by a large group of soul pets.

"No wonder that Qing Li looked at us weirdly when he saw us. It turns out we were disrupting his plan. Then what do we do now? Zhang Qing and Qing Li are both very powerful, and we won't be their match in a straight up fight." Ye Qingzi asked.

"Now, though we can't be 100% sure, we'd rather believe so than not. We can only walk upwards now and have a to-and-fro tussle with them." Chu Mu said.

Ye Qingzi trusted Chu Mu's judgement, and she didn't hesitate for long before jumping onto her Dream Beast to follow Chu Mu along the rather safe steep mountain pass and started climbing.

.....

.....

“Zeng Linshan, you did well. When we go back I will definitely give you a large prize!” Qing Li laughed and patted Zeng Linshan on the shoulder.

Zeng Linshan opened his mouth wide, looking very satisfied.

Zeng Linshan’s luck was very good. When he left Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi, he summoned his own soul pet because he guessed he would need to fight.

Not long after going deep, he immediately saw the heavily wounded Yu Lang and his monarch rank bug type soul pet. His three soul pets all simultaneously blocked off the bug type monarch’s escape route.

Yu Lang originally had a chance at escaping, but Zeng Linshan’s appearance lost him his last hope. When the other four people caught up, Yu Lang’s monarch rank soul pet was also killed, and he ultimately died under the claws of Ice Winged Tiger.

“Haha, eighth level bug type monarch soul crystal!” When Zhang Qin told his own soul pet to rip up Yu Lang’s bug type soul pet, he immediately found treasure!

The eighth level bug type monarch rank soul crystal was worth 30 million gold in value. Being able to kill Yu Lang and Feng Ya’s soul pets, the value of the soul crystals they gained was not a small sum.

Qing Li directly took from Yu Lang his spatial ring and started to look through to see if there was anything of value in there.

“Heng, this guy. There’s nothing but some medicine for wilderness battles and some very inexpensive stuff. Seems like the real things of value he all keeps in Soul Palace.” Qing Li spat on the ground and said angrily.

“All the soul equipment was self destructed by him. It really makes me want to desecrate his body some more!” Zhang Qian kicked the bloody corpse of Yu Lang.

“Nothing good left, stop looking. There’s other stuff to do.” Qing Li waved his hands to stop them from searching the bodies.

“Zeng Linshan, where are the two people?” Qing Li asked with a baleful look.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi’s appearance indeed was beyond Qing Li’s expectation. Fortunately, he changed his plans according to the situatio,n and sent them away so that he wouldn’t lose this opportunity to kill Yu Lang and Feng Ya.

Yu Lang was the son of Soul palace seventh Palace master. His position within Soul Palace was very high, so normally no one dared to even touch him. If he didn’t take care of after events, his Elemental Sect would definitely not be removed of blame.

“They’re still waiting stupidly outside.” Zeng Linshan laughed. This time Zeng Linshan truly did a great service. All they needed to do now was to get rid of the two people, and he would be heavily rewarded.

“En, good.” Qing Li nodded satisfactorily.

“Qing Li, that Chu Mu is the subordinate of Soul Palace young master. If they kill him, will we drag out the Soul Palace young master? Young masters aren’t something we can mess with.” Zhang Qing said in a lower voice.

“We’re already at this step. If we don’t kill him, we all will die. We can’t care about that much anymore. Just continue as planned, and deal with them as we deal with Feng Ya and Yu Lang.” A viciousness flashed through Qing Li’s eyes.

“Then that’s all we can do.” Zhang Qing nodded. Suddenly, he seemed to remember something and smiled, “That girl was the fellow’s sister and is someone young master wants. If we take her alive, maybe young master will be even happier.”

“Yes yes yes, capture her alive. That woman’s body shape is spectacular. The entire way I was thinking that, if we get rid of Yu Lang and Feng Ya, maybe we could……” Zeng Linshan nodded very vigorously, his eyes full of lust.

“Pa!!!!!” Suddenly, a slap fell on Zeng Linshan’s face, dragging him away from his daydream.

“Useless trash, how dare you think of a woman that young master wants!” Qing Li raged.

“I don’t dare, I don’t dare……” Zeng Linshan immediately put his head down and didn’t dare to say much.

In reality, Qing Li and Zhang Qing was also very interested in the pretty women. Especially since they were already on the verge of killing, they had thought of leaving Feng Ya alive for a bit and play with her before killing her.

Yet, Qing Li and Zhang Qing were both ruthless people. They knew that such thoughts may ruin the greater picture, so they decisively killed Feng Ya without giving her the chance to summon her soul pet.

As for Ye Qingzi, Qing Li and Zhang Qin definitely needed to follow young master’s orders and capture her alive and bring her to Li City. Even if he had evil desires, he had to suppress them……

……

“Shameful thing, where are they?!” Qing Li heavily slappe Zeng Linshan’s face.

Zeng Linshan looked at the empty cave entrance and held his bloodied mouth corner and said in fear and trepidation, “I told them not to walk around randomly. They might be moving around nearby.”

“Can it be that they’ve noticed?” Zhang Qin looked around nearby and didn’t find Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi at all.

“Heng, they could only have walked down this path. No matter if they went downhill or other paths, there would definitely be soul pet clans that resided in the way. Let’s all go and chase forward!” Qing Li said coldly!

Chapter 192: Crafty Rock Guard Group

Darkness was slowly dispersed by the rays of dawn. A single wisp of sunlight pierced through the fog and fell onto the tip of Heavenly Crystal Mountain. However, when the peak normally should've reflected different types of mineral radiances, it was now currently shrouded in a strange, dense dark aura that slowly devoured the light.

"Nong!!!!!!!!!"

Abruptly, a deafening long roar sounded out from the tip of Heavenly Crystal Mountain, causing the entire upper mountain to shake violently along with it.

.....

Fragments of rocks fell from above on the steep mountain. When Chu Mu looked up, his eyes watched the dense black cloud. For some reason, he felt as if his heart was suddenly covered with a shadow as well.

Ye Qingzi rode her Purple Robed Dream Beast and jumped along the steep mountain. At every landing point, the mountain rocks clearly loosened, as if the moment her Dream Beast stepped any harder, the rocks would go rolling down.

"I don't even know what the organism on the Heavenly Crystal Mountain is?" Chu Mu looked at the gathering clouds and said with his brows creased.

“It should be very hard to defeat. We have to think of a way to break free from this situation.” Ye Qingzi said.

Any higher, and they would definitely touch the territory of the Heavenly Crystal Mountain monarch. Behind them, the five people from Elemental Sect were chasing. It was truly a bad situation from both directions.

Chu Mu rode his Night Thunder Dream Beast and, with a jump, almost slid off. It was fortunate that there was a shadow underneath him, causing the Night Thunder Dream Beast to be able to momentarily step on air and return to its position on the steep cliff.

“Are you ok?” Ye Qingzi stood on the high ground and looked down on Chu Mu, asking concerned.

“No problem.” Chu Mu shook his head and raised his head to look at Ye Qingzi.

At this time, Chu Mu’s remembrance suddenly captured a small ripple of life on the rock wall where Ye Qingzi was by!

A pair of eyes appeared bizarrely behind Ye Qingzi. These eyes were completely embedded in the rocks, blinking frighteningly, looking upon them with hunting intent!

“Qingzi, careful, behind you.” Chu Mu immediately warned Ye

Qingzi.

Death Ray!

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's reactions were also quick. A death ray quickly formed in its mouth, and it shot towards the writhing soul pet behind Ye Qingzi!

After Ye Qingzi's Purple Robed Dream Beast realized the danger, it repeatedly jumped and gracefully landed on another flatter rock!

"Hong!!!!"

The Death Ray immediately flew towards the rocks behind Ye Qingzi. The soul pet stuck on the rocks suddenly ripped its body off the rocks and slashed at the Night Thunder Dream Beast's Death Ray with its long, hook-like rock claws!

The Death Ray had explosive powers. When those rock-like claws swiped past, the Death Ray quietly became a powerless energy that dissipated.

"Huhuhuhuhu~~~~~~~~"

High up, the violent winds whistled by the ear, messing up Ye Qingzi's hair. Ye Qingzi turned around, and looked at the soul pet that appeared from the rocks. Looking at its strange body shape, even she sucked in a breath!

This was a rock type soul pet completely constructed of dark brown rocks. Yet, it had long claws sharper than even many of the beast type soul pets. Its claws were at least half a meter long, as if its entire arm was made up of just claws.

Ye Qingzi has seen quite the amount of soul pets, but this was the first time she had seen such a rock type soul pet. Immediately, she made her Purple Robed Dream Beast cast a lightning type technique against this rock type soul pet.

“Old Li, what is this thing?” Chu Mu didn’t recognize this rock type soul pet either, so as he told Night Thunder Dream Beast to attack, he asked.

“This is a Crafty Rock Guard, a warrior rank soul pet that groups together and specially relies on a powerful soul pet. This soul pet’s single unit combat isn’t too strong.” Old Li immediately explained.

“Seventh phase fifth stage-Crafty Rock Guard. It shouldn’t be too hard to defeat.” Chu Mu immediately gave the information to Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi nodded. Just as she was about to let her Purple Robed Dream Beast cast a lightning attack, she suddenly felt a strange pulse behind her!

A pair of eyes suddenly appeared by Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robed Dream Beast, and a heavy rock aura overwhelmed her, assaulting her face like a sandstorm.

“Ah!” Ye Qingzi let out a scream and, without reacting, her Dream Beast and she got blown away by this rock energy, thrown far into the galeful air!

“Mo Xie!”

Seeing Ye Qingzi fall down, Chu Mu’s heart tightened, and he quickly summoned Mo Xie.

As the royal flame totem started burning, Chu Mu deftly jumped from the back of his Night Thunder Dream Beast to Mo Xie’s back, who just jumped out from the totem!

The totem was suspended in the air. When Mo Xie darted out, he immediately casted Flame Step, and her four paws continuously made multiple flame hoops as she chased after the falling Ye Qingzi.

“Dragon Wind Ride!”

Ye Qingzi’s mental strength was very strong. In the frightening process of free-falling, she could still fully chant a soul technique incantation.

As the incantation finished, a shapeless wind encircled Ye Qingzi’s body, and lifted her Purple Robed Dream Beast and her up in the air.

At this time, Chu Mu and Mo Xie also just arrived, so Ye Qingzi landed right in Chu Mu's embrace. Her fragrant body had the most intimate contact with Chu Mu's chest……

The Purple Robed Dream Beast itself had the ability to step on air, but because it was ambushed by the Crafty Rock Guard, its legs were wounded, and it couldn't step on air. Mo Xie very timely used her tail to roll the Purple Robed Dream Beast up.

Her royal flames flying outwards, Mo Xie created a flaming arc in the air as she returned to the mountain wall.

"Are you okay?" Chu Mu held Ye Qingzi as he asked, concerned.

"En, I suffered a bit of scratches." Ye Qingzi's eyes had a flicker of embarrassment, and she quickly struggled free of Chu Mu's embrace to regain her composure.

"Young master, I said its single unit fighting capabilities weren't strong, but these fellows usually appear in groups, and they always like to defend their owner." Old Li said.

Chu Mu was too lazy to trouble Old li who didn't clarify sooner. Looking up and down, he suddenly found that there appeared to be countless eyes along the mountain rock wall!

Pairs of eyes appeared in the precipitous cliffs, and all their cold eyes focused on Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi. This feeling of being stared at felt as if they fell in a crowd of angry and hungry organisms,

causing them to shiver a little!

The eyes were blinking. First the sharp rock claws, then the body, before they slowly extracted themselves from the walls……

The small rocks were scattered chaotically, falling down the near thousand meter length of the mountain. More and more Crafty Rock Guards extracted themselves from the rocks and slowly stood between rocks, as if hovering.

In the short time that Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi took a breather, the two of them were surrounded by at least thirty Crafty Rock Guards. Their pairs of rock eyes all gazed at the two, full of enmity.

The sand and rocks nearby started stirring and shaking. Getting affected by thirty Crafty Rock Guards' rock aura, the sand and rocks nearby started floating, as if they were telekinetically controlled.

Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi almost simultaneously furrowed their brows. They were currently on incredibly steep slopes. Though the mountain wasn't completely perpendicular, the only footholds were the uneven and craggy rocks, and the space was very confined. If they fought under such situation, many of their soul pets would get severely restricted and become unable to release their full potential.

"Qingzi, run!" In this situation, fighting with these Crafty Rock Guards was basically committing suicide.

The only soul pet Ye Qingzi could ride seemed to be only Purple Robed Dream Beast, but its leg had been injured, and it was very difficult to move with ease between these rock cliffs.

Chu Mu had naturally already considered this, and he promptly let Night Thunder Dream Beast retreat, carrying Ye Qingzi.

“Bong! Bong! Bong!”

Suddenly, three ten-meter-long rock spikes appeared in between the rock cliffs, as if huge spears were thrown towards Mo Xie!!

Mo Xie quickly realized this. Her nine tails started flipping and interlacing, unfolding to become like clouds!

Nine Tail Confuse!

The three rock spikes swiftly passed through Mo Xie’s nine tails, yet it was as if passing through clouds, having no apparent effects. As Mo Xie unfurled her tails, She and Chu Mu had already appeared at a higher point on the rocky mountain.

“Hui~~~~~~”

Lighting sparks started shining between the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s dream horns. When Ye Qingzi fell on its back, Night’s lightning quickly spread in all directions, shattering all the meter wide rocks coming towards them!

After Ye Qingzi had settled down, she decisively started chanting a spell, bringing the injured Purple Robe Dream Beast back to her soul pet space, and she also summoned her main pet, the Ice Fire Demon Fairy.

Ye Qingzi's Ice Fire Demon Fairy had clearly experienced the soul item strengthening of both ice and fire, and had reached the seventh phase fifth stage!

"Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram!"

The Ice Fire Demon Fairy had the ability to float. After being summoned by Ye Qingzi, the Ice Fire Demon Fairy quickly started chanting, and it started to cast an extremely powerful skill: the Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram!

Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram! A seventh-level ice-type fire-type technique!

Ye Qingzi's Ice Fire Demon Fairy's strengthening degree was clearly very close to that of many monarch rank soul pets. Otherwise, it could not possibly have released such a complete level seventh rank technique!

The fusion between ice and fire, the interweaving between cyan white and crimson red– the Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram's power had clearly reached the eighth level. The three Crafty Rock Guards did not stand a chance against an attack this powerful. Their rock bodies instantly perished within the Ice Fire Obliterating Diagram.

Chapter 193: Evolution, Seventh Phase Ning

Chanting an incantation, an ice cold frost swirled around Chu Mu's body. Slowly, it condensed into an azure white ice and snow diagram in midair. In the middle of the pattern, the Ice Air Fairy's jewel-like body gradually appeared.

"NIng, Ice Sword Array!" Chu Mu gave an order!

The Ice Air Fairy possessed a levitational ability. As it chanted an incantation in fairy language, a plethora of flying rocks flew towards the Ice Air Fairy.

The Ice Air Fairy's defense had reached the late seventh stage, and these flying projectiles couldn't deal any real damage.

However, often when it was chanting an incantation but was obstructed by a technique, the technique could not be used.

"The attacks are too concentrated. Your Ice Air Fairy hasn't learned a high level elemental intent. Without someone else's protection, it won't be able to use any effective techniques." said Old Li.

Out of Chu Mu's soul pets, those that could levitate were only the Ice Air Fairy and the White Nightmare. Although the White Nightmare's soul devil flames dealt definite damage to those Crafty Rock Guards, Chu Mu had to preserve his soul pets' fighting strength. Otherwise, when he faced Heavenly Crystal Peak's monarch or the pursuing Elemental Sect members, he wouldn't

have the strength to fight.

Chu Mu also knew that it was very hard for the Ice Air Fairy to use anything under the attacks of the thirty Crafty Rock Guards. The main reason why he summoned it was to attract a portion of the Crafty Rock Guards' attention.

"Mo Xie, let's go." Chu Mu lifted his head and looked up as he spoke to Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's movements were agile, and by merely taking light steps in between the rocky mountain walls, she was still able to dodge the attacks of those Crafty Rock Guards very well.

Royal Flame Claw!

When Mo Xie leapt up, her sharp claws resolutely swept across a Crafty Rock Guard's body. The seventh phase Crafty Rock guard's body was instantly split into two pieces. The demon fire evil flames and blood flames simultaneously burned its rock body.

Using the Ice Fire Demon Fairy as an escort, Ye Qingzi rode on the Night Thunder Dream Beast, following closely behind Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi's Ice Fire Demon Fairy possessed a very strong elemental intent. The Crafty Rock Guard attacks were unable to obstruct its chanting, and after using several techniques, the Ice Fire Demon Fairy managed to kill two seventh phase Crafty Rock Guards.

Ye Qingzi didn’t continue to zealously fight. After all, delaying more time here would be increasingly to their disadvantage. She had the Ice Fire Demon Fairy follow closely behind as she rode on Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast, quickly climbing higher up the mountain wall.

The Crafty Rock Guards were able to use their rock type techniques to arbitrarily move between cliffs and rock faces. However, their moving speed was very slow. A few continuous jumps from Mo Xie and Night widened a large distance between them and these Crafty Rock Guards. The chaotic rock attacks ultimately all ended up falling below these two soul pets.

After leaping up again, the two soul pets escaped the attack range of the Crafty Rock Guards who knew that their speed was inferior. They could only let out an unpleasant shout, but couldn’t chase.

“There’s a plank walkway above. Let’s rest awhile there.” said Chu Mu.

After climbing up the extremely precipitous mountain rocks for several hundred meters, when they reached a very high point, they could see a place to rest their feet that was similar to a cliff plankway. This plankway that stuck out slightly from the edge of the mountain peak wasn’t very wide, and it could only hold two to three people side by side. Those like Mo Xie and the Night Thunder Dream Beast could barely stand straight.

Heading up from the plankway was practically a vertical

mountain wall. When they looked up, they were unable to see the mountain peak, and instead could only see clouds that were within reach.

The violent wind whistled in their ears. Sitting on the edge of the narrow plankway, there were a few thousand meters below their hanging feet. Looking down would yield a rugged mountain body, and the distant mountain range in the edge of their view depicted a windy outline of expansive space.

“It’ll be hard now. If we head up, those Crafty Rock Guards should grow increasingly many...” Ye Qingzi spoke while healing her Purple Robe Dream Beast.

Chu Mu temporarily couldn’t think of a better method. Looking at Ye Qingzi, whose long hair was fluttering in the wind, he was about to say something when he abruptly discovered a pair of eyes staring at them ten meters away in the rocky wall!

“There are still Crafty Rock Guards here!” Chu Mu brows creased. He immediately stood up and released his soul remembrance.

Just now, when they had stopped here, Chu Mu had intentionally used his soul remembrance to search the surrounding. He hadn’t discovered any soul pet aura, but the area his soul remembrance detected was completely covered by a thick rock type aura. It made Chu Mu feel like he was stuck in the midst of a storm of countless sand specks and rocks. Surprisingly, his breathing even became a bit more difficult!

Multiple pairs of eyes appeared within the rocks, and they numbered many!

Above the plankway, inside the rocks and under the rock cliff there were eyes. Their bodies slowly pulled out of the rocks, and their gazes full of hostility stared at Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi.

“There are over 100...”: Ye Qingzi swept her eyes around her. She looked at the black brownish colored Crafty Rock Guards that were practically capable of covering the mountain wall, and her face turned rather unsightly.

The number of Crafty Rock Guards that appeared this time were even more. They encircled Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi in an impenetrable circle. Even if they jumped down from the mountain peak, they probably would suffer from the rock type technique attacks of over a hundred Crafty Rock Guards.

“Nong!!!!!!! Nong!!!!!!!! Nong!!!!!!!”

“Nong!!!!!!! Nong!!!!!!!! Nong!!!!!!!”

Just like rocks colliding together, the over hundred Craft Rock Guards simultaneously let out indignant shouts. The mountain even began to shake, and the rock fragments above the plankway rolled down from high above...

“Hong Hong Hong Hong~~~~~”

From high above, the tumbling rocks from high above that greatly outnumbered people bounced a few times and swept up a bit of sandstone. They rolled down to the plankway, smashing a few holes before falling down below the mountain peak where the bottom couldn't be seen...

"Mo Xie, protect us. Ning, fight!" Chu Mu instantaneously gave orders.

"Water Screen Armor!" Ye Qingzi gave the Ice Fire Demon Fairy an order before chanting a soul technique incantation. She quickly added the Water Screen Armor effects onto Chu Mu and herself.

"Ling~~~~~~"

Facing such an enormous amount of Crafty Rock Guards, it was even harder for the Ice Air Fairy to use a powerful technique. It could only ceaselessly condense ice walls, blocking the onslaught of rocks flying at them.

"Beng~~~Beng~~~~"

The mountain wall split apart and, suddenly, countless rock spikes like large spears all spread out and fiercely shot horizontally out of the mountain body. The range was at least ten meters, and on the plankway and vertical mountain wall, there no longer had remained a place to put one's feet. This was practically undodgeable!

“Nine Tail Fan!”

“Wu wu wu~~~~”

Mo Xie stepped on these flying rocks. Her nine long tails rapidly transformed into a thick tail chain that ruthlessly swept at the piercing enormous rock spears!

“Peng!! Peng!!! Peng!!!!!!!!”

The rock spears were instantly shattered by Mo Xie’s sweeping nine tails. The broken rocks were scattered flying and one after the other, they smashed into the mountain rock, creating countless holes.

“Ling!!!!!!”

The Ice Air Fairy followed closely behind Mo Xie. However, every time it tried to use the stronger Ice Sword Array, it would always be obstructed by the Crafty Rock Guard attacks. The Ice Air Fairy was visibly angry.

However, just as the Ice Air Fairy let out an indignant shout, five Crafty Rock Guards suddenly appeared in front of it. Their half a meter long claws practically slashed towards the Ice Air Fairy’s body at the same time.

The Ice Air Fairy couldn't dodge in time. Although only light wounds were ripped open on its body, it was fiercely smashed into the mountain wall and sunk a few meters in!

"Frost Armor!"

Ye Qingzi saw Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy suffer damage, and she instantly had her Ice Fire Demon Fairy use the Frost Armor technique!

The Ice Air Fairy's skin innately had ice crystal armor and unless its strength was increased, other defensive techniques could not be superimposed. However the Frost Armor which curled around the defense, was one of the few techniques that could be superimposed. Ye Qingzi clearly was very knowledgeable towards this.

The Ice Air Fairy's defense had already reached the late seventh phase. After the Frost Armor's effect addition, its defensive strength was very close to the eighth phase. When it was struck into the wall, the series of attacks that followed only caused a few skin wounds.

"Ling!!!!!!!"

The Ice Air Fairy's anger had fully been provoked. Its body was still in the rocks when it let out a sharp shout!

Chu Mu's Ice Air Fairy was like a naive child. When it got angry,

Chu Mu could clearly feel its angry emotions transmit in its heart. Yet, these emotions transformed into a strange force...

"Ling!!!!!!"

Ning didn't chant an incantation, but an enormous frosty aura surged out of the rock wall hole it was in. The icy frost quickly condensed completely freezing the over ten meter large hole that had been created by its impact. Moreover, the ice began to rapidly expand onto the surrounding rock wall!

"Ping~~~ Ping~~~~~Ping~~~~~~~~"

The large rock spears shot out from the rock wall by the Crafty Rock Guards were met with an obstruction of ice. The spears were simply unable to pierce through and were forcibly suppressed by the condensed icy frozen domain.

A special light slowly emerged on its sparkling and translucent body. These lights were like the reflection from a scorching sun shining down on a spotless icy mountain. It was dazzling and coldly clean.

When the radiance was released, a trace of azure light gradually appeared on the Ice Air Fairy's skin, illuminating the full snowy white body of the Ice Air Fairy so that it was incomparably transparent.

The Ice Air Fairy's body was like the most perfect crystal without

any blemishes. As it was illuminated by the blue light, a blue white colored effect gradually emerged!

"Evolution!!"

Witnessing the Ice Air Fairy's body change, an expression of pleasant surprise emerged on Chu Mu's face.

Seventh phase. The Ice Air Fairy had finally completely absorbed the Ice Snow Fruit's effects and evolved to the seventh phase first stage!

The Ice Air Fairy's evolution hadn't only been its icy skin. Chu Mu knew that this time, its evolution was a complete evolution, because Chu Mu could already faintly sense another type of ice crystallization inside its body!

This ice crystal was only fermenting inside its body and hadn't truly taken form. However, only a bit of time was needed before it would definitely appear and be completely in its control!

Chapter 194: Cold Crushing Imprint, Seventh Rank Ice Technique

“Ling!!!!!!!”

The body evolution let the Ice Air Fairy feel its strength evolution. After it let out a long cry, an even more wantonly ice cold aura proliferated out!!

Several Crafty Rock Guards planned on extending their long, rock claws towards the Ice Air Fairy. However, the moment their claws were lifted, they were immediately met with an onslaught of icy cold strength. Their blackish brown bodies were covered by spreading frost and, in a short few seconds, they transformed completely into statues. They fell down from the rocks high above, and when they bumped the edges of the mountain, they were shattered into pieces!

The Crafty Rock Guards promptly realized that the Ice Air Fairy’s strength had risen dramatically. The dozen surrounding rock guards chanted incantations simultaneously, launching rock type techniques frantically at the Ice Air Fairy!

“Beng!!! Beng!!!!! Beng!!!!!!!”

The entire rock wall was smashed into small pieces by the dozen Crafty Rock Guards, and the Ice Air Fairy’s body was pushed further in.

However, after evolving, the Ice Air Fairy's defense reached the full seventh stage. Further adding on the Frost Armor's effects, the seventh rank techniques of the Crafty Rock Guards were unable to deal any real damage to it!

A fairy incantation was chanted. The Ice Air Fairy that was completely embedded in the rock wall totally ignored those Crafty Rock Guard attacks, and let the flying rock claws attack its body...

"Elemental willpower!"

Seeing Ning bear the attacks while chanting an incantation, Chu Mu was extremely excited, because the Ice Air Fairy had additionally grasped an even higher realm of elemental willpower. Thus, when it used techniques, it would no longer be disturbed by low ranking techniques!

"Ling~~~~~~~~"

The Ice Air Fairy's incantation this time was very long. The dozen Crafty Rock Guards launched attacks for at least three or four seconds at the Ice Air Fairy before its incantation finally neared the end!

Witnessing its chanting, Chu Mu let out an astonished expression. He remembered that out of all the Ice Air Fairy's ice type techniques, there was no ice type technique whose chant lasted for over two seconds!

“This is…” Ye Qingzi’s gaze fell on the Ice Air Fairy’s body. From its grandeur and the power generated from the incantation, a familiar feeling arose in Ye Qingzi!

Finally, the incantation that lasted five seconds came to an end. A plethora of strange icy cold devil rings appeared on the Ice Air Fairy’s body, but after releasing a cold light, they mysteriously disappeared!

The temperature of the atmosphere abruptly declined. Noiselessly, the disappeared icy cold devil rings outlandishly appeared on the dozen or so Crafty Rock Guards’ bodies, and tightly restrained their bodies!

There were a total of sixteen Crafty Rock Guards attacking the Ice Air Fairy. Out of these sixteen, all of them were restrained by these cold ice devil rings!

An indigo colored mysterious crystal wildly expanded inside the cold ice devil rings and, seemingly instantaneously, froze the first Crafty Rock Guard restrained with the cold ice devil ring.

This Crafty Rock Guard simply couldn’t react in time. Its rock body was completely frozen by a thick layer of ice!

Moreover, the moment this Crafty Rock Guard turned into an ice statue, the terrifying cold ice devil rings suddenly shrunk, quickly converging into a point!

“Beng!!!!!!!’

As the cold ice devil ring shrunk and converged, this Crafty Rock Guard’s frozen body was unexpectedly instantly smashed into pieces, transforming into countless icy crystals mixed with dregs of rock!

“Beng!!!!!”

The second Crafty Rock Guard captured by the cold ice devil ring was transformed into dust immediately.

“Beng!!!!!”

The third Crafty Rock Guard was pulverized.

“Beng!!!!!!!!!!”

“Beng!!!!!!!’

“……”

Sixteen sounds and sixteen Crafty Rock Guards were changed into crushed pieces, one after the other by the cold ice devil rings!!

A violent wind swept through, and the pieces of the sixteen Crafty Rock Guards disappeared with the violent wind on the

plankway...

Chu Mu had already forgotten that he was in the midst of a Crafty Rock Guard group. He watched this scene in incomparable shock, never having expected the Ice Air Fairy to use such a powerful ice technique!

“Cold Crushing Mark!” finally, Ye Qingzi slowly spoke the name of this ice type technique!

Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy only controlled one ice and fire type seventh rank technique – Ice Fire Obliteration Diagram, and she had always wanted it to comprehend a new ice type technique.

Cold Crushing mark happened to be what Ye Qingzi hoped her Ice Fire Demon Fairy could control. Only, it wasn’t her seventh phase fifth stage Ice Fire Demon fairy that comprehended a new technique, but rather Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy that learned this seventh rank ice type technique when it evolved to the seventh phase!

Cold Crushing Mark, a seventh rank ice type technique. It was like an ice devil’s incorporeal palm that tightly gripped its enemy’s body. Once it froze the enemy into an ice sculpture, it would ruthlessly crush the enemy into pieces!

Of the seventh rank ice type techniques, Cold Crushing Mark was one of the strongest, and this could be seen by the long 5 second chanting time.

In truth, Cold Crushing Mark didn't need such a long chanting time. Even if the Ice Air Fairy only chanted for one second, it would be able to complete the technique; however, the longer it was chanted, the more Cold Crushing Marks would appear.

Ning used 5 seconds to call forth 16 cold ice devil rings. That meant that if it had chanted for 1 second, it approximately could have created 3 cold ice devil rings, which could equivalently attack three enemies!

Cold Crushing Mark was a group attack technique, and it could not be overlayed on one enemy's body. Nonetheless, the might of one ring was a sixth rank technique, and one had to further add on the effect of the Ice Air Fairy as an elemental world soul pet, its control over the ice type, and the superposition of a high ranking mysterious crystal....

This one cold ice devil ring was essentially equivalent to a quasi-eighth rank technique. In a group fight, it could definitely instakill a large group of soul pets whose defense hadn't reached at least the mid seventh stage!

Considering it was such a powerful ice type group killing technique, it was no wonder that Ye Qingzi had always wanted her Ice Fire Demon Fairy to control it. Right now, she could only look at Chu Mu with an envious gaze.

There were many factors for a soul pet's comprehension of techniques. Its innate talent was the most important reason, followed by its innate willpower, conviction, the influence of the soul pet trainer on it, the momentum of other matters, and

furthermore, a bit of luck...

It could be said that every soul pet would comprehend a new technique during the course of a fight. The earlier one comprehended it, the stronger its strength would be; it also indicated this soul pet's potential.

Of course, the technique the soul pet comprehended couldn't be too abnormal. Normally speaking, if its innate talent hadn't barely reached the bottom layer of the monarch rank, it was very hard to comprehend a seventh rank technique that only monarch rank soul pets normally controlled.

.....

"Ling~~~~~~~"

The Ice Air Fairy used such an imposing move, killing 16 Crafty Rock Guards in succession. The surrounding Crafty Rock Guards became a bit fearful, not daring to get too close to the Ice Air Fairy.

Ning's chanted another incantation. An indigo colored cold ice light blossomed forth, and when this radiance gathered, a plethora of frost began to condense, quickly forming a myriad of enormous frozen swords!

Each enormous frozen sword reached a terrifying length of ten meters. The mysterious crystal frozen swords hovered on top of the Ice Air Fairy's head, releasing an icy cold air. They hovered

there vertically, astonishingly forming a frozen mysterious crystal sword array that had a range of forty meters!

“Ling~~~~~~”

The Ice Air Fairy let out a long cry, and suddenly, under its control, the 23 mysterious crystal ice swords shot out in all directions!

23 frozen swords shot out in 23 different directions. Each sword was under the Ice Air Fairy’s control, and with extreme accuracy, they shot towards the 23 Crafty Rock Guards!

“Beng!!!!! Beng!!!!!!!!! Beng!!!!!!!!”

Every time one of the long frozen swords struck a Crafty Rock Guard, it would be crushed to pieces. Of these 23 frozen swords, at least 10 Crafty Rock guards were hit. These 10 were ruthlessly smashed into the mountain rampart, and although they didn’t die, they completely lost the strength to fight.

“Ice Fire Obliteration Diagram!” the Ice Air Fairy had taken control of the situation, so Ye Qingzi’s Ice Fire Demon Fairy also used a technique!

The Ice Fire Obliteration Diagram’s might was relatively concentrated. When the Ice Fire Demon Fairy used the lengthy icy fire, it was released towards the plankway where the Crafty Rock Guards were quite concentrated!

There were ten Crafty Rock Guards next to Chu Mu. After the Ice Fire Obliteration Diagram appeared, the ten Crafty Rock Guards were immediately locked up. Their blackish brown rock bodies bore the double burning of ice and fire, and they gradually lost the ability to resist, slowly disappearing within the Ice Fire Obliteration Diagram.

Under the mutual coordination of the Ice Air Fairy and the Ice Fire Demon Fairy, their imposing attacks quickly disposed of fifty Crafty Rock Guards. The remaining fifty were evidently showing signs of fear.

“Nong nong!!!!!”

Just as the Crafty Rock Guards showed intent of retreating, a roar rang out from higher up the mountain peak. This roar was like an enormous rolling boulder that couldn’t help but make one’s heart begin to shake!

Chu Mu instantly lifted his head and stared at the precipitous stone wall high up the mountain rampart!

A pair of eyes!!

A pair of mountain hole-like eyes appeared a hundred meters up the stone wall. The pair of eyes was completely fused with the mountain rampart. It was as if the thick layer of rock was the fellow’s body!

The pair of eyes slowly opened, and its gaze looked down on Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi who were fighting the Crafty Rock guards. They could feel the pair of eyes accentuate a strong anger and imposing killing intent!

“Eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard!”

When Chu Mu’s soul remembrance scouted forth, he determined this soul pet’s strength!

An eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard that had very clearly undergone a few crystal strengthenings. Its fighting strength was definitely a bit stronger than some superior commanders!

“Nong nong!!!!!!!”

The eighth phase Crafty Rock guard let out an indignant roar. Its pair of long rock claws that were as long as one meter extended out of the mountain rampart as it abruptly pulled its body out!

The eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard’s body was taller than normal Crafty Rock Guards by at least one time. It was exactly like a cliff overlord as it malevolently brandished the long claws in its hands!

Emancipating itself, the eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard direction jumped down from high up the mountain peak. One of its claws firmly stabbed into the mountain rampart as it slid directly

down from a hundred meters up!

“Beng!!!!!!!”

Its heavy brown colored rock body landed heavily on the plankway, causing a wave of shaking to emerge in the surrounding mountain rampart rocks!

Chapter 195: The Ghost King on the Peak

“Nong!!!!!!”

The small cave-like rock mouth opened and, after a roar, from its deep digestive tract spewed out a muddy rock breath that crazily buffeted the Ice Air Fairy like a sandstorm!

“Chu Mu, your Ice Air Fairy can fight it, leave the rest to me.” Ye Qingzi saw that this eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard had its eyes on the Ice Air Fairy and she said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded. From his estimates, though the Crafty Rock Guard was still a warrior rank soul pet, this eighth phase crafty rock guard’s strength was that of an eighth phase commander rank. If it was before, only his white devil and Mo Xie could defeat it.

Yet now, since the Ice Air Fairy was already at the seventh phase, and its ice type controlling capabilities were beyond the commander rank, it definitely had the capability to fight against this eighth phase crafty rock guard!

“Ling~~~~~~~~”

Facing the taunting of the eighth phase strengthened Crafty Rock Guard, the Ice Air Fairy didn’t show any cowardice. The mysterious crystal ice aura on it suddenly became cold and biting, and the entire mountain area became like a frozen valley. The Ice and snow howled through the area, and it caused the mountain to

clink and clank with the impacts!

“Ning, Broken Ice Domain!”

Chu Mu said to his Ice Air Fairy!

This region was already covered in ice shards. After Ning cast its Broken Ice Domain outwards, all the ice shards near it seemed to have gained life, and they started to float near the Ice Air Fairy.

When all the broken ice started gathering together and spinning frantically around the Ice Air Fairy, the Ice Air Fairy let out a long call, and all of it became a thirty meter tall broken ice storm. It was writhing like a sinister ice python as it lunged towards the eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard!

“Nong!!!!!!”

The Crafty Rock Guard also let out an angry call as its long claws dug deeply into the mountain body. Immediately, the entire rock mountain underwent a peculiar change, as if gaining life!

A massive rock hand slowly emerged from the mountain. The arm was about twenty meters long, and it was ten meters wide. It was completely made up of one rock and, with the control of the Crafty Rock Guard, it directly swept off a huge patch of rocks and hit the broken ice storm that the Ice Air Fairy made!

The broken ice storm was like a huge raging python, but when

the massive rock hand slapped it, the python was clearly deformed, and it finally became only a gale that brought some broken ice onto the Crafty Rock Guard's body.

"This Crafty Rock Guard's defense should be very near the eighth rank. If we want to pierce its defense, we must use a very powerful techniques." Chu Mu furrowed his brow.

The Ice Air Fairy only had two techniques that reached the eighth rank in power. The first was Mysterious Crystal Ice Sword Formation. Under Superposition, it may become stronger and truly greatly wound this near eighth rank defense Crafty Rock Guard.

The other was the recently learned seventh rank technique, Cold Crushing Mark. The Cold Crushing Mark needed quite some time to chant, and it was a group attack. Though every hoop's power was near the eighth rank, these near eighth rank level attacks could rarely work on the near eighth rank defense Crafty Rock Guard. After all, rock type defenses had a very good resistance on all attacks that weren't the dark type.

"Nong!!!!!!!!!"

The eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard was about to counter attack. This rock type soul pet also started chanting an incantation and, while the Ice Air Fairy was resting, it quickly finished chanting its incantation!

Rock Crystal Burst!

Small, sand-like particles of rock crystals silently floated up to near the Ice Air Fairy. As they became more and more numerous, these sand-like rock crystals started grouping up.

Every ten rock crystals that grouped up together would create an immense explosion!!

“Peng!!!!!!”

“Peng!!!!!!!!!!”

“……”

Over a hundred rock crystals floated near the Ice Air Fairy, and every ten would create an explosion. Immediately, a dozen of explosive and shattering energies blew up near the Ice Air Fairy!!

Every Rock Crystal Burst power was near the seventh rank. When the dozen of rock crystals stacked together, the attack was at the eighth rank!

As if the rocks shattered from the inside, after the Rock Crystals burst, countless fragments went flying, sending a string of “dadada”s through the air and riddling the side of the mountain, lodging within the mountain or flying off into the distance.

“Ling!!!!!!!!!”

The Ice Air Fairy let out an angry call as its crystalline and translucent body became full of holes and wounded!

Ning's defense was also near the eighth rank, so such an attack couldn't truly heavily wound it.

"Ice Chain Formation!"

"Ling~~~~~~~"

The incantation started, yet the Ice Chain Formation only took one second. Under Elemental Willpower, the Ice Air Fairy didn't get affected by the nearby Crafty Rock Guards' claw attacks, and it quickly finished the incantation.

Ten long ice chains suddenly formed at the conclusion of the spells. The chains interlocked and suddenly fell down on the Crafty Rock Guard's head!

"Bengbeng~~~~~~"

Under the lock of the ice chains, it was bound tightly to the mountain side and couldn't move!

"Ice Sword Formation!"

Resting for a second, the next moment the Ice Air Fairy had

already started the incantation for the Mysterious Crystal Ice Sword Formation!

The incantation needed two seconds, and the Ice Chain Formation just happened to lock the Crafty Rock Guard for three to four seconds. Thus, the Ice Air Fairy received no obstructions when casting this technique!

Twenty three ice sealed long swords formed. Because of the mountain, which was slightly stained, the swords looked like they were upside down and within the rocks, giving those who stood below an invisible pressure!

“Superposition!”

“Ling~~~~~~”

In one second, the superposition incantation was quickly finished. As the Ice Air Fairy finished chanting, twenty three ice swords suddenly appeared again.

Forty six ten meter long ice swords!

With such a massive ice aura, it caused the lower phase Crafty Rock Guards to let out frightened calls!

“Ling~~~~~~~~”

A long call sounded, and the forty six swords wavered as they left the mountain and all pointed towards the recently freed eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard!

“Shuashuashuashua~~~~~~~~”

The Ice Swords flew past the cliffs and densely slammed into the Crafty Rock Guard. The Craft Rock Guards didn’t even have time to cast a defensive spell before immediately welcoming the experience of forty six ice swords!

“Beng!!!! Beng!!! Beng!!!!!!”

Every ice sword left a long sword gouge on the mountain’s rocks under the walkway. The eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard was sent from the walkway downwards, dragging a ten meter long trail along with it, and its body was constantly pounded into pieces……

“Beng!!!!!!!!!!”

Finally, with a huge bang, the bombardment of the forty six ice long swords finished.

The eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard’s body also became countless ice shards and sand on a jutted out rock. Even the soul core within it wasn’t saved, becoming powder.

“Nong~~~~Nong~~~~~”

With even their leader killed, the rest of the Crafty Rock Guards naturally didn't dare to linger in the fight. Running away, they all ran into the rocks and merged with the mountain, not daring to come out again.

The Crafty Rock Guards ran very quickly. In a short few seconds, the entire mess of the road was empty but for Chu Mu, Ye Qingzi, and their soul pets.

Chu Mu looked at the distinctly more powerful Ice Air Fairy and said, "Being able to control forty six Mysterious Crystal Ice Swords even when hanging, your control powers have increased."

"Ling~~~~~~"

After defeating the eighth phase Crafty Rock Guard and receiving praise from Chu Mu, the Ice Air Fairy also let out an excited call, slowly floating in front of Chu Mu.

.....

"This isn't a good way. If we keep going up, we will inevitably meet more soul pets, yet the Elemental Sect people can go straight through because of our battles." Ye Qingzi looked downwards and told Chu Mu.

"En, it's indeed a problem. We must have a big fight with them, but I first have to choose an advantageous position." Chu Mu at the

moment couldn't think of any better way to solve their problem. They could only fight. Worst comes to worst, he would use half devil again. After all, he had Ye Qingzi. Any overly severe side effects should be controllable by Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi nodded, and looked up to higher in the mountain, wanting to see if there was any place suited for battle.

The clouds became higher. When one gazed over, one could somewhat see the peak of the mountain.

And at the half way point between the peak and the walkway, Ye Qingzi found a cliff-like place……

A faint fog floated through that area. As Ye Qingzi gazed closely, however, she suddenly noticed a moving black arm. It seemed to be slowly walking to the edge of the mountain.

"Chu Mu, quickly look!" Ye Qingzi immediately pointed at the organism hundreds of meters above them and said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu looked up and immediately saw the soul pet standing at the edge of the mountain!

Chu Mu's first impression was of a sturdily built giant that was proudly standing from high looking down. It gave one a majestic feel, as if it were a king standing at the highest point in the world and looking down upon its realm!!

“That is.....” Chu Mu was subdued, and his body actually started shaking slightly from happiness!!

“Ghost King!!” Young master, that’s the Ghost King!!”

Old Li’s voice sharply resonated through Chu Mu’s brain. Even the old fellow couldn’t control his emotions and started screaming.

Ghost King!!

The powerful monarch rank soul pet with a combination of rock and ghost type’s power, defense, and rock techniques!

Beside the Colored Sky City’s two doors stood two formidable and aggressive Ghost Kings. When countless soul pet trainers walked through the doors, they would all look up to this monarch rank soul pet and reveal expressions of longing and yearning!

When Chu Mu walked in the Colored Sky City and saw the Ghost King’s sculpture, he was similarly touched, because he was just missing a more upfront soul pet with a mix of power and defense.

What Chu Mu didn’t think was that there would actually be a Ghost King on this Heavenly Crystal Peak, and one below the sixth phase at that!

Monarch ranks were able to be captured if they were below the sixth rank. After the sixth rank, making them submit was abnormally hard. Chu Mu was sure that the Ghost King standing

near the mountain edge was definitely not mature yet and was completely possible to be captured!!

His blood started boiling and at this moment, Chu Mu was shivering with excitement!!

Chapter 196: Mountain Peak Lone Fight

“Young master, with Old Li’s experience, that’s a fifth phase eighth stage Ghost King. It doesn’t seem to have been strengthened yet. From its skin, it has already grasped Advanced Dark Sturdy Rock Crystal. Its talent isn’t low at all. If you can capture it and train it well, it can definitely raise young master’s power greatly!” Old Li said.

“Dark Sturdy Rock?” Chu Mu didn’t know rock type energy crystals too well, and he revealed a questioning expression.

“Of rock type energy crystals, the lowest level is the normal rock. The second level up was Sturdy Rock, and the third is Crystal Rock. This Ghost King hadn’t been through any strengthening, and it was already at the Advanced Sturdy Rock level. Once it reached the sixth phase and Chu Mu paid some gold to buy a few rock type soul items, you would quickly have the rock type equivalent of Towering Ice, Crystal Rock. When its phases increase, it can definitely become a formidable force!” Old Li said.

With this statement from Old Li, Chu Mu was even more overwhelmed by emotions. Presumably, this Ghost King was worth around 100 million on the market. How could Chu Mu be calm now?!

“Chu Mu, do you want to capture that Ghost King?” Chu Mu’s eyes were shining with radiance, and Ye Qingzi could naturally tell.

“En, no matter what!” Chu Mu nodded.

“Young master, I just said, those Crafty Rock Guards usually are subordinates of a strong soul pet. This Ghost King seems to have just become independent. It may have countless Crafty Rock Guards near it. If you want it, the difficulty won’t be low, and you still have five hungry wolves behind you. It isn’t looking too good.” Old Li said.

This bucket of cold water Old Li threw didn’t extinguish any of Chu Mu’s passion, but rather sparked Chu Mu’s fighting spirit. The killing aura nursed through three years of desperate conditions on the Prison Island was slowly cloaking him already.

“Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~”

Seeing Chu Mu’s spirit rise, Mo Xie immediately let out an excited call. She seemed to have not killed in a very long time. This time, no matter the Ghost King, or the Elemental Sect members, all of them would let Mo Xie enjoy the exhilaration of a wash of blood again!

“Qingzi, do you have any aura hiding soul technique, or a soul pet that can help you hide?” Chu Mu asked.

“I do, but if a spirit master specially uses their soul remembrance to search, I may not be able evade their search.” Ye Qingzi said.

“No worries, I will draw them away, you just hide near the

walkway.” Chu Mu pointed at the site of the battle that was now damaged beyond recognition.

“Me? Do you plan on fighting all of the Elemental Sect people alone?” Ye Qingzi quickly understood the meaning behind Chu Mu’s words.

“Not completely.” Chu Mu said vaguely.

“Then, what do you plan on doing?” Ye Qingzi looked at Chu Mu. From Chu Mu’s black eyes, Ye Qingzi could see some wildness. This wildness made Ye Qingzi unsure of whether Chu Mu was calm and confident, or eager and impatient because of the stimulation from the Ghost King.

“Young master, you have to consider this at length. No matter the Ghost King or Elemental Sect, they both aren’t easy to deal with.” Old Li already jumped out from Chu Mu’s soul capture ring.

“There are possibly over hundreds of Crafty Rock Guards near the Ghost King. There may even be ninth phase Crafty Rock Guards. Furthermore, of the Elemental Sect people, the two spirit masters are definitely not weaker than young master. If you add this beautiful legged girl, you may barely have a chance at winning. If you go alone……”

While Old Li was convincing Chu Mu, he slowly nudged his way towards Ye Qingzi, clearly not wanting to risk himself with Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi's beautiful eyes watched Chu Mu and didn't speak. If Chu Mu didn't give her a reasonable explanation, she won't hide here and let him face the enemy alone.

"Qingzi, relax, even the ninth phase Heavenly Devil Insect monarch couldn't kill me, just do as I say." Chu Mu revealed a confident smile.

Ye Qingzi immediately remembered that, at the Great Chu Family, even the ninth phase Heavenly Devil Insect couldn't kill Chu Mu so presumably, Chu Mu indeed had some greater trump card hidden.

After hesitating, she thought for a bit and couldn't find any better solution, so Ye Qingzi could only believe in Chu Mu's abilities and nod. Asking no further, she returned the Night Thunder Dream Beast back to Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi slowly chanted an incantation and summoned her sixth phase fourth stage Wooden Tray Spirit.

"Then you have to be careful." Ye Qingzi said softly.

"En." Chu Mu nodded. He retracted his Night Thunder Dream Beast into his soul pet space and rode Mo Xie as she jumped down below the walkway.

……

……

Eight hundred meters down from the walkway, the five elemental sect people each rode their soul pets and slowly neared the walkway.

Elemental soul pet trainers mostly controlled soul pets from the Elemental World, but they would pick at least one or two rideable soul pets. Otherwise, in the wilderness, transportation would become very troublesome.

“There are marks of fighting here, looks like they have already been obstructed by soul pet groups.” Zhang Qing pointed at the slightly damaged mountain walls.

“En, they should be right up there. Heng, wasting so much of our time, when we find them, we better torture them well!” Qing Li said viciously.

“Zeng Linshan, did you see them summon their soul pets?” Zhang Qin asked. Zhang Qin was cautious in his actions. Even if he knew the two couldn’t be match for the five of them, he still had to understand the opponent well.

“I’ve seen them. Other than dream beasts they were riding, they each summoned an elemental soul pet. The woman summoned an eighth phase third stage Water Moon that’s purely a support soul pet. Its combatting strength shouldn’t be too strong. The one called Chu Mu summoned a sixth phase ninth stage Ice Air Fairy.” Zeng Linshan immediately replied.

“Eighth phase third stage Water Moon, sixth phase ninth stage Ice Air Fairy, doesn’t seem to be much.” Qing Li started laughing.

“Two bosses, the Water Moon’s strength I don’t know, but this Chu Mu’s Ice Air Fairy’s combatting strength was pretty powerful. It already controls advanced Mysterious Crystal.

The moment he thought of Chu Mu’s sixth phase ninth stage Ice Air Fairy with Advanced Mysterious Crystal, Zeng Linshan felt uncomfortable. After all, even his seventh phase fifth stage Ice Air Fairy only knew basic Mysterious Crystal.

“Sixth phase ninth stage Ice Air Fairy with advanced Mysterious Crystal? You sure you didn’t see wrong?” Zhang Qin raised an eyebrow and looked doubtful.

“No mistake, it was indeed advanced Mysterious Crystal.” Zeng Linshan immediately nodded.

“Sixth phase ninth stage advanced Mysterious Crystal was already past top tier commander rank talent. It was very close to inferior monarch ranks. This Chu Mu truly is a character, able to train an Ice Air Fairy to such degree. He must have spent quite the money on it. If it were me, I would’ve switched it off. What future could a warrior rank soul pet hold?” Qing Li laughed coldly and mocked Chu Mu.

“Speaking of which, does the name Chu Mu seem familiar?” Zhang Qin slowly asked.

Qing Li looked at Zhang Qin and turned around to look at the other two to ask, “Have you heard of the name Chu Mu?”

Both of them thought for a while and shook their heads, “Nope.”

Zhang Qin thought for a while and said, “Maybe he has a little bit of fame within Soul Palace, but hadn’t truly entered the list of top tier experts.”

Qing Li smiled. How would he still care which soul palace young master Chu Mu was subordinate too? Possibly, even if he was a soul palace young master, as long as he could kill him and seal off news, Qing Li would still do it!

“Qing Li, careful!”

Suddenly, Zhang Qin shouted loudly.

Qing Li was still laughing coldly when suddenly he noticed an extremely fast royal flame soul pet darted out from above, its sharp claws ripping straight towards him. Immediately, he felt the steaming hot aura of the royal flames assault him!

Qing Li’s heart was alarmed as he quickly cast an incantation to give himself a Towering Ice Armor, as well as using his seventh level soul armor!

The combined effects of the seventh level soul armor and Towering Ice Armor raised Qing Li's defense to eighth rank. When the claws swiped past, he only felt a burning sensation on his skin……

Qing Li was evidently not a common folk. Once he blocked the ambushing claw, he immediately rode the Ice Winged Tiger below him and jumped to the rock wall nearby. In a few leaps, he left the attacking range of the enemy.

"Heng, you're looking for death!!" On Qing Li's chest appeared a flaming claw mark. This wound wouldn't affect himself too greatly, but it sparked the anger in Qing Li.

His two eyes gazed at Chu Mu full of killing intent. Qing Li coldly commanded the others, "Kill him!"

As the saying goes, with one unsuccessful hit, one should escape a thousand miles.

On Prison Island, Chu Mu could always rely on Mo Xie's speed to play such tactics. After the ambush failed, Chu Mu decisively told Mo Xie to cast Flame Step and run along the crazily steep rocks.

"Shadow Claw!!"

Qing Li's Ice Winged Tiger's Shadow Claw was sent forwards from a distance. Immediately, a black devilish claw went towards Mo Xie's imminent route!

Molten Fury!

Zhang Qin immediately summoned his seventh phase fifth stage Evil Flame Demon. Once it appeared, it quickly finished the incantation for Molten Fury and sent it flying towards the nine-tailed silver soul pet!

Zeng Linshan and the others were also quick at reacting. They all commanded their soul pets to cast techniques towards Chu Mu!

The Shadow Claw was the first to come. Mo Xie's flame paws lightly tapped the air, and her silver and handsome body leapt high up and nimbly dodged this attack.

After the Shadow Claw, the Molten Fury blew up where Mo Xie was flying. Mo Xie craftily casted Nine Tail Confuse, and the powerfully explosive and impactful Molten Fury blew up inside Mo Xie's nine tails……

"Huhuhu~~~~~~~~~~"

Evil flames burned near thirty meters in range. Fire tongues darted up the sides, and the gorgeous Nine Tailed Inferno Fox looked as if it were stepping on flame clouds, beautifully jumping out of the Molten Fury. Climbing onto a jagged rock, with a light lean of weight, she quickly regained balance.

The other three's techniques were clearly less threatening to Mo

Xie. With Mo Xie's exquisite dodging abilities, they couldn't even touch Mo Xie's fur. WIth a few light leaps, Mo Xie was immediately out of the five peoples' soul pets' attack ranges.

Chu Mu didn't turn around. After revealing himself, he rode Mo Xie straight towards the peaks……

Chapter 197: 800 Crafty Rock Guards!

“Chase him!!” Qing Li coldly laughed and lead the charge on his Ice Winged Tiger. He chased after the nine silver tails along the incomparably precipitous mountain.

Zhang Qin followed behind. The soul pet he rode remained the eighth phase Rare Blood Beast. This Rare Blood Beast’s movements were extremely agile, and it closely followed behind Qing Li.

“Qing Li, if I didn’t see incorrectly, that brat should be riding a Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox!” Zhang Qin’s gaze was fixated on the silver soul pet continuously jumping a hundred meters above them and he spoke to Qing Li with a steady voice.

Qing Li’s expression wasn’t good either. He wasn’t some ignorant person as well; the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox, as a soul pet that surpassed commanders, had an extremely terrifying fighting strength that rivalled monarchs, and Qing Li had previously slightly underestimated Chu Mu’s strength.

“Kill him first and talk later!” harrumphed Qing Li. He slowly chanted an incantation, adding the Dragon Wind Ride’s effects onto the Ice Winged Tiger, increasing its speed a bit.

“Ok, but be careful. I’m afraid that the brat has some tricks up his sleeve.” warned Zhang Qin.

……

Mo Xie's jumping speed was extremely quick. Without any obstructions, she would quickly reach the plankway where the previous fight was at.

The plankway was full of traces of destruction. Through the natural aura of Ye Qingzi's Wood Tray Spirit, she hid inside a piece of caved in rock. When Chu Mu passed by the plankway, he intentionally glanced at the location Ye Qingzi was hiding in, specially instructing her not to appear.

The rock Ye Qingzi was hidden in had a fissure. Through this fissure, she could see Chu Mu pass by riding on Mo Xie fifty meters away, rushing to an even higher location on the mountain peak.

Ye Qingzi bit her lip, and a bit of uneasiness rose in her heart. After all, it was too dangerous for Chu Mu to do things like this...

When Chu Mu flew past her, another five figures quickly jumped past Ye Qingzi. All five of their attentions were fixated on Chu Mu, and they completely missed Ye Qingzi, who was hidden in the disheveled plankway.

"Zeze, it's good that we weren't discovered." Old Li who was curled up next to the rock crevice slowly stretched out his body, and swept his gaze at the Elemental Sect people gradually growing further away. A devious smile arose on his leopard cat face.

.....

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~”

A biting gale whistled in his ears and blew on his face like cold blades sweeping past.

The Heavenly Crystal Peak was five thousand meters up. Chu Mu and Mo Xie were currently at the three-four thousand meter mark, and they had already entered the cloud layer.

The mist wasn’t very concentrated, and when Chu Mu looked down, he could still see the chasing figures of the Elemental Sect members.

Chu Mu intentionally had Mo Xie slow down a bit, and he waited for Qing Li and the others to catch up slightly. After that, he had Mo Xie immediately jump again, entering the Ghost King’s territory!

The Ghost King’s territory identically was a plankway. However, the plankway was about ten meters wide, and seemingly winded around the mountain peak, forming a stairway three to four thousand meters up the mountain peak. Heading further up would yield an even thinner and lofty mountain peak. When one looked up, the only thing one would see would be the dense black clouds; the mountain peak was no longer visible.

Chu Mu swept his eyes through, and he quickly found a cave three hundred meters away from the plankway. Presumably, that Ghost King from just now was inside that cave.

“Go over.” Chu Mu intentionally had Mo Xie go near the Ghost King’s territory.

Mo Xie had a lot of courage. With a brash mannerism, she rushed forth, her nine tails dancing on the plankway…

Very soon, the pursuing people also appeared on the plankway. When they saw Chu Mu ahead of them, they didn’t ponder too long and rode their soul pets in pursuit.

“Hmph, let’s see where you’ll flee to!” the Ice Winged Tigers extended and flew in front of Mo Xie, cutting of Chu Mu’s path.

Zhang Qin followed behind, his eighth phase Rare Blood Beast rushed to the edge of the plankway, not giving Chu Mu an opportunity to jump off the plankway. The other three were behind, blocking Chu Mu’s path of retreat.

“Run, I’m only finding a fitting place to fight.” Chu Mu swept his eyes over the five people and spoke calm and collectedly.

“Originally you didn’t have to die, but if you’re meddlesome like this, then you’re courting death!” an imposing killing intent flashed through Qing Li’s eyes. The Ice Winged Tiger under him instantly let out a berserk tiger shout!

The Ice Winged Tiger’s roar possessed an exceptionally powerful intimidation force. It further transformed into a violent rush of

wind that smacked into Chu Mu's face. The dregs of rocks on the plankway smashed into the wall...

"Don't waste time, get rid of him." Zhang Qin glanced at Chu Mu. From what he saw, aside from the Royal Flamed Nine Tailed Inferno Fox that was hard to deal with, the other two soul pets of Chu Mu weren't special. In his heart, his guess from earlier was probably him overthinking things.

Chu Mu coldly stood there. The Water Screen Armor Ye Qingzi added onto his body continuously emitted a water-like lustre.

Chu Mu had already summoned Zhan Ye which, when it appeared from the summoning pattern, had a mysterious crystal armor added onto it by the Ice Air Fairy.

The mysterious crystal armor's effects allowed Zhan Ye's defense to reach the late seventh stage. Under this defense further adding on Zhan Ye's tenacious life force, unless it was a technique that approached the ninth rank, it was impossible to directly kill Zhan Ye.

Zhan Ye was only at the sixth phase first stage. When Chu Mu summoned it, a smile of contempt emerged on the five Elemental Sect members' faces. A sixth phase commander rank soul pet, in their opinions, was essentially trash. It simply wouldn't be of any threat to them.

"Kill!" coldly said Qing Li. The Ice Winged Tiger lead the pack as it pounced. Its incomparably sharp claws abruptly swept apart the

sky as its Shattering Claw force ruthlessly approached!

The space and mountain rampart began to shatter. Mo Xie's tails gave a light sweep. Her body, under the silver colored Nine Tailed Conceal, teleported to an adjacent location. The Shattering Claw resolutely fell upon the mountain, smashing the mountain!

"What good is it if your dodging ability is strong!" coldly laughed Qing Li. They had a total of five people. Each person summoning one soul pet was enough to take his life!

Zeng Linshan still summoned his Ice Air Fairy; however, his Ice Air Fairy's aura was evidently already weaker than Chu Mu's Ning.

Ning had reached the seventh phase, and its ice type control ability which surpassed peak commanders was enough to look down upon the elemental world soul pets of these few people. Even if it was facing three elemental soul pets, it still manifested an imposing grandeur!

"Frozen Rain!" a bit of jealously had already arisen within Zeng Linshan, and he angrily had his Ice Air Fairy use an ice type technique.

Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Fairy began chanting the incantation. The Frozen Rain incantation wasn't long, and it was quickly completed.

However, just as the incantation was finished, Zeng Linshan suddenly detected a pair of eyes that appeared on the rock next to

him. This pair of eyes was fixated on his Ice Air Fairy, and was letting out terrifying hostility!

The eyes had suddenly appeared and were embedded in the rock wall. There wasn't even a distance of five meters between it and Zeng Linshan and this strange phenomenon instantly made his face greatly change.

"Pu pu~~~~~~"

The mountain rampart suddenly split apart. A claw nearly half a meter long extended out of the mountain rampart. The moment Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Fairy completed the incantation, it fiercely ripped apart its chest. Instantly, the mysterious crystal ice armor fell to the ground. The Ice Air Fairy was knocked flying, and it smashed into a piece of rock on the plankway.

"What is that?!!" Zeng Lingshan's let out a fearful cry. His face was full of fear as a plethora of eyes suddenly appeared in the mountain rampart next to him!

The eyes on the mountain rampart grew increasingly many as if it was like a mural full of eyes. QIng Li and Zhang Qin had just launched attacks at Chu Mu's soul pets when they were promptly met with claw attacks that extended from the mountain, startling them into hastily calling their soul pets back.

Several hundreds of eyes had appeared, and the mountain became like sludge. Brownish colored rock bodies pulled out of the sludge wall...

The first wave of Crafty Rock Guards that appeared were on the mountain wall. There were a total of 50 Crafty Rock Guards.

When this group of Crafty Rock Guards climbed the mountain wall and gathered their gazes on the intruders, another group of numerous eyes appeared on the mountain rampart and rocks. They were closely packed and numbered even more than the first wave!

The lofty and precipitous mountain rampart had already changed form. Over a hundred Crafty Rock Guards pulled their bodies out, emerging from different stairs, or perhaps they were suspended in the air, standing up, or climbing. Very soon, they surrounded the intruders in an impenetrable circle.

“Crafty Rock Guards. Why are there so many?!” Zhang Qin’s expression changed. It very clearly had been Chu Mu’s intent to lead them to this Crafty Rock Guard territory!

“It’s nothing alarming.” Qing Li coldly snorted. His expression was cold and to him, one to two hundred Crafty Rock Guards were nothing to be afraid of. After all, these Crafty Rock Guards, even if they were at the sixth or seventh phase, if they hadn’t undergone strengthening, their fighting strength definitely could not compare with the soul pet trainers’ soul pets.

“Senior Qing Li, there seems... there seems to be more...” Zeng Linshan’s face was already pale. The scariest thing about doing things in the wild absolutely was not encountering a soul pet that

was too hard to defeat. Instead, it was mistakenly entering some soul pet group's territory. Right now, they had evidently entered the territory of these Crafty Rock Guards...

Indeed, the surging appearance of the Crafty Rock Guards didn't stop. When the second wave of over a hundred Crafty Rock Guards emerged under and above the plankway, the third wave's number of even more Crafty Rock Guards glared at them from the mountain rampart with their eyes filled with hostility!

At least two hundred eyes. The two hundred eyes were fixated on one area and closely stared at them, promptly causing the few Elemental Sect members to feel their blood run cold!

Two hundred Crafty Rock Guards had separated from the mountain causing the side of the mountain peak to swell by a huge layer.

However, the more terrifying thing was that when these two hundred Crafty Rock Guards appeared, the fourth wave emerged!!

This time, the number of Crafty Rock Guard eyes that appeared were even more. The entire side of the mountain peak rampart was seemingly occupied by these eyes. It was as if the mountain was composed of eyes.

"Four hundred four hundred Crafty Rock Guards..." the Elemental Sect members were completely dumbstruck. They had never expected the fourth wave of Crafty Rock Guards that appeared to be nearly four hundred!

The entire mountain was densely packed with them. The Crafty Rock Guards were closely next to each other and in some places, there were even a few Crafty Rock Guards layered together as they climbed up the precipitous stone wall.

The ten meter wide plankway was completely occupied, unexpectedly giving one a crowded feeling!

Chapter 198: Chaotic Fight on the Mountain Peak, Coming Across Life in Desperate Straits

A dense rock type aura enveloped the entire plankway. Tiny pieces of sand were hovering in midair, causing the lofty mountain peak's plankway, with its height, to be wrapped in a dirt-colored rock cloud layer!

Facing the nearly 800 Crafty Rock Guards, Qing Li finally couldn't remain calm. The veins on his face twitched, and he wished he could break Chu Mu into thousands of pieces!

When Qing Li and the others had climbed the mountain, they didn't suffer harassment from the Crafty Rock Devils and previously, when he entered the plankway, he intentionally used soul remembrance to search around. Only after making sure that there was no danger did he continue chasing; yet, he never expected these soul pets to be completely hidden in the mountain so that he was unable to detect them!

"This brat is ruthless enough!" Qing Li clenched his teeth.

Qing Li naturally now knew what Chu Mu was doing. This fellow completely wanted everyone to get caught in this Crafty Rock Guard territory, and see who would be able to survive from among these Crafty Rock Guards!

With nearly 800 Crafty Rock Guards, Qing Li and the others

didn't dare be the least bit careless. As the Crafty Rock Guards formed an offensive encirclement, they summoned all of their soul pets and, with eminently serious gazes, they stared at the restless and incomparably angry Crafty Rock Guard army.

Chu Mu maintained a certain distance with the five Elemental Sect members. In truth, he presently was being encircled by a hundred Crafty Rock Guards, and his emotions weren't very optimistic either. What he had to think over now wasn't how to kill those Elemental Sect fellows, but rather how not to be killed by these 100 Crafty Rock Guards.

"Nong!!!!! Nong!!!!!!!!!!"

"Nong!!!!! Nong!!!!!!!! Nong!!!!!!!!!"

A roar from the Crafty Rock Devils that was like tumbling rocks rang out. For a while, more and more roars joined in, and the entire mountain peak began to faintly shake!

Over 600 Crafty Rock Guards were targeting the 5 Elemental Sect members. These 600 Crafty Rock Guards wielded enormous mountain-like rocks, and they ruthlessly threw them at the 5 Elemental Sect members.

Each of the 5 Elemental Sect Members' soul pets let out expressions of alarm. Facing the 600+ Crafty Rock Guards, the pressure on them was eminently enormous. They could only give it their all to defend against the Crafty Rock Guard army that was like a surging wave.

The five of them summoned three soul pets, making a total of 15 soul pets. At this time, Chu Mu simply couldn't be bothered to pay attention to their soul pet formation; in any case, before long, not many of their soul pets would remain.

"Non!!!!"

Finally, the nearest sixth phase Crafty Rock Guard launched an attack; its half a meter long claws swept up a wave of dirt colored sand as it charged towards Chu Mu's Zhan Ye.

"Heavenly Splitting Claw!" Zhan Ye's eyes had already locked onto this Crafty Rock Guard. As it approached, Zhan Ye's claws ferociously ripped apart its body, tearing into numerous pieces of broken rocks!

"Nong!!! Nong!!!"

After Zhan Ye instakilled a sixth phase Crafty Rock Guard, the surrounding Crafty Rock Guards immediately charged towards Zhan Ye. Instantly, a dozen or so rock type techniques rained down on Zhan Ye's body, knocking him flying off the mountain peak!

"Wu wu wu~~~~"

One of Mo Xie's tails rapidly transformed into a silver chain. When Zhan Ye flew off, the tail promptly grabbed it!

“Throw it there!” Chu Mu pointed at the inner pit’s large crevice on the plankway as he spoke to Mo Xie.

Mo Xie’s tail made a flinging motion. Once Zhan Ye adjusted its position, it pounced directly out of the inner pit’s large crevice as it simultaneously used Shattering Claw!

“Beng!!!! Beng!!!!!”

Two sixth phase Crafty Rock Guards were instantly shattered by Zhan Ye’s shattering force. However, very soon, Zhan Ye was faced with another besiegement danger.

“Nong nong~~~~~~”

Even more Crafty Rock Guards launched attacks at Mo Xie. Severals tens of rock spikes pierced out of the mountain rampart, and terrifying stones fell from high above as enormous rocks began flying chaotically in the air!

“Peng peng peng peng!!!!!!!”

Mo Xie was a flashing silver light that ceaselessly evaded and dodged. Her nine gorgeous tails further extended out in all directions, neutralizing the attacks coming from each direction!

Chu Mu didn’t ride on Mo Xie, instead choosing to stand next to the Ice Air Fairy. He chanted a soul technique and, when the rock layer covering the sky flew towards him, he quickly completely the

Wind Dragon Bind!

Wind Dragon Bind curled around the Ice Air Fairy and Chu Mu's bodies. The falling rocks, cones of rocks, flying rocks, enormous rocks, and the other numerous rock type techniques flew from all directions, successively smashing into the dragon wind coiling around Chu Mu and the Ice Air Fairy.

When the techniques with relatively small might came in contact with the Wind Dragon Bind, they were instantly swept away. However, the stronger attacks directly passed through the dragon wind, bombarding Chu Mu and the Ice Air Fairy.

"Nine, Cold Crushing Mark!" Chu Mu gave an order to the Ice Air Fairy. He stood in front of the Ice Air Fairy and blocked the rock type attacks that passed through the Wind Dragon Bind's protection.

The sixth level armor and Water Screen Armor's effects caused his defense to merely reach the full seventh phase. There further were many flying rocks that passed through the Wind Dragon Bind and, in a short few seconds, the Water Screen Armor was stripped off his body by these rock type techniques.

Chu Mu lasted only three seconds, but in those three seconds, the Ice Air Fairy completed its Cold Crushing Mark incantation. Ten cold ice devil rings were discharged from its body and enveloped the ten Crafty Rock Guards nearest to Chu Mu!

"Beng!!!"

“Beng!!!”

“……”

These ten Crafty Rock Guards were only at about the seventh phase, and they fundamentally couldn’t block the fairy’s ten cold ice devil rings. After the Ice Air Fairy’s long cry, the cold ice devil rings crushed their bodies into pieces that drifted through the air.

“Nong nong nong~~~~~”

An indignant roar resounded in his ears. The moment they killed the ten seventh phase Crafty Rock Guards, another twenty Crafty Rock Guards with even darker skin colors appeared around Chu Mu and the Ice Air Fairy!

Seventh phase middle stage Crafty Rock Guards! Regardless if it was physique or grandeur, they were a bit stronger than the Crafty Rock Guards from before!

The Ice Air Fairy’s incantation practically didn’t stop; one second of chanting time immediately finished three cold ice devil rings. The three cold ice devil rings promptly enveloped three seventh phase middle staged Crafty Rock Guards!

The cold ice devil rings shrunk, and the three Crafty Rock Guards that were covered in a layer of ice were evidently about to be compressed. After an explosion sound, the outer layer of their skin

was shattered...

“Nong nong nong!!!”

After the three Crafty Rock Guards suffered injuries, they immediately let out angry shouts. They promptly charged at the Ice Air Fairy, and the three continuous claw attacks knocked the Ice Air Fairy back a bit.

Seeing that the three Crafty Rock Guards didn’t die, Chu Mu’s brows creased.

These unstrengthened seventh phase middle staged Crafty Rock Guards had defenses equivalent to a middle seventh phase due to their rock type skin. The Ice Air Fairy’s cold ice devil rings were unable to instakill them. If he couldn’t kill them in one go, then the fight would become extremely thorny.

“Beng!!! Beng!!! Beng!!” the Ice Air Fairy had no choice but to use Ice Spike to get rid of those three nearby Crafty Rock Guards.

It was only a small skirmish, but even more seventh phase middle staged Crafty Rock Guards pounced over, rendering the Ice Air Fairy unable to chant any more powerful techniques that needed over one second of chanting time.

.....

“Wu wu wu~~~~~~~”

Mo Xie exhibited her dodging and speed superiority, passing through the plankway full of Crafty Rock Guards with her extremely speed. Her silver body was always vagrant, and from time to time with her Nine Tail Confuse, she would sometimes be an illusion while other times be using Flame Dance to dodge...

Mo Xie's defense wasn't very high. Yet, her powerful dodging abilities allowed her to suffer from an extremely few number of attacks. Moreover, her majestic and boundlessly long dragon-like tails became the most violent slaughter weapon whilst amongst a large group of soul pets!!

Her silver long tail were as solid as steel chains. They ruthlessly swept through, smashing the Crafty Rock Guards under the seventh phase into pieces. The other long tails that were as soft as pennants curled around Crafty Rock Guards on the stone rampart, before she abruptly squeezed her tail and caused crushed stone to litter the ground!

Mo Xie attracted the most number of Crafty Rock Guards, but as long as a strengthened eighth phase and above soul pet didn't appear, with her still vigorous state, these Crafty Rock Guards would find it very hard to actually deal Mo Xie any damage with their attacks. Chu Mu could be at extreme ease and let her engage in slaughter to her heart's content on the plankway!

.....

Zhan Ye didn't have Mo Xie' dodging ability and the speed of a

monarch. Under the besiegement of over twenty seventh phase or so Crafty Rock guards, its ink armor was continuously broken. Fresh blood would spill out of the wounds, and its body's quick self healing wasn't of any exceptionally evident use under this sort of high frequency attacks.

"Zhan Ye, Rebirth!"

Chu Mu, while attending to the Ice Air Fairy, simultaneously paid attention to Zhan Ye's situation through their mental connection. When he found that its life force was at an extremely weak point, he instantly had it use the first Broken Limb Rebirth!

Bug fluid seeped out of its countless wounds. With the naked eye, it was possible to see the healing on Zhan Ye's body. No matter how severe the wounds were, it would be instantaneously healed!

"Hou hou!!!!!"

Having suffered so many attacks, the willpower of Zhan Ye's Brave Stinging Heart promptly caused its strength to increase to the sixth phase second stage!

Death Ray!

A dark light suddenly appeared in the depths of its throat. The death ray was directly spat towards the ground, immediately forming a powerful force of impact, knocking four or five surrounding Crafty Rock Guards with long claws flying!

“Hou hou hou!!!!!”

Extreme Speed!

Zhan Ye’s speed abruptly erupted. Its shattering claw swatted forth and, as one of the Crafty Rock Guards was flying through the air, it instantly killed it in midair!

Barbaric Strength!!

Its front limbs suddenly expanded, and the front limbs of Zhan Ye which could increase its strength by 50% due to the Barbaric Strength became even stronger. Even without using an attack technique, as its two claws pushed down, two sixth phase Crafty Rock Guards were forced under the rocks!

The surrounding Crafty Rock Guards originally thought that Zhan Ye was in a dying state, and wanted to successively charge at and kill Zhan Ye. However, as it was on the brink of death, Zhan Ye then recovered its fighting strength in addition to becoming even stronger. This caused these sixth phase Crafty Rock Guards to have no choice but to slightly retreat.

“Hou!!!!!!!”

Brave Stinging Heart. The more it fought, the braver it got. When it gave a roar, Zhan Ye’s strength increased again, entering the sixth phase third stage with unexpected speed!

The Crafty Rock Guards realized that this sixth phase soul pet wasn’t easy to deal with. Promptly, they had the Crafty Rock Guards under the seventh phase retreat far away and sent out a group of seventh phase early stage Crafty Rock Guards to surround and attack Zhan ye.

The seventh phase early staged Crafty Rock Guards’ defenses had reached the seventh phase. If Zhan Ye didn’t use any techniques, it fundamentally would be hard to deal any true damage to these fellows. Very quickly, Zhan Ye killed three of the seventh phase Crafty Rock Guards before being forced into the plankway’s large crevice. The wounds on its body had increased by a huge amount.

……

Chapter 199: Mass Kill, Severe Towering Ice

Chu Mu was clearly straining to deal with them all. Qing Li and the others were similarly not hopeful. As for the teen experts of Elemental Sect, because they didn't have the experience of group fighting, one of them already let one of their soul pets die against the Crafty Rock Guard group.

A soul pet trainer had to be very cautious in battle, especially in such a chaotic group battle.

If a soul pet was defeated, it was acceptable. After all, as long as one had soul power, one could trade a soul pet with more energy in to continue battle. Yet, if a soul pet died, not only was one's soul hurt, but one was also missing a fighting soul pet, losing lots of his strength.

Of the five people's soul pets, the most powerful was Qing Li's eighth phase third stage Purple Lightning Devil.

The Purple Lightning Devil was at the eighth phase strengthened commander rank. Its defense was already not something that these Crafty Rock Guards could penetrate, but this Purple Lightning Devil was surrounded by over fifty seventh phase mid stage Crafty Rock Guards. If he didn't get rid of them, he won't be able to escape easily.

Six hundred crafty rock guards, and the five people summoned a total of fifteen soul pets. It could be said that almost every soul pet had to face forty Crafty Rock Guards. Only the likes of Qing Li's

Purple Lightning Devil, King Kong Raging Flame, Ice Winged Tiger, and Zhang Qin's Raging Flame Demon, Rare Blood Beast, and Mysterious Crystal Ice Crystal Fairy could possibly withstand this.

The other three were all young generation members. Their strongest soul pets were seventh phase high stage strengthened elemental commander ranks. Their soul pets combatting strength couldn't be as powerful as Qing Li and Zhang Qin's, so they were quickly heavily wounded in the mixed battle.

The changing of soul pets was getting more frequent, and the three young generation experts were looking more and more miserable. Qing Li and Zhang Qin were also unbearably selfish, only caring for themselves and not coming to help them relieve pressure……

"Beng!!!!!!"

A near ten meter wide huge rock made a huge shadow and suddenly fell from a high place.

Zeng Linshan's Ice Air Fairy was still chanting an incantation when its mysterious ice covered body was hit by this rock, sending it straight from the walkway to the bottom of the mountain, making contact with the steep mountain several times while rolling, before finally disappearing into the depths!

Zeng Linshan stared helplessly as his Ice Air Fairy fell the thousand meter distance, and his face turned pale as a sheet.

“My Ice Air Fairy……My Ice Air Fairy……” Zeng Linshan was only an Elemental Sect expert that was relatively famous within Colored Sky City. A high talent seventh phase middle stage Ice Air Fairy was the means with which he could exceed his peers. Just dying off the mountainside like that, Zeng Linshan’s heart was like it was pierced with daggers!

The break of this soul pact immediately hurt Zeng Linshan’s soul. While Zeng Linshan had trouble fighting with three soul pets, now it was worse with two.

Unknowingly, Zeng Linshan had already been devoured by the surging tide. No matter how Zeng Linshan changed his soul pets, he couldn’t escape the fate of dying……

……

……

Chu Mu’s status wasn’t too optimistic either. Chu Mu put all his soul power on casting soul techniques, and he didn’t plan on switching soul pets. After all, no matter if it was the Devil Tree Battle Soldier or the Night Thunder Dream Beast, neither could handle the current situation. As for the white nightmare, Chu Mu had to keep him, or else when danger truly came, Chu Mu himself would die too.

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~”

Even with the protection of Chu Mu, there were still many massive wounds on the Ice Air Fairy's body, causing the naïve Ning to become angry.

"Nongnongnong!!!!!"

A fifteen meter long rock cylinder scarily appeared in front of Ning's face. Ning was just angrily chanting when he realized the danger, and immediately planned on giving up the incantation.

"Continue to chant." Chu Mu sent the command to his Ice Air Fairy.

"Ling~~~~~"

Ice Air Fairy let out a moment of hesitation, but it didn't hesitate for long, continuing its incantation for the Ice Sword Formation.

After casting the spell, twenty three Mysterious Crystal Ice Swords quickly gathered and hung diagonally on the mountain walls.

Almost at the same instant that the Ice Air Fairy finished the Ice Sword Formation, the rock spike came within ten meters of the Ice Air Fairy!

It didn't even take a second for the spike to cover ten meters.

When the Ice Air Fairy felt a terrifying energy approach, its mental concentration immediately slipped, and ten swords fell down because of this.

Yet just as the rock spike was about to hit, Chu Mu swiftly appeared before the Ice Air Fairy with an already dissipating Wind Dragon Bind swirling around him.

As if he was bedrock, Chu Mu stood in front of his Ice Air Fairy, watching emotionlessly at the incoming ten rock spikes, revealing no emotions in his eyes.

“Beng!!!!!!!!!”

The Ten five meter long rock spikes was an unimaginable power for human-kind. When the rock spikes hit Chu Mu, they immediately exploded. The powerful impact sent Chu Mu back a few steps.

The Mysterious Ice Armor he just put on himself immediately shattered, and the retreated Chu Mu had also hurt his internal organs with this blast, having some blood leak out his mouth corners……

“No matter what attack you’re facing, don’t panic.” Chu Mu wiped off the blood on his mouth and said to his Ice Air Fairy behind him.

“Ling~~~~~~”

Seeing its owner get hurt for it, the Ice Air Fairy let out a murmur, feeling sorry for the ten swords it accidentally let go of.

“Continue fighting.” Chu Mu didn’t say more, telling his Ice Air Fairy to send the last thirteen swords towards incoming Crafty Rock Guards.

“Ling~~~~~~~~~”

Ning’s emotions had a major ripple after Chu Mu’s actions. Its snow white pupils suddenly radiated a cold blue light, and the Mysterious Crystal Armor shed off of its body, revealing its exquisitely made body.

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Ning again let out a long call, and the blue and cold energy within its body slowly came out, lighting its body up in an ice blue color. Immediately, an even purer, colder, and severe ice type crystal came out from the Ice Air Fairy’s body.

“Towering Ice Crystal?” Chu Mu stared blankly, surprised at the ice blue glow that was forming on the Ice Air Fairy.

The Ice Snow Fruit’s main effect was to let a soul pet grasp an energy crystal. Before, when the Ice Air Fairy hit seventh phase first stage, Chu Mu could feel the Ice Air Fairy’s body was brewing up the seeds of a Towering Ice Crystal. According to Chu Mu’s

estimates, if it grew a few more stages, his Ice Air Fairy would be able to control Towering Ice.

What Chu Mu didn't think was that his Ice Air Fairy would actually grasp it right now!!

The incantation started, and Ning directly gave up its control of the Ice Sword Formation and used two seconds of Elemental Willpower and finished the incantation for Cold Crushing Mark!

Seven ice magic hoops suddenly appeared and, without the seventh phase middle stage Crafty Rock Guards having any chance of reacting, the ice hoops fell upon them!

Blue white Towering Ice covered them, completely freezing the bodies of these seventh Crafty Rock Guard bodies!

"Beng!!"

"Beng!!!!!!"

.....

Seven ice magic hoops concentrated at one point and seven sounds appeared, rendering the seven Crafty Rock Guards into ice shards and rocks!!

Instakill!

The effects of the Towering Ice made the Cold Crushing Mark even stronger, instantly killing the seven seventh phase middle stage Crafty Rock Guards!!

Looking at the shattered ice shards and rocks floating around in front of him, Chu Mu's surprise slowly transformed into joy. Towering Ice-his Ice Air Fairy finally controlled Towering Ice!!

"Ling~~~~~~~~"

Towering Ice Ice Sword Formation! Two second casting time!

In the entire process, the eight Crafty Rock Guards in front of it simultaneously casted rock type techniques, attacking the Ice Air Fairy frantically as it was chanting an incantation.

"Elemental Willpower!"

Facing the eight Crafty Rock Guard's attacks, Ning was still chanting its fairy incantation, allowing all the attacks from the Crafty Rock Guards to land on its body.

The Ice Air Fairy's ice skin already had Towering Ice Skin, reaching near eighth rank in defense. Such a defense wasn't something a few seventh phase middle stage unstrengthened Crafty Rock Guards could break.

The flying rocks only left thin cracks on the Ice Air Fairy, yet as the Ice Air Fairy was being attacked, it still finished the Towering Ice Ice Sword Formation incantation!

The blue white massive swords floated in the air. As the cold air spread, it almost froze the nearby hundred meters of mountains!

Its thin hand lightly waved, and the Ice Air Fairy controlled the twenty three Towering Ice Swords towards the eight seventh phase middle staged Crafty Rock Guards in front of it!

“Overlay!”

The incantation finished in an instant. While the twenty three towering ice ice swords were still in midair, another twenty three appeared above the Ice Air Fairy, following the previous swords!

“Peng!!! Peng!!!!! Peng!!!!!!!!”

The eight Crafty Rock Guards formed a thick rock wall, but these rock walls couldn’t possibly stop the attack of the forty six ice swords. After they shattered, the eight Crafty Rock Guards were sent flying down the thousand meter peak.

After finishing up the eight Crafty Rock guards, the Ice Air Fairy and Chu Mu’s pressure was greatly relieved. The rest of the Crafty Rock Guards couldn’t easily come near Ning, who could almost instantly kill them with ice type techniques!

……

“How did that bastard Zeng Linshan say that the Ice Air Fairy was only sixth phase ninth stage and controlled only advanced Mysterious Crystal?!” Qing Li bit down hard and said fiercely.

From Qing Li’s perspective, he could perfectly see Chu Mu and his Ice Air Fairy a hundred meters away, but he didn’t see the Ice Air Fairy evolve into basic Towering Ice. He did, however, see the Ice Air Fairy kill a group of Crafty Rock Guards with one ice type technique.

Seventh phase first stage and able to deal with forty seventh phase Crafty Rock Guards. From Qing Li’s perspective, it wasn’t an Ice Air Fairy, as its ice type talent was very close to some low quality monarch ranks!

“Zeng Linshan, where did Zeng Linshan die to!” Qing Li roared angrily.

“Boss, Zeng Linshan already died……” The teen constantly hiding beside Qing Li and Zhang Qin said.

Chapter 200: Sixth Phase Ninth Stage, Getting Braver As It Fights

The five people continued to fight, and they had finally gotten rid of a big half of the six hundred Crafty Rock Guards, but they also suffered huge losses!

Zeng Linshan was the first to succumb to the Craft Rock Guards. Afterwards, the teen that lost a soul pet in the beginning also died. The only teen who survived also lost a soul pet. The last two fighting elemental soul pets were both not his main soul pets, and he was barely able to keep up with a few Crafty Rock Guards. He found survival precariously between Zhang Qian and Qing Li.

“Qing Li, quickly finish off these Crafty Rock Guards. Once we kill that guy, we can leave!” Zhang Qin also knew the situation wasn’t very hopeful.

When Zhang Qin finished, he specially glanced at Qing Li and asked Qing Li through remembrance, “Should we summon a fourth soul pet to save him? There still are 200 Crafty Rock Guards, yet his soul pets are all basically out of power……”

“Heng, since you’ve already said he doesn’t have much fighting strength, why keep him? Let him perish on his own. Anyways, the less people who know this, the better!” Qing Li said viciously.

Zhang Qin nodded and cancelled the notion of summoning a fourth soul pet.

Zhang Qin and Qing Li were both very careful. Maybe, if they summoned their fourth soul pet now, they could reduce some pressure. However, they had to save a hand, or else if they truly met danger, they were beyond dead!

“Strange. How has that kid’s sixth phase first stage fighting beast Mo Ye not died yet?” Zhang Qin glanced at the big crack in the walkway not far away and looked confused.

“Don’t worry about that, let’s get rid of these Rock Guards first!” Qing Li didn’t mind Chu Mu’s hardly remarkable sixth phase commander rank.

……

At the walkway crack.

With a life force six times that of a normal soul pet, it allowed Zhan Ye to not die even under surrounded attacks. Also, with the continuation of the fight, Zhan Ye was also getting stronger little by little!

Zhan Ye also had a very strong self healing and recovering ability. If he didn’t suffer any truly incapacitating injury, Zhan Ye wouldn’t easily use Rebirth. After all, there were only six Rebirths. In this six Rebirth process, the longer it lasted, the stronger it would become!

“Houhouhou!!!!!!!!”

In the moment of growth, Zhan Ye’s eruption was also the strongest. Zhan Ye’s two claws immediately were wrapped in the sixth phase complete state offensive soul claws and heavily slammed into the walkway!!

Finally, under the effects of Brave Stinging Heart, Zhan Ye improved another stage, reaching the sixth phase fifth stage!

Fragmenting Stamp!!

“Honghong~~~~~~~~”

The power range of Fragmenting Stamp was very wide. Twenty meters around all had to suffer the power of this stamp. The Crafty Rock Guards near Zhan Ye were immediately blown away. Some of these even flew right off the walkway, and fell down the steep mountainsides!

Riding the aura from growing, Zhan Ye continued to kill a few Crafty Rock Guards before decisively returning to the great crack to adopt his defensive strategy!

Near Zhan Ye were still forty Crafty Rock Guards. If these Forty Rock Guards simultaneously casted techniques, their destructive capabilities were still terrifying. Even Zhan Ye’s body only had ink armor and a sixth rank soul armor. The wounds on his body increased quickly……

“Chong Mei – Cold Crushing Mark!” Chu Mu’s incantation sounded!

Telling the Ice Air Fairy to defend him, Chu Mu casted the five second long incantation of Cold Crushing Mark!

Sixteen ice devil rings appeared, and they quickly flew past the walkway to where Zhan Ye was standing.

The Crafty Rock Guards surrounding Zhan Ye completely didn’t notice this ice technique of Chu Mu’s. Fourteen of the sixteen ice devil rings hooked onto a Crafty Rock Guard’s body!

As the freezing aura was released, it quickly turned fourteen of the Crafty Rock Guards into ice!

“Beng~~~~~~~”

“Beng~~~~”

……

Of the fourteen Crafty Rock Guards, seven were completely crushed into ice powder by the ice devil rings. The other seven, though not dead, were still completely destroyed!

The higher the technique level, the less able Chu Mu’s Chong Mei

was at recreating it.

Chu Mu's ice controlling ability was definitely inferior to Ice Air Fairy, so the Crushing Ice Mark Chu Mu cast would undoubtedly be weaker. To be able to instantly kill seven Crafty Rock Guards was precisely because of his second remembrance spirit master level.

"Zhan Ye, Broken Limb Rebirth!"

After slightly alleviating Zhan Ye's pressure, Chu Mu immediately let Zhan Ye use his broken limb rebirth technique!

Zhan Ye's wounds started frantically oozing with viscous insect liquid. At the same time that it covered Zhan Ye's body and healed his wounds, it also quickly created different liquids to create a new ink armor!

"Towering Ice Armor!" Chu Mu sent the command to Ice Air Fairy.

"Ling~~~~~" The pressure here with Ning was already greatly reduced, so casting a supporting technique wouldn't affect its battle.

The defense of Towering Ice Armor was much higher than Mysterious Crystal armor. Zhan Ye, with its own ink armor, sixth rank soul armor, and now with the Towering Ice Armor, had reached a near eighth rank in defense!

Reaching near the eighth rank, the attacks of the Crafty Rock Guards were noticeably weaker. Though its speed was reduced because of the Towering Ice Armor, with a special soul pet like Zhan Ye, the longer he could last, the better.

After Zhan Ye's defense rose, Chu Mu could let it fight without worrying about it too much. He immediately started commanding his Mo Xie and Ning to start a crazy slaughter of the Crafty Rock Guards!

……

"That kid's sixth phase first stage Mo Ye still hasn't died?" Zhang Qin looked over and suddenly noticed that, in the big crack, the Mo Ye covered in ink armor was still crazily slaughtering, and the forty Crafty Rock Guards that were attacking it were now reduced to twenty!

"Sixth phase eighth stage? He switched soul pets?" Zhang Qin stared blankly and suddenly noticed that the Mo Ye had become the sixth phase eighth stage!

"This……how is this possible, how is it at the sixth phase eighth phase now!" the young man who hid between the two people opened his eyes in disbelief as he stared at Chu Mu's Zhan Ye!

The young man was not far from the walkway crack when he was fighting. In such a dense and chaotic battle, he naturally couldn't pay attention to the weak sixth phase weak Zhan Ye. However,

when he looked over with his peripheral vision, he could see that the soul pet had always been there, fighting with the Crafty Rock Guards.

Before, this young member didn't mind it, but only now did he suddenly realize that not only did the sixth phase first stage Mo Ye not die, but its power had increased to sixth phase eighth stage, and he was more than 100% sure Chu Mu didn't switch soul pets!

"Houhouhou!!!!!!"

The roar was full of explosiveness, letting everyone feel as if the very space was shaking with it!

Just as the Elemental Sect three were watching astonishedly, Zhan Ye again rose a stage within the battle and reached the sixth phase ninth stage!

"Voluntary Growth! This Zhan Ye can perform Voluntary Growth!!" Watching the Mo Ye fight, the three Elemental Sect people were dumbstruck, momentarily forgetting that there were threatening Crafty Rock Guards near them.

Brave Stinging Heart! After a full five Broken Limb Rebirths, Zhan Ye's strength had finally reached sixth phase ninth stage!!

Sixth phase ninth stage-Zhan Ye's power, speed, defense, life force, recovery ability, had all reached an even higher level. Facing the remaining twenty Crafty Rock Guards, Zhan Ye was finally

meeting them with ease!

After a great increase in power, Zhan Ye started its truly crazed slaughter. The Crafty Rock Guards couldn't possibly stop the fully equipped Zhan Ye!

Heavenly Ripping Claw!!!

Ink Spike Armor!!

Death Ray!

Fragmenting Stamp!!

Techniques were casted back and forth. After a violent fight, the amount of Crafty Rock Guards started to decrease again, finally leaving only a few that retreated trembling with fear, completely not daring to approach the battle beast gone berserk!

Its ink armor was already full of all sorts of wounds. To the other soul pets, this was already an intermediate amount of damage, but to Zhan Ye with its powerful bug type blood, it wasn't a hindrance at all.

After getting rid of all the Crafty Rock Guards fighting it, Zhan Ye ran over swiftly to Mo Xie's battlefield and fought alongside her.

Mo Xie faced almost more Rock Guards than the added amount of Zhan Ye and Ice Air Fairy combined! Even after killing forty Crafty Rock guards, there were still forty more.

After Zhan Ye was added to the fight, with a powerful meat shield to attract attention away from Mo Xie, Mo Xie could finally cast powerful monarch rank techniques without worry!

“Clean them out.”

After the nearby Crafty Rock Guards were all destroyed, Chu Mu told Ice Air Fairy to join Mo Xie’s battle too.

With the three soul pets together, the remaining forty Crafty Rock Guards didn’t stand a chance, quickly getting killed by Mo Xie, Zhan Ye, and Ning!

As Chu Mu defeated all the Crafty Rock Guards around him, Qing Li and Zhang Qin’s battle was also reaching an end. The powerful Purple Lightning Devil’s scary claws fell down and, with a combination of frightening lightnings, had blown the last three Crafty Rock guards into dust!

Qing Li and Zhang Qin both didn’t summon their fourth soul pets. With no other soul pet to summon, the teen, no matter how wise, couldn’t escape death. Just as he was surprised by the increase in Zhan Ye’s power, he let down his guard and was taken off the cliff by a dozen Crafty Rock Guards……

Qing Li and Zhang Qin gathered their soul pets around them and coldly stared at Chu Mu. Their six soul pets were all clearly wounded, and were breathing heavily after the fight. Clearly, the fight had wasted a great amount of their stamina.

The entire walkway was completely unrecognizable now, with a massive hole, full of shattered rocks and densely packed cracks.....

The mountain itself had already severely changed, even giving one a feeling of tottering.

The Crafty Rock Guards' corpses were piled upon the parts of the walkway that remained, yet many were also hanging off protruding rocks or embedded in the mountain. Soul cores were everywhere, and occasionally one could spot alluring glows from within stone cracks.

However, no matter if it was soul core or soul crystal, the remaining three all didn't have time to worry about, because their main goal now was: to kill the other party!